



# MARTIAL WORLD

BOOK 05

*Cocooned Cow*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Martial World

(Wuji Tianxia)

(武极天下)

by

Cocooned Cow

(蚕茧里的牛)

# **Synopsis**

---

In the Realm of the Gods, countless legends fought over a mysterious cube. However, after the battle it disappeared into the void. Lin Ming stumbles upon this mysterious cube and begins his journey to become the hero of the land.

# **Copyright**

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Hyorinmaru @ [Wuxia World](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 401 – Seven Days

---

“Do you insist?” The Palace Spirit said as it apathetically looked at Lin Ming.

“Everything depends on effort!”

“Trying to complete the smelting trial hastily will only make it easier for you to die in the middle of the trials! However, since you insist, I will not stop you.” The Palace Spirit icily said. As a being from the Spirit race, it naturally lacked emotions. “I will be going to sleep. If you can survive and complete the fifth smelting trial, then you shall obtain a midway reward. At that time, I will awaken.”

After speaking these words, the Palace Spirit instantly vanished.

“The fifth smelting trial?” Lin Ming’s mind stirred. It seemed that the general level smelting trail was itself divided into different levels. With his current strength, just how far would he be able to reach in a single go?

As Lin Ming was thinking, the entire land beneath him began to tremble. Rocks rolled down the hills and a moment later, in the distance plains, red symbols began to light up. These red symbols were several dozen feet high and were crowded together, creating a long length of light. There were hundreds and thousands of them, extending all the way to the end of the horizon!

“This is... an array formation?” Lin Ming was shocked, this was

truly a terrifying array formation. The area it covered was at least a hundred miles; this was a massive display of power!

As the array formation appeared, the origin energy of the world began to fiercely shake. The ground began to increasingly vibrate, rocks broke in half, land cracked, and giant fissures began to spring up, creating mounds of rocks as if the earth itself was bubbling.

Lin Ming gripped his spear; he felt the killing intent that the array formation was releasing.

This was a true killing array. Once he was killed, he would die!

Peng! Peng! Peng!

The mounds of rocks exploded, and puppets made of black rock emerged from the ground. There were several hundred of them, and there were even many of these rock puppets that burned with fire. Without a doubt, these flaming rock puppets were much stronger than the rest.

“These are the enemies of the smelting trial? The enemies of the first trial should always be the weakest. The enemies behind will become increasingly strong!” Lin Ming revolved true essence in his body, his heart brimming with warrior spirit. All of these puppets were no weaker than a Houtian realm martial artist, and there were several hundred that came up at once!

Although this was difficult, it wasn't enough to trap Lin Ming for more than a year. That could only mean that the strength of the enemies behind them would rapidly increase!

Lin Ming left the resting cave and stepped onto the plains, walking into the massive array formation.

Roar!

Roar!

The rock puppets issued earthshaking bellows, and the several hundred rock puppets rushed towards Lin Ming to kill him. These rock puppets were all more than ten feet tall and weighed several thousands of jins! When they ran together, the earth would shake, and their loud cries resounded through the skies!

Lin Ming grasped his long spear. He was one man alone facing such a mighty force. Such a scene caused the blood in his heart to burn and his soul to seethe with boiling excitement!

"I never thought that I would have to face so many enemies that are comparably to Houtian realm martial artists. When I fought in the beast tide at Green Mulberry City, most of the beasts that I killed were weak vicious beasts! This is also only the first step of the general level smelting trial. Above this is also the king level smelting trial! No matter what, I cannot fall here!"

Lin Ming grit his teeth, and his eyes flashed with a cold and

brutal killing intent! He could already see the bloodthirsty and crazed crimson eyes of the rock puppets, and the ferocious spikes that covered their body.

“Die!”

Lin Ming rushed into the first rock puppet. With a loud shout, azure true essence erupted. His figure was like a leopard that leapt into the air, and the Purple Comet Spear was as nimble as a whip. He directly smashed down on the rock puppet’s forehead.

Kacha!

Rock exploded, and fire-attribute energy that formed its eyes shot out.

“First!”

Lin Ming borrowed the recoil of smashing the rock puppet’s head and flew off to another side. The Purple Comet Spear in his hand lashed out like a serpent and stabbed a second rock puppet in the eyes!

Bang!

As its eyes exploded, Lin Ming was pushed flying backwards by the impact, the Purple Comet Spear bending like a crescent moon as he offset most of the impact. Otherwise, with Lin Ming’s flesh and blood body, his wrist would still shake with numbness.

After killing two rock puppets, Lin Ming fell into a group of rock puppets. In this situation, Lin Ming remained incomparably calm, sending out his sense to capture the movement of every rock puppet. He was like a gust of wind as he swiftly dashed through the openings between the rock puppets.

With every thrust of Lin Ming's spear, almost every rock puppet that he attacked would die!

The eyes were the weakness of the rock puppets. Every time Lin Ming thrust out, his spear would contain vibrating true essence. His attack would smash apart the fire origin energy within the eyes!

"Mm? Not good!"

At the moment that Lin Ming jumped, two columns of fire suddenly shot out from the puppet group, swiping by Lin Ming as they directly shot past him and into the sky. Although Lin Ming had dodged this sneak attack, the space he had dodged into was also locked down by a pillar of fire.

Roar! Roar!

A three headed rock puppet instantly came into a pincer position, surrounding Lin Ming. A big fist came crashing down, blocking every direction he could dodge in!

At this critical moment, Lin Ming's pupils contracted. The Divine Demon Thunder Soul howled as it flew out!

Puff! Puff! Puff!

With a series of light sounds, all three eyes on all three heads of the rock puppet exploded. Lin Ming took advantage of this opportunity to heavily punch the rock puppet's chest. The power of vibration erupted, directly shattering its body.

As the rock puppet fell over, Lin Ming rushed forth and out of the circle. His feet trod with Golden Rock Shattering the Void, and he flew into the sky!

“So close!”

The blood in his body tumbled. If he had been struck by several fists at once, he would have been severely injured. That would have been very dangerous.

However, there was no time for Lin Ming to relax. With several ‘shoo shoo shoo’ sounds, dozens of columns of flames were shot out by the rock puppet group, aiming at Lin Ming.

“This is bad! If I fly then I'll just become a target!”

Lin Ming dived down, escaping the columns of flame that came at him. Once again, he was caught in a brutal melee.

With just him against several hundred Houtian realm rock puppets, if he wasn't careful he would be caught in an endless siege from all sides! Even with Lin Ming's strength, if there was an accident, he would be severely wounded. But, if he was wounded to that extent, that would spell death in the midst of so many rock puppets!

The probability of dying within this general level smelting trial was absolutely higher than the sergeant level! In order to create a general, one had to undergo numerous life and death challenges! This was also a matter of last resort. In an army, it was difficult to find true leaders. The position of a general was much more important than that of a soldier!

.....

Quickly, seven days passed.

In a dark chamber in the Ancient Phoenix Main Hall, a light flashed and a ragged and bloodstained youth appeared, sprawled on the floor.

"That was a close call!" The youth let out a long sigh of relief. This youth was Mu Dingshan.

He took out pills from his spatial ring to swallow and also smeared medicine on his wounds. Mu Dingshan couldn't resist the temptation to accept the smelting trial that was at the limit of his strength. It had been incomparably difficult to complete, and he

had fallen into many dangerous situations. Finally, his potential had erupted and he was able to pass through danger after danger to complete the smelting trail. Not only that, but his cultivation had broken through to the middle Houtian realm!

“I’ve finally broken through.”

Mu Dingshan sighed. With just this, everything was worth it.

“I hope that the other junior-apprentice brothers and junior-apprentice sisters weren’t as reckless as I was. But... with such an opportunity laid in front of them, there are few people that would be able to resist the temptation. If they were to repeatedly avoid danger for the comforts of safety, they might never achieve anything great in their lives. I can only hope that they return safely.

As Mu Dingshan was thinking, he saw a blue light flash, and Mu Xiaoqing appear. She was also bloodied, but her overall appearance was much better than Mu Dingshan’s.

Mu Dingshan felt relief as some weight came off his shoulders. In this smelting trial, her importance was only inferior to Lin Ming’s. It was wonderful that she could safely return.

Then, more lights began to shine, and disciples came popping out one after another. Some were completely fine, and some were wounded. There was even one who was grievously injured, and his entire body covered with blood.

Mu Dingshan hurried over and helped him swallow some pills.

“Junior-apprentice Brother Song, did you break through to the Houtian realm?” Mu Dingshan said with astonishment. This Junior-apprentice Brother Song was only 18 years old, and his strength placed him at the bottom end of the direct disciples. Before he entered the Ancient Phoenix Main Hall, his cultivation head been at a half-step Houtian. But now, he had managed to break through to the Houtian realm. An 18 year old with a Houtian realm cultivation was an extremely good result.

“A lucky breakthrough.” Although the youth surnamed Song was covered in blood, he couldn’t conceal the happy smile on his face. Entering this time was truly worth it. Now that he had reached the Houtian realm at 18 years of age, entering the Revolving Core realm in the future was nearly guaranteed.

The other disciples had various degrees of benefits. Some had broken through to the next stage, and most of them hadn’t been able to break through, but their strength had increased by a great deal.

The disciples excitedly chattered with each other, “Senior-apprentice Brother Mu, you are the fiercest one here. Now that you’ve reached the middle Houtian realm, none of those other Five Element Region chief disciples will be your match!”

As several disciples congratulated Mu Dingshan, he smiled, but felt somewhat uneasy in his heart.

Why hadn't Lin Ming come out?

According to his past experiences, in another quarter of an hour they should all be sent out. But where was Lin Ming?

"Mm? Junior-apprentice Brother Lin? Junior-apprentice Brother Lin hasn't come out yet?" The youth surnamed Song said with surprise as he suddenly discovered this fact.

Now the disciples found out that there were 15 of them altogether; they were only missing Lin Ming.

The disciples in the chamber stared in a daze.

"There's still time." Mu Dingshan frowned. He would not believe that Lin Ming couldn't pass the smelting trial.

.....

At this time, at the Divine Phoenix Island's back mountains, the Saintess' Palace –

Mu Qianyu was holding onto an ancient book. While she was reading it, she was also recording her thoughts in a jade slip.

"Yu'er, from what I calculate, the disciples that have entered the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm should leave today or tomorrow."

Mu Qianyu glanced up. The one who had spoken was her master, Mu Yuhuang.

“Of the disciples that had gone into the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, we’ve already lost one. I hope that this time there won’t be any losses of those that entered the Ancient Phoenix Main Hall.” Mu Yuhuang shook her head, her voice filled with lament.

“Mm...” Mu Qianyu placed the jade slip down, looking lost in thought...

“Yu’er, are you worrying about Lin Ming?” Mu Yuhuang asked with a smile.

“A bit...” Mu Qianyu nodded. That fellow Lin Ming was too adventurous, he liked taking risks too much. This was what she was worried about.

Mu Yuhuang laughed, smiling as she said, “Be relieved. Lin Ming’s talent is heaven defying. Not only that, but the High Ancestor has said that a great destiny has fallen upon Lin Ming. He will not fall in the Ancient Phoenix Main Hall.”

# Chapter 402 – News of Death

---

As Mu Qianyu and Mu Yuhuang spoke, a red-robed maid hurried over. Within the quiet and elegant corridors of the Saintess' Palace, her echoing footsteps rang exceptionally loud.

There was a knock on the door, the sound was still as urgent as before.

Mu Yuhuang slightly frowned, “Enter.”

The red-robed maid opened the great doors. Her face look flustered, and she didn't bow before saying, “Your Highness Qianyu, Island Master, there has been an accident. Sir Lin Ming has not yet returned from the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm!”

“What?”

Mu Yuhuang's eyes widened and she immediately stood from her chair.

As Mu Qianyu heard these words, she couldn't believe her own ears. Her eyes widened as she simply stared at the red-robed maid, her hands tightly gripped against the armrests of her chair. Because of the strength of her grip, her fingers had gone pale.

“Sir Mu Dingshan and Lady Mu Xiaoqing have returned. 16 people left, and 15 people returned. Only Sir Lin Ming is missing!”

16 people left, 15 people returned, only Lin Ming was missing!

As these words reverberated in her ears, Mu Qianyu felt as if all the strength in her body had been sucked out, and all her feelings were gone. Her heart felt empty, but she didn't know what this meant.

It was like the world had slowed to a crawl. She was confused, anxious, sad, in complete disbelief...

Mu Yuhuang's body stiffened for a long time. Finally, she took a deep breath and waved her hand, ordering the red-robed maid, "Return..."

After the maid withdrew, she sighed, "Is the destiny of my Divine Phoenix Island not enough? Or do the heavens themselves wish to punish my Divine Phoenix Island?"

The South Sea Demon Region had already sounded the clarion call of war. And in this dark time, a talent that was brimming with promise and hope had appeared. Yet, he had only been at Divine Phoenix Island for less than a month, and he had fallen within the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm!

Such an amazing genius had fallen within the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, where death itself had such a low chance of occurring! If this wasn't the will of the heavens, then what could it possibly be?

“Yu’er...”

Mu Yuhuang turned to look at Mu Qianyu, but saw that she was tightly holding onto a chair with her hand, her face pale and showing a confused expression.

“Yu’er, let us go. We have to inform the Council of Elders of such a great matter...”

“Inform...” Mu Qianyu propped herself up, “inform them of what?”

“Inform them of Lin Ming’s death. Even if I do not inform them, they will know. I gave all of the extra Vermillion Bird blood essence to Lin Ming. I had already borne a great deal of pressure to do this, but now, the Elders will not let go of this opportunity to take advantage in this dire time.” Mu Yuhuang ruefully smiled and shook her head.

Vermillion Bird blood essence was extremely precious to Divine Phoenix Island. If one wished to cultivate the core sections of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’, they had to have a rich and pure Vermillion Bird bloodline. There were many talented Divine Phoenix Island disciples whose bloodline purity was off by just a bit, and thus were unable to cultivate the core sections of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’. These disciples might have needed only two or three drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence in order to reach the necessary bloodline purity.

However, there was simply too little Vermillion Bird blood

essence. Unless one had sufficient talent or backing, they would not receive any. Even core disciples were not able to enjoy this treatment.

But in this case, Mu Yuhuang had actually given all of the Vermillion Bird blood essence to Lin Ming. It had to be known that Lin Ming didn't have even a tiny bit of the Vermillion Bird bloodline with him. In order to help him rise to the peak from having none at all, that required a massive amount of Vermillion Bird blood essence to be consumed. This sort of matter was normally impossible.

Not only that, but Mu Yuhuang had given Lin Ming a far greater amount of Vermillion Bird blood essence than she needed. She had bet everything on Lin Ming, sorely anticipating that one day he would lead Divine Phoenix Island into breaking through to being a fifth-grade sect.

This decisive resolution had caused many people to be discontent. However, Lin Ming's talent was just too inspiring. Even a character like Mu Fengxian had been convinced, how could anyone else argue otherwise?

All of those whose bloodline needed to be just a bit purer in order to cultivate the complete 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle' secretly slandered Lin Ming. However, no matter how much resentment they felt, they dared not speak publically.

But now, Lin Ming had died! And therefore all of the Vermillion Bird blood essence was completely lost!

When Lin Ming was alive, there were people that were already darkly jealous of him. In particular, those like Yan Fuhong, core disciples that were stuck in the middle. Because of Lin Ming's appearance, their chances of climbing up had even worsened.

But Lin Ming's suppressive presence was too great. His talent surpassed even Mu Qianyu, and someday in the future, he might even be titled as the 'Saint Son'. Although he hadn't yet grown, he had obtained the support of Mu Qianyu, Mu Yuhuang, and Mu Fengxian. As for his future, it would be incredible. When he reached the Revolving Core realm, he even had a possibility of becoming the Highest Elder. Who would dare to provoke such a person?

Now that Lin Ming had died, the situation was completely different. The wall that had pushing everyone down had vanished, and those like Yan Fuhong who lost resources because of Lin Ming would not miss this opportunity to vent their dissatisfaction. And there were many of these people that also had connections – they represented a fairly large and influential force.

Mu Yuhuang was already ready to deal with them. Like the Seven Profound Valleys, Divine Phoenix Island was not some monolithic block of opinion and ideas. As the Island Master of Divine Phoenix Island, and also the leading power and authority, there would naturally be those who refused to accept this fact.

Although it wasn't possible to topple Mu Yuhuang because of Lin Ming's death, it was still enough to make her feel disgusted and sick.

“Yu’er, I know you are sad, but a human’s death is like an extinguished lamp; you have to accept this...” Mu Yuhuang saw Mu Qianyu’s oblivious expression and sighed. Perhaps it was best for Yu’er to not participate in this meeting with the Council of Elders...

“Master... is Lin Ming really dead? Is there no other possible reason?” Mu Qianyu looked at Mu Yuhuang, her voice trembling.

Mu Yuhuang shook her head. Although she also very much wanted to find an alternative reason, the situation with the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm had been the same ever since Divine Phoenix Island was founded 3000 years ago. Every time people entered the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm’s smelting trials, they would also leave at the same time. If anyone was missing, they would forever be missing. There had never been an exception.

“I do not believe this!” Mu Qianyu stubbornly said, “I know Lin Ming the best! From when I met him, he broke into the Flood Dragon’s cave, cured my wounds, absorbed the Purple Flood Dragon Divine Thunder, became the champion of the Seven Profound Valleys’ Total Faction Martial Meeting, cultivated the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’ until he defeated Lei Mubai; what has he done that hasn’t been beyond all expectations? He has already given too many surprises, why can it not happen one more time!?”

As Mu Qianyu spoke, life seemed to come back into her eyes. Her voice became faster, and more and more confident. “I cannot believe Lin Ming is dead, I will not believe Lin Ming is dead!”

Mu Yuhuang didn't know what to say. Her lips moved, but eventually no words came out.

After a long silence, Mu Yuhuang asked "Would you like to go to the Council of Elders?"

"I'm going!" Mu Qianyu stood up. No matter what, she was the Saintess of Divine Phoenix Island. She was not some opinion-less little girl who would be affected by news that she could not verify herself.

.....

Within the Grand Hall of Divine Phoenix Mountain, a flame colored spirit boat slowly landed. Mu Yuhuang and Mu Qianyu both disembarked from the spirit boat. After they entered the Grand Hall, they found that many other Elders had already gathered.

As they saw Mu Yuhuang arrive, many of these Elders had expressions of regret and sorrow. Divine Phoenix Island had lost a supremely talented disciple, and also the chance of being promoted to a fifth-grade sect. But, there were also many faces that sneered. Among these was a Vermillion Bird Faction Great Elder, Mu Chihuo.

Within Divine Phoenix Island, all the major power players had the last name Mu. They were the direct descendants of Divine Phoenix Island's original Master Ancestor who had founded the

sect. This Mu Chihuo was Mu Qianyu's distantly related uncle, and also her uncle master.

Mu Chihuo had competed with Mu Yuhuang for the position of Island Master. But, Mu Fengxian had in the end chosen Mu Yuhuang as her successor, and thus Mu Chihuo was only able to take the role of a Great Elder.

As the Island Master, Mu Yuhuang directly controlled the distribution of all resources; it was far above the authority of a Great Elder by a wide margin.

It had to be known that there were extremely complex and divisive internal relations within Divine Phoenix Island. After 3000 years of growth, all sorts of close relatives, distant relatives, mentors, disciples, fellow apprentices, family, friends, all of them were gathered in once place. Sometimes, there were even those that were unable to determine just what relationships they had. In this case, it would be handled by certain leaders within Divine Phoenix Island who had been chosen to represent the interests of those that were blood related and those that had a master and disciple relationship. This was because the allocation of resources was of utmost importance!

A family clan's younger generation and direct descendants – just who didn't need resources? Just who didn't want to have more achievements? One or two drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence was often enough to bridge the gap between the extreme Xiantian realm and the Revolving Core realm. How could this not arouse the jealousy and resentment of others?

As he saw Mu Yuhuang arrive, Mu Chihuo sneered and didn't speak.

Mu Yuhuang directly walked to the seat of honor and sat down. Then she glanced at everyone and clearly spoke, stressing each word, "Lin Ming has died!"

Those around her didn't have much response, this matter was already known to everyone.

"This is my matter and also my responsibility." Mu Yuhuang frankly said. Although she obtained Mu Fengxian's approval before gifting Lin Ming with all the Vermillion Bird blood essence she possessed, she was the one to originally raise this idea.

"Your responsibility?" Mu Chihuo rudely said, "High Master Yuhuang, you should know that in the younger generation, those core disciples at the edge only need one or two drops of blood essence to enhance their talent to the degree where it is enough to practice the core sections of the 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle' cultivation method. In the future, there is no question that they would be able to become Revolving Core masters. But you have given Lin Ming more than 20 drops of blood essence! Over 20 drops! That is equal to over 10 Revolving Core masters that we will no longer have! Divine Phoenix Island's Vermillion Bird Faction and Blue Luan Faction have a combined total of only several dozen Revolving Core powerhouses!"

Mu Chihuo wasn't exaggerating any of his words, this was how important and precious Vermillion Bird blood essence was to Divine Phoenix Island. Two drops were enough for an extreme

Xiantian master to break through to the Revolving Core realm. This was the truth.

And Revolving Core realm masters were the backbone of Divine Phoenix Island. To lose all of the Vermillion Bird blood essence at once, this responsibility was not small!

At this time, another Elder said, “Island Master. Before, I did not oppose you in giving Lin Ming the Vermillion Bird blood essence. But you should at least have waited until he safely returned from the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm before doing so. And yet you gave the Vermillion Bird blood essence to Lin Ming before he entered. What was the reason for this?”

The second one who spoke was an old man named Yan Yusheng. He was an Elder of Divine Phoenix Island who didn’t share the last name Mu. Generally speaking, these Elders that didn’t share this last name were weaker. Thus, they wisely wouldn’t interfere with the interpersonal faction battles. However, this Yan Yusheng was the grandfather of Yan Fuhong. Originally, Yan Fuhong was able to enter the Ancient Phoenix Main Hall. But because of Lin Ming’s appearance, he had been removed from the list of participants. This was the last time that Yan Fuhong would have been able to enter the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm. The next time that it opened, he would no longer have the qualifications!

As for the Vermillion Bird blood essence, there was no share given to Yan Fuhong.

Yan Fuhong had originally been pressured by Lin Ming and wasn’t even able to have a bit of a temper. But now that Lin Ming

had died, all of Yan Fuhong's hate and enmity had burst out, and he had gone to tearfully complain to his grandfather. Yan Fuhong was Yan Yusheng's most outstanding and talented grandson, and the family had great expectations of him. Thus Yan Yusheng would try to get some justice for Yan Fuhong.

# Chapter 403 – Endless Trial

---

Mu Yuhuang coldly glared at Yan Yusheng. In normal times, she wouldn't even bother to play along with his nonsense. But now, facing the pressure from the Council of Elders, she had no choice but to explain, "During the assessment in the Ancient Phoenix Main Hall, bloodline density is the most important influencing factor. In order to obtain greater lucky chances in the Ancient Phoenix Main Hall, one's bloodline must naturally be more purer!"

"To give Lin Ming great lucky chances, you took the risk and gave him so much Vermillion Bird blood essence? Then what about the other disciples? Their bloodline purity is almost sufficient enough to practice the core sections of the 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle'. They put so much effort into their cultivation, all for a single chance to become a fish that passes through the dragon gate. Isn't this just too unfair to them?"

Yan Yusheng's voice wasn't as emboldened or energetic as Mu Chihuo's when he was arguing with Mu Yuhuang. He only spoke in a calm and moderate pace, but there was sharpness to his words that cut to the point.

Mu Yuhuang's eyes became increasingly cold. "Elder Yan! If you find this unfair, then you may say so to the High Ancestor. The Vermillion Bird blood essence was personally granted to Lin Ming by the High Ancestor herself!"

Mu Yuhuang was very clear that the reason that Mu Chihuo and Yan Yusheng were launching verbal attacks against her together was to demand more authority.

There would be more Vermillion Bird blood essence in the future, and they wanted to the authority to control it. At least, they wanted to use this incident as a pretext to diminish Mu Yuhuang's power, and request for the distribution of the Vermillion Bird blood essence to be left to the Council of Elders to decide, as opposed to the Vermillion Bird Faction Sovereign singularly controlling it.

It had to be known that the next Vermillion Bird Faction Sovereign would be Mu Qianyu. Mu Qianyu was also someone who stood by Mu Yuhuang. Mu Qianyu's natural talent was outstanding, and in the future she would most likely reach the extreme Revolving Core realm. Once she held power, it would last for seven to eight hundred years!

If this happened, then Mu Chihuo's faction would never be able to stand up!

If no master was born in a faction, then they would slowly decline and wither away. Eventually, they would even degenerate into a collateral branch.

After Mu Chihuo, there were also many Elders in the same faction that spoke. To them, Lin Ming's death was a prelude to an intense internal power struggle.

The other unrelated Elders mostly stayed silent during this. They didn't want to involve themselves or stir up any trouble in the struggles of internal factions. They could only regret that such a

great genius of Divine Phoenix Island had been lost.

.....

Within a small guest room at one of the mountain peaks of the Divine Phoenix Mountains, Lei Jingtian was meditating when suddenly a fire lit in front of him. As the message passed to his ears, he suddenly let out happy laugh. “Lin Ming fell within the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm? Haha! The heavens truly favor me! This boy, I’m glad he died early!”

The Five Element Region and Divine Phoenix Island’s negations were still continuing. Such an important negation involved massive benefits, and even involved the rise and fall of a sect. It wasn’t a matter that could be decided in just a few days. With both sides cooperating, there were also many details that needed to be hammered out. Negotiations had continued for half a month, and both sides had made concessions. However, they hadn’t yet reached a final agreement.

Lei Jingtian naturally stayed in Divine Phoenix Island and hadn’t left yet. Now that he heard the news of Lin Ming’s death, he was overjoyed!

“The heavens are righteous; he is finally dead! Divine Phoenix Island’s destiny is only this. They thought that they could soar into the heavens, hehe, but now it’s unknown whether or not they can survive this South Sea crisis!”

As Lei Jingtian received news of Lin Ming’s death, the other sect

Elders of the Five Element Region also received it. The Golden Bell Mountain Elder was filled with deep emotion; such a singular talent of a generation had fallen. As for the Deep Earth Sect's Shi Zhongkun, he was the same as Lei Jingtian, taking pleasure in this news. To him, Lin Ming's death was a matter worth celebrating.

Out of the entire Divine Phoenix Island, only Mu Qianyu believed that Lin Ming was still alive. When Lin Ming had first entered the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, he hadn't left behind a destiny soul jade slip. This sort of jade slip required a martial artist to separate a sliver of their own soul and seal it into a jade slip. When the main body died, the jade slip would shatter.

However, separating a wisp of one's soul would cause an extremely great soul wound. Normally, only the mediocre would leave behind a soul jade slip. A true genius would never do such a thing.

Without clear evidence from something like a destiny soul jade slip, Mu Qianyu would not believe that Lin Ming had died.

.....

Bang!

Within the battlefield of the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, Lin Ming's spear burst through a rock puppet, causing its body to explode into flames. He supported himself up with the Purple Comet Spear, partly kneeling on the ground. His back was covered in blood, and the bones of his left hand had been broken. The right

hand that held the spear was also trembling.

He had finally crossed the second wave!

The first wave of rock puppets was the easiest to kill and the easiest to pass. Lin Ming had only need to kill them using his overwhelming strength. But the second wave of rock puppets was a notch stronger. The first time that Lin Ming had attempted to massacre all the rock puppets, he had been seriously wounded and almost died, eventually failing to finish them off. He had returned to his cave to heal his wounds, but unexpectedly found that the puppets he killed off were all being rapidly regenerated by the array formation.

As Lin Ming recovered, so did the rock puppets!

The second time that he attacked, Lin Ming had gained experience from the previous attempt and had barely managed to kill them. He had also been grievously wounded as before.

The third wave was absolutely not something he could defeat!

Lin Ming clenched his teeth, and swallowed down a healing pill.

At this moment, the array formation started to revolve, and the crimson blood colored runes began to light up one at a time. These past 10 days, Lin Ming had already discovered the rules of the smelting trial; soon, new rock puppets would appear. He launched his movement technique and quickly returned to the cave.

If he wanted to pass this smelting trial within the year, he would need to do everything possible to increase his strength.

This was the general level smelting trial of the Ancient Phoenix Clan. Lin Ming's talent far surpassed other juniors within the South Horizon Region, but when he compared himself to those of the Ancient Phoenix Clan, he wasn't so sure of himself. The Palace Spirit had stated that during the entire time it had guarded the Ancient Phoenix Main Hall, only a single person had passed the smelting trial within a year. Not only that, but this person had come from the Royal Family, and had only been relegated to the general level smelting trial. The other general level talents hadn't been able to achieve this.

Lin Ming revolved the 'True Primal Chaos Formula', and within an hour the true essence in his body had been restored.

Then, Lin Ming took out a vial of viscous red liquid. This liquid was a Shattered Demon Heart Crystal.

Before, Lin Ming had obtained 10 Shattered Demon Heart Crystals. He had eaten half of one, given Mu Qianyu one, and had used part of another when he was revealing Lei Mubai's secret identity. Now, he had a bit over eight left.

This was an extremely brutal and potent medicine. The first time that Lin Ming had taken this, nearly all the blood in his body had been drained away.

With his current strength, he wouldn't end up in such a pitiful state. Still, he didn't dare to absorb too much. Not just that, but if there was too much energy, he wouldn't be able to absorb it. The safest way would be to take half of a Shattered Demon Heart Crystal every few days and refine it in the heat of battle.

Lin Ming took out a medicinal inscription symbol that he had drawn up when he had been at Dark Moon Island. This medicinal inscription symbol had been used to increase the potency of the Heaven Opening Pill. Although this medicinal inscription symbol was a bit too low level for the Shattered Demon Heart Crystal, it was still better than nothing.

As Lin Ming drank the Shattered Demon Heart Crystal, his entire body began to burn with a scalding heat. In his mind, the scene of the Netherworld Great Emperor fighting against countless demons appeared once more. But this time, Lin Ming wasn't lost in the immersive dream like before. He quickly broke through the illusion, manipulating the energy of the Shattered Demon Heart Crystal, and began the process of tempering his marrow!

The Tempering Marrow boundary. This was the most important factor he would depend on to complete this smelting trial within a year!

# Chapter 404 – Strange River

---

Even though Lin Ming's current cultivation had reached the peak of Pulse Condensation, controlling the energy of the Shattered Demon Heart Crystal to temper his marrow still caused the same aching pain as before. It was as if a saber was being twisted into his very being!

This kind of energy contained the remnant will of the Netherworld Great Emperor. It was cruel, brutal, arrogant and unruly. In order to force it to yield so that Lin Ming could use it for himself, he had to erase this will.

What Lin Ming could do was use his own soul and slowly wear down the remnant will of the Netherworld Great Emperor.

Lin Ming grit his teeth as sweat streamed down him. Periodically there would be small amounts of energy that escaped from his pores, but this energy was all imprisoned by the power of the medicinal inscription symbol and contained within his body.

The principle behind this medicinal inscription symbol was to reduce the loss of medicinal efficacy. This medicinal inscription that was able to be fully utilized on the Heaven Opening Pill could still slightly affect the Shattered Demon Hearty Crystal.

Thus the energy within Lin Ming's body was increasingly manic and savage.

Lin Ming forcefully used the tempering marrow method found

within the ‘Chaotic Virtues Combat Meridians’ and urged the Shattered Demon Heart Crystal energy to enter his skeleton a bit at a time. The energy was thick and heavy like mercury, and also extremely pervasive. Even though Lin Ming’s bones were extremely dense, the energy easily penetrated through.

As the energy entered the marrow, Lin Ming could hear ‘chi chi chi’ sounds coming from his bones. This was the energy burning his marrow, slowly refining it and changing its very nature. This was similar to when a blacksmith had to fry a wooden spear shaft in a massive wok of oil in order to cause all the impurities within them to explode. This pain was deep within his bones and utterly agonizing.

Lin Ming’s forehead was dripping with sweat. But compared to the last time that he had absorbed the Shattered Demon Heart Crystal, he was in a much better condition. The first time, almost all of his blood had been drained out, forming a bloody carapace that covered his body. But this time, there was only pain and sweat.

In the sweat, there were traces of faint gray substances, but only a small amount. These were the impurities within Lin Ming’s body. After Lin Ming had gone through several experiences of washing down his marrow and muscles, this was the result. Although Lin Ming’s bodily purity couldn’t compare with someone like Mu Qianyu, he also didn’t have many impurities left within him.

Time passed slowly. Finally, a full two hours had passed, and Lin Ming absorbed the last of the energy. He opened his mouth and

vomited a mouthful of black blood.

This vomit actually didn't stop. Lin Ming kept vomiting blood until the entire ground was covered in blood. It was quite a disturbing sight. Finally, it ended, and Lin Ming wiped his mouth. He looked within himself and found that the blood within his blood vessels was extremely bright red, and thick like mercury.

Marrow and blood were inextricably linked. Marrow produced blood, and blood rejuvenated the marrow. In order to temper one's marrow, one needed to create new blood.

After Lin Ming ate half of the Shattered Demon Heart Crystal, the golden color of his marrow was much richer than before; he had come closer to completing Tempering Marrow by another 5% or so.

Half of a Shattered Demon Heart Crystal was 5%, and a whole one would be almost 10%. Now, Lin Ming's Tempering Marrow was around 25% complete. Even though the future medicinal efficacy of these pills would weaken, once he finished eating the eight Shattered Demon Heart Crystals, Lin Ming estimated that he should complete Tempering Marrow by around 60 to 70%.

Tempering Marrow was a great boundary. Completing it was much more difficult than Lin Ming had previously assumed. He didn't know just how strong he would be after completing Tempering Marrow.

As Lin Ming sat in meditation for half an hour, his stomach

began to growl in hunger.

Before Lin Ming had entered the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, he had filled his spatial ring with all sorts of food. As he took out cured meats and dry rations, he heard a faint trickling sound coming from within the cave, as if there was water nearby.

Lin Ming's mind stirred. He put away the dry rations and began walking into the cave. After he walked several hundred feet, he saw that there really was an underground river in the cave.

The river water was incomparably clear and beautiful. However, Lin Ming felt that there was something not quite right. As he reached out his hand to scoop some up, he suddenly sucked in a breath of cold air. This river water was very heavy. At least, it was no lighter than mercury. Not only that, but the temperature of the water was terrifyingly high; it was already several times above boiling.

As Lin Ming was cupping the water, he found out that during that time a great amount of the true essence that protected his body had melted away.

“What kind of river is this!?”

Lin Ming's complexion wasn't too good. Everything he found within this Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm was strange and dangerous.

“Mm? What’s that?”

Lin Ming discovered that there were actually creatures within the river. These creatures looked like giant crabs, and their whole body was covered with red bony armor as they lurked underneath the water. They stared at him with wide eyes.

The two claws were over two feet long!

“If it can survive in this place, then it’s not some friendly animal.” The temperature was several times the boiling temperature, but these crabs could still survive here. Even Lin Ming wouldn’t be able to do so. He could stay under the water for a long time, but he would eventually have to give up after his true essence was exhausted. But these crabs took this river as their home, and simply didn’t fear the high temperatures.

A giant crab with a four or five foot tall body suddenly rose up. It brandished its two foot long claws as it tried to clamp down on Lin Ming, as if it wanted to cut him off at the waist.

“It takes me as prey?”

Lin Ming sneered. He punched out with the Body Tearing Bone Shattering Fist; azure true essence erupted!

Bang!

The crab flew backwards, rolling around. It finally stopped,

jumped up and ran away.

“It didn’t die?”

Lin Ming was shocked. This punch was able to kill a late Houtian martial artist. But this big crab had actually resisted it!

Too strong!

Soon, seven or eight giant crabs gathered in the river. Lin Ming was stunned for a moment, and then realized that the crab fellow had gone back to gather its buddies.

These crabs were the overlords of the river. They had never suffered a loss like this before. Now, they swore to eliminate Lin Ming!

Pu! Pu!

Seven or eight giant crabs ran out of the river together, rushing to kill Lin Ming!

This time, Lin Ming no longer held back. He took out the Purple Comet Spear and fused the Divine Demon Thunder Soul into the shaft. The power of thunder exploded, and with a flourish of the spear, the entire cave was basked in a radiant purple light.

Kacha!

Seven or eight bolts of thunder dropped down from the sky, each one striking a giant crab. All of the crabs were instantly killed by Lin Ming.

As Lin Ming looked at the giant crabs on the ground, he suddenly remembered something. The Palace Spirit had said that this cave was the residence for those participating in the general level smelting trail; was this the food and water that were supplied?

Lin Ming hesitated for a moment, and then walked over to a giant crab. He grabbed it, and then used a great deal of effort to smash its palm-thick shell. Inside was glisteningly tender red and white meat. He dug out a big chunk and began to roast it over a fire.

Lin Ming had already become accustomed to bringing along salt and other seasonings. He casually sprinkled some onto the crab meat, and a delicious fragrance began to waft out.

Lin Ming took a careful bite. This strange giant crab's meat was extremely savory and tender, yet still chewy.

Lin Ming took his time. After he carefully determined that there weren't any side effects, he began to heartily chow down.

This strange giant crab's meat was very resistant to high temperature. No matter how he roasted it, it would not char or become over burnt. As he tasted it, its flavor was extremely delicious, and was even better than the dishes found within

famous restaurants.

“This is the good stuff.”

Even Lin Ming, a connoisseur who was relatively picky about food, couldn’t help but praise this strange crab meat.

“Mm? The crab meat in my stomach seems to nourish my body’s true essence?” Lin Ming was surprised to discover. As the crab meat entered his stomach, a low heat began to flow out and dissipate. This was an extremely comfortable feeling. He felt the fire-attribute true essence in his body slowly strengthening.

The magnitude of enhancement from this crab meat was far less than eating pills, but it absolutely won in terms of purity. There were no impurities and toxins contained within.

It was equivalent to eating spiritual vegetables and spiritual grains. However, the effects were at least 100 times greater than the spiritual foods found within Divine Phoenix Island!

Lin Ming was shocked. This was what participants in the Ancient Phoenix Clan’s general level smelting trial ate?

The Ancient Phoenix Clan. Lin Ming only needed to hear this name to roughly guess that they would have the bloodline of a God Beast within them; it was difficult to imagine just how formidable their talent was. In addition, they studied the techniques and skills of the Ancient Phoenix Clan, they had training grounds like the

smelting trial in the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, and also all sorts of amazing medicines and foods.

How could their talent not be outstanding?

It was no wonder that the weakest and most inferior king-level talent within the Ancient Phoenix Clan could also complete the general-level smelting trial within a year.

“Maybe... only the king-level are true members of the Ancient Phoenix Clan. And, the so-called general level is only for the subordinates of the Ancient Phoenix Clan!

As Lin Ming realized this, the original contentment in his heart vanished.

The road he walked was still inestimably long!

However, the more it was like this, the more it aroused the competitive spirit within Lin Ming’s heart. If he had already stood at the top of all the geniuses of the 3000 infinite universes, then, with no goal to pursue, he would feel desolate and bored.

But now, it looked like he fell far short.

After he ate a giant portion of crab meat, Lin Ming drank the water from the river. The river water also had similar effects to the crab meat; it was able to moisten and refine the true essence within his body.

“Even water has this effect. Not just that, but the fire-attribute true essence here is much richer than the outside. If I wish to practice actual combat, there is still a giant battle waiting outside for me. This is truly a great place to practice!

Within the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, if one wanted to battle there were countless opponents outside. If one wanted to cultivate, there was extremely rich fire-attribute true essence; even eating or drinking would increase one’s strength. What place would be quicker to cultivate in than here?

After Lin Ming drank his fill, he felt the crab meat and water turning into heat within his body and scurrying around. His body flushed with a frantic energy. If he didn’t release this energy soon, he would be feeling unwell for a while. Lin Ming couldn’t wait to go out and fight!

Lin Ming took out the Purple Comet Spear from his spatial ring and launched his movement technique, directly flying out of the cave. Outside the cave, several hundred rock puppets had already gathered on the plains. But this time, the flaming rock puppets were in the majority. These flaming rock puppets were much stronger than the ordinary rock puppets.

As he saw this vast number of rock puppets, Lin Ming’s fighting spirit shot up. He trod forwards, his body shooting out like an arrow, creating a perfect arc as he landed in the midst of a puppet group.

The rock puppets roared, and columns of flames came blasting towards Lin Ming. He faintly smiled and instantly activated Golden Roc Shattering the Void. He was like a swallow within a storm, dancing in the midst of the crowded flames, like thread through the needle!

Hu hu hu!

All of the columns of fire passed by Lin Ming. A 1000 foot distance was crossed in the blink of an eye. As Lin Ming arrived in front of the first flame puppet, the Purple Comet Spear came sweeping down!

Bang!

With a loud explosion, the flaming puppet was broken apart by Lin Ming's spear!

As strength flowed through his entire body, Lin Ming could hear his bones popping and snapping; this inestimably comfortable feeling made him want to groan and shout!

Fight!

After tempering his marrow and eating a massive amount of crab meat, Lin Ming felt energy crashing throughout his entire body. If he didn't vent this energy, then he would never feel comfortable.

Peng peng peng!

A spear thrust out. Arcs of lightning shot out into all directions, blazing flames jetted into the sky, and an azure light sliced through the void. Wherever the Purple Comet Spear went, crushed stone would fly!

# Chapter 405 – War Begins

---

“Great!”

“Well done!”

“Again!”

The more Lin Ming fought, the more excited he became, and the more he burned with fighting spirit. The wounds on his body kept increasing, but no matter how much blood came out, it was like he didn't feel anything at all.

As Lin Ming massacred every single puppet, his entire body was slick with blood, and his true essence was depleted.

As he lay prone on the ground, pain coming from all over his body, Lin Ming felt a pleasant satisfaction in his heart.

There were those that were born for battle; Lin Ming was undoubtedly such a person.

Every day, he would cultivate the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’ as well as the ‘Chaotic Virtues Combat Meridians’. He would eat, drink, and build up the true essence within his body with the food he ate. When he needed to practice, he would go outside to the battlefield. Like this, time quickly passed.

Lin Ming cultivated without a care of time. But as he continued progressing on the general level smelting trial, there were actually tremendous changes in the outside world.

The war between Divine Phoenix Island and the South Sea Demon Region had finally erupted!

Although the South Sea Demon Region was a fifth-grade sect, their strength was at the lowest of fifth-grade sects. As for Divine Phoenix Island, they were at the very peak of all fourth-grade sects. Thus, the gap in strength between the two parties wasn't too great. In addition, Divine Phoenix Island had also obtained the assistance of the 19 third-grade sects in the Divine Phoenix Region, as well as support from an alliance with the Five Element Region. Whether or not the South Sea Demon Region would emerge victorious was uncertain.

Both sides had their own scruples and matters to settle. The war originally would have been stalled for a much longer period of time, but because of Lei Mubai's utter ruination, he had become the fuse that had prompted the advanced outbreak of war!

As the war started, it would first revolve around a few true essence stone vein deposits that were located in the South Sea. Later, the two sides would begin a complete large-scale war. The main force of the war was naturally the Xiantian and Houtian realm martial artists.

Revolving Core masters rarely fought. Even if they did, the opponent may look miserable but still be full of energy. In truth, it was an incomparably difficult task to kill the enemy. When it came

to a martial artist at the level of a Revolving Core master, defeating one was easy, but completely eliminating one was another matter altogether.

The war went on for a full two and a half months without a single Revolving Core master dying. Those that died were mostly Houtian and Pulse Condensation martial artists as well a great number of Xiantian masters.

War was a disaster that led to calamity throughout the land. But to geniuses, this was also a great chance. Since ancient times, the eras in which Supreme Elders and other characters like that had arisen from within the Sky Spill Continent had always been eras in which the flames of war had blazed all over.

If the young flowery geniuses never experienced and tempered themselves through the true terrors of war, they would never grow. Thus, regardless of whether it was the South Sea Demon Region or Divine Phoenix Island, they would send their core disciples to battle. Mu Dingshan, Mu Xiaoqing, and others had already gone to battle many times. Even Mu Qianyu had fought. Of course, every time she did so, she was accompanied by a Revolving Core master who would ensure her life was never in absolute danger.

.....

At the front of the South Sea, on an island several hundred thousand miles away from Divine Phoenix Island, Mu Qianyu was standing vigilant on a beach, staring at the endless sea. Her eyes were full of sorrow.

The sky was overcast, and the sea breeze caused Mu Qianyu's silky hair to dance in the air. It seemed as if it could rain at any moment.

For the past three months, Mu Qianyu had been in a miserable mood. There had still been no message or news of Lin Ming, and even Mu Qianyu's confidence began to waver with the passage of time.

These days, as she stood alone, she couldn't help but remember when she had been at the base of Thundercrash Mountain, and her experiences there with Lin Ming.

It had been over a year ago. Yet, she could clearly recall it like it had been yesterday.

She hadn't expected that events would turn out like this. It was as if she were living a dream...

"Cousin Qianyu, what are you thinking about?" A gentle voice asked from behind Mu Qianyu. He was an extremely handsome man who held a longsword in his hand. He was Mu Qianyu's distant cousin, Mu Qingshu, as well as the most outstanding grandson of the Vermillion Bird Faction's Third Elder. He was 32 years old, and a half-step into the Revolving Core realm.

He had amazing talent and a splendid background. Within Divine Phoenix Island, Mu Qingshu was a nearly unapproachable man that many beautiful female disciples yearned for. Not to mention

the 20 to 30 year old female disciples, but even the younger ones all took Mu Qingshu as their dream lover.

Mu Qianyu didn't bother turning her head. These past few months, when she had gone to battle, it would always be with Mu Qingshu. Even when they lived in their small houses, it would be in neighboring ones.

All of this had obviously been arranged by certain individuals.

Mu Qianyu knew more or less that these was the actions of the Third Elder. From a young age, the Third Elder had brought up matters of marriage and engagement with Mu Qingshu to Mu Yuhuang. At the time, this had been turned down by Mu Yuhuang.

To Divine Phoenix Island, Mu Qianyu's future marriage was a very important matter. Mu Qianyu was the Saintess of Divine Phoenix Island. One didn't even need to discuss her lofty status, temperament, or awe inspiring beauty, one just needed to know that the Vermillion Bird bloodline within her body was no less than that of Divine Phoenix Island's founder. If one could marry Mu Qianyu, they would also be able to obtain the Primordial Yin energy that came from being the one to take her virginity. Thus, one would also gain a very pure Saint Beast bloodline.

Who didn't desire something so wonderful?

If Mu Qianyu were to be married, then the Third Elder believed that his grandson Mu Qingshu was the only one within the entire Divine Phoenix Island who was suitable and qualified to match up

to Mu Qianyu. However, Mu Yuhuang had also looked at Mu Qingshu with disdain. Mu Qingshu was okay, but he was only at the level of Mu Dingshan. He wasn't even a Saint level talent; how could he possibly be worthy of her Mu Qianyu?

But three months ago, Mu Yuhuang had given all of the Vermillion Bird blood essence to Lin Ming, without even the thought that Mu Qianyu would marry Lin Ming in the future. However, the future was hard to predict. After Lin Ming had entered the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, he had not returned. And thus, all of Mu Yuhuang's hopes and dreams had faded into nothingness. At this time, some of the Great Elders had united together to attack her!

Mu Yuhuang had no choice but to start thinking about potential allies to consolidate her position in her faction. And the Third Elder was a good candidate to do so.

But if she wanted to win over the Third Elder to her side, the price she had to pay was obvious.

Mu Yuhuang didn't want to take the matter of Mu Qianyu's future marriage as an exchange. But as she thought about it more, it did seem that besides Mu Qingshu, there was no one in the entire Divine Phoenix Island who had the qualifications to marry Mu Qianyu. If Mu Qianyu had to be married in the future, then the only one she could marry would be Mu Qingshu.

As Mu Yuhuang realized this, she also tacitly yielded to the Third Elder's wishes and made some arrangements. Thus, the situation now was that Mu Qianyu and Mu Qingshu always went out to

battle together.

Mu Qianyu was well aware of everything.

“Cousin Qianyu, the skies seem as if they are about to rain soon. How about returning to our lodgings?”

“Please do not worry about me Senior-apprentice Brother. Senior-apprentice Brother, please return first.” Mu Qianyu’s voice was neither cold nor hot, and her words held a strange hint of tempered unfamiliarity.

Mu Qingshu laughed twice, and then shook his head saying, “Cousin Qianyu wants to bathe in rain? Haha, well as martial artists, staying under the rain is no problem. Then, I shall accompany Cousin Qianyu in showering under this rain. This can be considered an act of elegance.”

Mu Qianyu was somewhat taken aback. Since he had already said this, she had nothing left to say. She silently stood there.

“Cousin Qianyu, are you worrying about the South Sea war?” After a period of heavy silence, Mu Qingshu tried to raise a topic of conversation.

“No, I am just in a poor mood.” Mu Qianyu shook her head, unwilling to say more.

“This...” Mu Qingshu reluctantly smiled, but the corners of his

lips still twitched several times. He wasn't an idiot, and he clearly knew why Mu Qianyu's mood was so poor.

Ever since the Third Elder had spoken of marriage matters to Mu Qingshu, Mu Qingshu had already started to regard Mu Qianyu as his fiancé. And what man could tolerate his own fiancé thinking of another man, even if that person was already dead?

The heavy rain came. But, Mu Qianyu had no interest in soaking under the rain. Every raindrop that touched her would instantly be evaporated by fire-attribute true essence.

"Senior-apprentice Brother may stay here, I shall return first."

As Mu Qianyu finished speaking, she deeply looked at the shadow of rain over the endlessly vast waters. She sighed in her heart, and then turned around and walked away.

Mu Qingshu also had no more interest in following her. He stood in the heavy rain alone, his complexion ugly. His originally handsome appearance was also twisted into nothing.

"He's already dead, but he can still have you worry so much?" Mu Qingshu didn't feel happy. "You have no choice in your future marriage. Sooner or later, the one you marry will be me. If you can love me wholeheartedly and take care of me well, then I will also be good to you and do the same. But if your heart is filled with other men even after our great wedding, then do not blame me for being heartless in the future."

Time passed day by day. Four months... five months... half a year...

Divine Phoenix Island still hadn't announced Lin Ming's death. But, news of his death still slowly spread. The Seven Profound Valleys was an ally of Divine Phoenix Island, and was also participating in the war with the South Sea Demon Region. To the Seven Profound Valleys' geniuses, this was also a good opportunity to hone their strength. Their disciples contacted the disciples of Divine Phoenix Island, and they thus learned that Lin Ming had died.

At the start they had assumed this was a rumor. But afterwards, they were able to gradually confirm it.

The Seven Profound Valleys' disciples were shocked. Most of them had bore witness to the complete process of when Lin Ming had become champion of the Total Faction Martial Meeting. This Lin Ming who was overflowing with talent, actually fell from the heavens?

This was simply unbelievable!

"Unimaginable, really unimaginable!" On a small island in the South Sea, a blue-clothed swordsman held a jug of wine as he sat on the beach, his sword stabbed into the ground in front of him.

This blue-clothed swordsman was the top talent who had grandly lost to Lin Ming during the Total Faction Martial Meeting, Jiang Baoyun. At that time, Jiang Baoyun's strength was not much

worse than Lin Ming's. Thus, ever since then, Jiang Baoyun always felt a familiar and friendly feeling towards Lin Ming.

"I had wanted to take you as my goal in life, hoping to chase after your shadow. I did not think that even the heavens would be so jealous of someone with your ability, that you actually fell within the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm! That I have lost all chances to fight you in the future, that is my life's great regret!" Jiang Baoyun heaved a deep sigh, and poured the jug of wine onto the beach.

"My sword is your monument and the sand is your mound. This wine is my parting gift to you. In life you were a heroic man, and in death may you be an outstanding ghost!"

Of course, there were also those within the Seven Profound Valleys that were heartily enjoying news of Lin Ming's death. And among these, the one who felt the greatest joy was Ouyang Boyan!

One year ago, Ouyang Boyan's nephew Ouyang Dihua had died to Lin Ming. But, because of Lin Ming's unique status, he couldn't do anything against him.

Of course, in reverse, Lin Ming certainly couldn't do anything against Ouyang Boyan. Ouyang Boyan's cultivation had already reached the peak of the early Xiantian realm, and was close to reaching the middle Xiantian realm. As one of the senior Elders of the Seven Profound Valleys, there were many complicated forces supporting him from behind. Lin Ming had no proof that Ouyang Boyan had tried to kill him, but even if he did, it would be very difficult to bring him down.

Lin Ming could only avoid Ouyang Boyan. He had even entrusted Qin Ziya with arranging his parents to a safe place, in fear of Ouyang Boyan's retaliation.

The seeds of hatred had already been planted within Ouyang Boyan's heart. But after Lin Ming had gone to Divine Phoenix Island, Ouyang Boyan could only hopelessly dream of his revenge. He had not thought that today, he would actually obtain the great news of Lin Ming's passing!

"Hahahahaha! The great heavens are righteous! This boy has died well!" In a high loft, Ouyang Boyan laughed. "Regrettably, I was unable to personally kill you and resolve the hate in my heart!"

Ouyang Boyan clenched his fists, and suddenly seemed to think of something. The corners of his mouth curved up in a fiendish grin. "Come to think of it, that boy's lover Qin Xingxuan is also in my Seven Profound Valleys... good. Since I cannot kill you myself, I shall vent all my anger upon your lover. Little girl, do not blame me. If you want to blame someone, then blame Lin Ming!"

# Chapter 406 – Transfer Order

---

When Lin Ming was alive, Ouyang Boyan wouldn't have dared to act against Qin Xingxuan. But now that Lin Ming had died, he didn't need to hesitate any longer. He only feared that Divine Phoenix Island wouldn't be indifferent to Lin Ming's matters.

But as Ouyang Boyan thought of a person, he frowned. "That Qin Ziya, because of his relationship with Lin Ming, he was able to receive a Heaven Opening Pill and that lucky bastard actually broke through to the Xiantian realm, becoming an Elder! Those idiotic Zither Faction fellows care about such boring things like favors and friendship and graciousness. If I want to deal with Qin Xingxuan, then he'll most likely try to stick his face in!"

Ouyang Boyan's ideal result would be that he would lay a trap for Qin Xingxuan and then capture her, bringing her to the Acacia Faction so that he could cultivate his Divine Acacia Power on her. After he sucked dry her Yin energy, he would kill her. That would be the best way to vent his anger. But, Qin Xingxuan was an official disciple of the Seven Profound Valleys, and also had Qin Ziya protecting her. If he wanted to quietly do this, the chances of success were low.

"Humph, since there's an annoying fellow hanging around, I'll let you live for another couple days. If I do anything now then I'll be too obvious. First I'll wait for some time to pass and look for an opportunity to send Qin Xingxuan into a certain death battlefield, and kill her using someone else. Hehe, this is also good. If she died to those demon art cultivators of the South Sea Demon Region, that would be even more fun!"

Thinking of this, Ouyang Boyan's smile became increasingly malevolent.

.....

“Die!”

Lin Ming stepped forth with Golden Roc Shattering the Void and the Purple Comet Spear in his hand fiercely thrust out, directly smashing a rock puppet into pieces.

But at the same time, four or five more rock puppets had surrounded him.

“I can't hold on!”

Lin Ming grit his teeth, and decisively opened the Heretical God Force!

His aura completely erupted. Lin Ming's strength instantly rose to a new level.

“Thunderfire Annihilation!”

Bang!

A violent explosion destroyed all the puppets that had surrounded him, instantly blowing them to pieces. Lin Ming used the explosive thrust force of the shock wave and leapt back, shooting like an arrow out of the surrounding puppet group and returning to the cave.

“Close call!”

Lin Ming let out a long breath of relief. The probability of death in this general level smelting trail was very high. If here were to be injured and then surrounded by puppets, death could occur at any moment.

Lin Ming had continuously used the Heretical God Force and Thunderfire Annihilation as his final cards. If he couldn't persist in the battlefield any longer, he would detonate Thunderfire Annihilation, killing all the puppets around him so he could escape.

“Tempering Marrow is around 40% complete, and my true essence has already filled to the limit of Pulse Condensation. As long as I can go up a bit further, I'll be able to break through to the Houtian realm!”

Currently, Lin Ming's true essence in his meridians had already filled to the limit, and true essence had gathered in his dantian. As long as he could connect these two, he would be able to truly step into the Houtian realm. But Lin Ming was thinking of letting his meridians overflow, so that he would spontaneously break through to the Houtian realm. If he did it this way, his foundation would be even more stable.

As Lin Ming meditated, he took out the sealed Fallen Star Flame from his spatial ring.

He untied the seal. The Fallen Star Flame appeared. It had transformed into the shape of a small leopard and was violently struggling against its bonds.

“It’s your turn!”

Lin Ming directly pressed the Fallen Star Flame into his chest.

A tremendous energy that was contained with a medium-grade earth-step Flame Essence burst forth. A massive amount of energy broke into his meridians, savagely conflicting with Lin Ming’s own true essence!

Under this trembling surge of energy, the energy in Lin Ming’s dantian and meridians also received a severe shock. As the energy of the Fallen Star Flame began to be gradually assimilate into his true essence, after some time, Lin Ming could hear a cracking sound; the true essence within his dantian and meridians had connected!

“Mm? Houtian realm!”

Lin Ming forced a smile. He didn’t think that he would break through to the Houtian realm during this critical period, but this was also good. With the support of his dantian, it would be even

easier to absorb the Fallen Star Flame. Otherwise, with Lin Ming's current strength, absorbing the medium-grade earth-step Flame Essence wouldn't be easy.

.....

Three months later, Sky Fortune King's magnificent Eastern Palace welcomed its new master.

"Hahahahahahahaha, I never thought that through the winding paths of life, the one that would have the last laugh would be me!" The Tenth Prince Yang Zhen traced the throne of the Eastern Palace, his fingers trembling with excitement.

"This is all mine as it should be. Third Brother, all the fear that I felt this year, I shall return it back to you! I will let you know how it feels to have everything you own in the control of others, knowing that your head can fall at any moment!"

As Yang Zhen spoke, his face flashed with the utter ecstasy of a fulfilled revenge.

At this moment, a cold voice sounded behind him. "Yang Zhen, do not forget who it is that supported you to become the new Crown Prince of Sky Fortune Kingdom."

Yang Zhen's body trembled, and all of the overbearing arrogance that he had displayed was immediately restrained. "Martial House Master, please rest assured. This little prince will never forget your

kindness. Later, this little prince will follow all directions of Mister Ouyang.”

“Mm! Remember this well. As long as you obey, you will be guaranteed a century of rule!” The one who spoke to Yang Zhen was a cloaked man. This man was the new Seven Profound Martial House Master of Sky Fortune Kingdom. After Qin Ziya had broken through to the Xiantian realm, he had returned to his sect as an Elder. Thus, the position of Sky Fortune Kingdom’s Seven Profound Martial House Master was naturally empty. This man was a new candidate that had been chosen by Ouyang Boyan.

This cloaked man was a disciple that Ouyang Boyan had received a long time ago. His cultivation was at a half-step Xiantian, but as a sect’s half-step Xiantian martial artist, he was able to completely sweep away the entirety of Sky Fortune Kingdom’s martial world. Even if Muyi and all the other masters of Sky Fortune Kingdom gathered together, they would not be his match!

“Martial House Master, in order to clear out the Qin Family, I shall be counting on Martial House Master’s help.

When a new emperor came in, he would assign his own courtiers and his own subordinates. Often, the first step towards this was clearing out all the court officials of the past era. The first reason was as a show of power, the second reason was to recover wealth and authority, and the third reason was to consolidate their own rule and eliminate any chance of rebellion.

Since ancient times, powerful ministers and officials would never have a pleasant end. Not to mention Qin Xiao’s fame. Within Sky

Fortune Kingdom, the common folk all knew his name, but might not know the name of the emperor.

In this situation, because of Lin Ming, Qin Xiao had supported the Crown Prince. So how could Yang Zhen possibly tolerate someone like Qin Xiao.

“I will naturally help you in clearing out the Qin Family.” The cloaked man indifferently said. If he wanted to deal with the Qin Family, then he would also be able to conveniently deal with Qin Xingxuan. Qin Xiao may have been a god to the military of Sky Fortune Kingdom, but in his eyes, he wasn’t even a fart. If he wanted to take Qin Xiao’s life, no one in the Marshal Quarters could stop him!

After Yang Zhen obtained the assurance of the cloaked man, he really wanted to laugh several times. ‘Lin Ming, Lin Ming, I didn’t expect that your actions would help me in the end. Without you, there was no way that Ouyang Boyan would have supported someone so insignificant as myself, and it would also be impossible for me to clear out the obstacle known as Qin Xiao. I really pity Qin Xiao. Qin Xiao has been brilliant and brave his entire life, yet his family produced such a catastrophic mess like Qin Xingxuan!’

‘There is also Green Mulberry City’s Lin Family. But there’s no need to hurry. Once I sit on the throne, I will slowly deal with them!’

.....

“They want me to go to the open sea battlefield?”

After Qin Xingxuan saw the Seven Profound Command, she was dazed for a moment.

These past months, Qin Xingxuan was in a very dark state of mind. After she heard the news that Lin Ming had died, she hadn't believed it at first, but slowly, she had no choice but to accept this fact.

She had left the Seven Profound Martial House by herself, and with the arrangements of Qin Ziya, she had gone to see Lin Ming's parents. But, she hadn't told the old couple the news.

Qin Ziya hadn't yet either. This old couple still didn't know that their son had already fallen within the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm.

Qin Xingxuan and Lin Mu lived together for several days. Lin Mu was very happy and concerned about her, and had even made several veiled attempts to bring up the matter of marriage. In the past, this would have caused Qin Xingxuan to feel very warm and happy, but now, this only made her feel sad and morose.

Two months ago she had been sent to the South Sea battlefield. She didn't resist; she thought that battle might be able to ease her depression.

Then, she had received the transfer order to go to the open sea

battlefield.

“Open sea battlefield...”

Qin Xingxuan ruefully smiled. For almost a whole year, the Divine Phoenix Island Alliance and the South Sea Demon Region intermittently fought, but neither side committed to a life and death battle. Otherwise, these two great sects might not be able to afford the price.

However, the open sea battlefield that revolved around the three large true essence stone lode islands was incomparably brutal from the start until now. Even two Revolving Core masters had fallen there!

These three great islands were simply execution grounds!

“Someone wants me to die?” Qin Xingxuan’s eyes flashed as she looked at the martial artist that had delivered the Seven Profound Command, not concealing her frigid tone. A few months ago, Qin Xingxuan had learned of the simmering hatred that Ouyang Boyan had for Lin Ming and Qin Ziya. Qin Ziya had warned her to be careful. Two months had passed in peace since then, but now someone wanted to plot against her!

The person who delivered the Seven Profound Command was an inner court disciple of the Acacia Faction. His cultivation was at the middle Houtian realm, and his name was Ou Xiong.

Ou Xiong frowned, “Qin Xingxuan, what are you trying to say? This time 20 disciples have been dispatched to the open sea battlefield, you are only one of them. This is also a strategic plan of the sect. I hope that you take the overall situation seriously!”

Take the overall situation seriously?

Qin Xingxuan’s heart was filled with derision, “May I ask which Elder’s Seven Profound Command this is?”

After Qin Xingxuan asked this question, Ou Xiong didn’t look happy at all. “Qin Xingxuan, are you questioning whether or not this Seven Profound Command is real?”

Qin Xingxuan coldly said, “I have no doubt that it is real. All Elders have the authority to issue Seven Profound Commands, but I do not have to follow every Elder’s orders.”

Ou Xiong’s expression sank. “The person who issued this command was the vice war commander, Elder Liu. Does he have the qualifications to order you?”

Qin Xingxuan’s heart sank. Elder Liu... the internal relations within the Seven Profound Valleys were complex and mysterious. Ouyang Boyan had a very wide net of connections. If he wanted to obtain a transfer order, it would be simple!

As Ou Xiong saw Qin Xingxuan’s complexion, he faintly smiled and used a true essence sound transmission to say, “Qin Xingxuan,

I will spare you the chitchat. Yes, you have someone backing you, but Qin Ziya is only an Elder who was recently promoted; who do you expect can help you. Yes, that's right, I forgot to tell you something else. After another month, the new emperor of Sky Fortune Kingdom will ascend to his throne. The new emperor is called Yang Zhen or something like that, and he also has the support of the current Seven Profound Martial House Master. I heard that he has already taken control of your Qin Family. Your grandfather has been placed under house arrest. You should be a good little girl and follow directions. Then, your Qin Family will only be relieved of its military authority and your grandfather will be able to die naturally and peacefully of old age. Otherwise, if he happens to be charged with the crime of rebellion, then... hehe, well, you know the consequences!"

As Qin Xingxuan heard this, it was like she had been struck by a bolt of lightning. Her body trembled, and her beautiful face that had been red with anger had now lost all color.

"You... despicable beast!"

"Despicable? Are you really so naive?" Ou Xiong looked Qin Xingxuan up and down, then disdainfully said, "Who do you think you are? You think there are still people who can support you? If you don't want to go to the open sea battlefield and die, then I can offer you a path out. Dress up so you look pretty, and then go to Mister Ouyang and beg for mercy. Serve him well, take care of him, and then maybe if Mister Ouyang is happy, he'll release your Qin Family."

# Chapter 407 – Rescue Letter

---

Qin Xingxuan's willowy eyebrows shot up. She grit her teeth, her chest heaving. Her fists were tightly balled, but she eventually didn't punch him.

She knew that her strength was inferior to his, and her influence was also inferior. What could she do? She could only endure this torment!

Ou Xiong glanced at Qin Xingxuan with pity and said, "What, do you think I insulted you or something? The Acacia Faction has many female disciples, we do not lack a Qin Xingxuan! Since you decided to live so haughtily, then ready yourself to die!"

Ou Xiong sneered and then left the hall.

The one left behind was Qin Xingxuan. Her hands shook. If Ouyang Boyan wanted to deal with her grandfather, then that was simply too easy a matter! Ouyang Boyan didn't even need to do anything! As long as his disciple supported Yang Zhen and fabricated a false charge of plotting rebellion, then the Qin Family would immediately be capsized overnight!

The only hope Qin Xingxuan had was Qin Ziya. She shivered as she took out a long distance sound transmitting talisman from her spatial ring and recorded a message, then lit it...

.....

Several hundred miles away, Qin Ziya was sitting on a sandy beach. He lightly stroked a zither as a mass of flames slowly died out in front of him.

Qin Ziya heavily sighed. He shook his head, saying, “When Lin Ming was alive, no one dared to bully him or anyone related to him. But now that Lin Ming has died, all the brilliance and glory that he possessed has lost any meaning... Ouyang Boyan has been silent these past few months so I thought he had quit, but it seems that he will start his revenge on Lin Ming’s family and friends. I owe Lin Ming for his graciousness so I cannot idly stand by. If I let this happen, then this will run contrary to my Zither Heart. Unfortunately, I have just been promoted to an Elder and my strength is weak, my connections are also limited. If I want to resist Ouyang Boyan, it is simply impossible unless I look for help.”

“Of those that knew Lin Ming, the strongest one and the one who can most help me is Mu Qianyu. If she could stand up for Qin Xingxuan, then she can guarantee 100 years of safety for the Qin Family and Lin Family!”

Mu Qianyu was the future leader of Divine Phoenix Island. With just a few words, no matter how gutsy or courageous Ouyang Boyan was, he would never dare to harm Qin Xingxuan ever again!

But the question was, would Mu Qianyu help?

Qin Ziya had never seen Mu Qianyu before, he had only heard that she and Lin Ming were close friends. As to what sort of person

she was, Qin Ziya was completely unclear.

“I cannot abandon hope here. If Mu Qianyu isn’t willing to help, then I can still look for other ways.”

As Qin Ziya thought this, he wrote a letter and sent it to Divine Phoenix Island’s Mu Qianyu.

Since the outbreak of war within the South Sea, the Seven Profound Valleys had allied with Divine Phoenix Island. Both of them corresponded with each other, and the methods in which they did so were much more than sound transmissions. Of course, letters were much more frequent. The consumption of true essence stones in sending these letters was much more efficient.

Within the South Sea battlefield, Qin Ziya found a letter delivering transmission array that the Seven Profound Valleys managed and then started the array to send out the letter.

The South Sea was and extremely vast swathe of land. The islands that Qin Ziya and Mu Qianyu were on were separated by nearly half a million miles. After several passes through transmission arrays that took three days, the letter finally reached Mu Qianyu.

At the receiving location, there was a disciple who was responsible for receiving the letters and then classifying and separating them, so that they could be further processed to other locations.

“Mm? A letter for Her Highness Qianyu? The Seven Profound Valleys’ Elder Qin Ziya? A third-grade sect’s new Elder wants to deliver a letter to our Saintess?”

With Mu Qianyu’s status, this disciple wasn’t qualified to deliver a letter to her.

“That’s right, the Seven Profound Valleys is the sect that Lin Ming came from...” The disciple had an unsettled expression.

In order to speed along the matter of Mu Qianyu and Mu Qingshu’s wedding, the Third Elder had arranged for Mu Qianyu to stay at this island. Naturally, everyone here was under the control of the Third Elder. Mu Qingshu was their master, and any matter that occurred must first be reported to him.

The disciples on the island almost all knew the delicate relationship between Mu Qingshu, Mu Qianyu, and Lin Ming. Not only that, but they knew that Mu Qingshu’s mood had been extremely bad these last few days. This letter came from the Seven Profound Valleys that had once been Lin Ming’s sect. As a result, this was an extremely unusual situation.

Thinking this, the disciple sent a sound transmitting talisman to Mu Qingshu, “Senior-apprentice Brother Mu, an Elder from the Seven Profound Valleys has sent a letter to Her Highness Qianyu.”

After Mu Qingshu received this sound transmitting talisman message, he frowned. Seven Profound Valleys’ Elder? He was probably connected to Lin Ming!

“Give me the letter!” Mu Qingshu’s mood was just terrible at this moment.

“Yes.”

Soon, the letter was delivered and Mu Qingshu impolitely opened it. Although the letter was sealed, it could still be resealed without looking any different. If it wasn’t some letter that was related to Lin Ming, then he might as well pass it to Mu Qianyu.

As soon as Mu Qingshu opened the letter, he read through it and was immediately angry. “Lin Ming!? It’s really about that damn fellow. Even though he’s dead his ghost still haunts me!”

“Mm... this is....”

As Mu Qingshu continued to read, he was no longer angry. In fact, as he read along, his angry expression turned to a happy smile. “Haha, so it’s about this. Now that Lin Ming has died, all of his enemies from before are looking for revenge! Who is this Qin Xingxuan? From what I can tell, it seems she had a significant relationship with Lin Ming! Interesting, interesting! Later this might even involve the Lin Family. If something so fun didn’t occur, that would really be far too regrettable.”

Mu Qingshu’s lips curved up in an evil smile. He was anticipating watching this play, and in his eyes, Qin Xingxuan was the perfect actress.

“Not bad. Even though my mood is poor, you’ve come to put on a play for me. I hope that you can act it out a bit more tragically and realistically, otherwise it will be too boring.” Mu Qingshu stretched out his fingers and channeled a flame. The letter immediately ignited, and then turned into ash.

“Since my young cousin is so busy, I shouldn’t disturb her with trivial things like this. Lest she be moved by the occasion and recall that fellow who keeps haunting her like a ghost. That would just be too unpleasant. Ah, cousin of mine, oh cousin of mine, you should quietly be my darling wife and offer me your perfectly beautiful body and Primordial Yin energy. If you take care of me with all your heart and soul, then I will treat you well too. I will make you feel so much pleasure that you would die! Hahaha!”

Mu Qingshu smiled with self-satisfaction and then blew away all the ash. Now that he was finally able to get back at Lin Ming, he was in an incomparably happy mood.

.....

Another month passed. Since the time that Lin Ming had entered the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, an entire 10 months had passed.

On this day, the Crown Prince Yang Zhen officially ascended to the throne!

The old emperor of Sky Fortune Kingdom was designated as too sick and sent into the back palace. The original Crown Prince Yang

Lin was placed under house arrest in Sky Fortune City, and was unable to leave.

The ceremony of the throne ascension would last for a full seven days. Yang Lin sat alone in his palace, drinking by himself. Just a few steps away were armed guards; Yang Lin wasn't even able to take a half-step out of his room.

As he listened to the loud horn sounds of the ascension ceremony, Yang Lin bitterly smiled. He drank some wine, then filled up another glass and sprinkled it on the ground.

“Brother Lin, it seems that in a few days I'll follow you down to the yellow springs...” Yang Lin sighed. Now that Yang Zhen has ascended to the throne, he would either be killed or put under house arrest for life. No matter what happened to him, it was all the same. Not just that, but a miserable ending awaited his younger sister and mother...

.....

After Qin Ziya sent his letter, he began to count the days. He waited and waited, and after a full ten days, there was no message!

Qin Ziya feared that because of how complex and fierce the war on the battlefield was, there might have been an accident with the letter. Thus, 10 days later he had a second letter delivered. But this letter disappeared like before, as if it would never return.

One month passed. Qin Ziya finally gave up. Ten days ago, Qin Xingxuan had accepted the transfer order and now had to go to the open sea battlefield. She had no choice but to do so. The life of her Qin Family and its entire people were within Yang Zhen's grasp!

To the absolute power of a strong martial artist, the military power of the mortal world was only joke. Qin Xiao may have been a hero within Sky Fortune Kingdom, but in front of the Seven Profound Martial House Master Ouyang Lin, he was nothing more than a lamb to be slaughtered!

As Qin Ziya looked at the misty sea, he let out a deep sigh. "Human death is like the extinguishing of a lamp. Both of my letters seem to have been dropped into the sea. I fear that Mu Qianyu will not care for the family of a dead man. Much less, with Qin Xingxuan's status, she might not be to Mu Qianyu's liking..."

Qin Ziya could only ruefully smile. In truth, he actually thought that his letter simply didn't have the qualifications to reach the hands of Mu Qianyu. But no matter what happened, there was no difference to him. The end result was that the letter wasn't delivered. Even if Qin Ziya personally went to Divine Phoenix Island, it would be impossible for someone of his status to see Mu Qianyu. It was just like a commoner that wanted to meet the princess; there was simply no chance to do so.

"Xingxuan, now that it's come to this, all I can do is try to preserve the lives of your family. The open sea battlefield is extremely dangerous, but it doesn't mean guaranteed death. As long as you can persist within the open sea battlefield and last until the end of the war..."

Qin Ziya shook his head, mocking himself. If he had to blame anything, he could only blame his strength and background for being too weak. He was only one person, and in the past he had also been a solitary musician by himself. He had found shelter within the Seven Profound Valleys and had been given the last name of Qin. He could not deal with someone like Ouyang Boyan who was from the Seven Profound Valleys and also had the backing of the Ouyang Family Clan.

He was clear that if Qin Xingxuan was forced to stay at the open sea battlefield, with her cultivation which had just broken through to the Pulse Condensation period, it was highly unlikely that she would be able to live until the end of the war.

.....

Within the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, on the endless red plains, a terrifying explosion shot up to the sky, as the entire earth seemed to overturn. A Bone Dragon that was crimson all over was turned to ashes from the power of that blast!

With the combination of the Divine Demon Thunder Soul and the Fallen Star Flame, the might of Thunderfire Annihilation was earth-shattering!

Lin Ming supported himself on the ground with the Purple Comet Spear, chest heaving as he gasped for breath. Now that he had fought all the way here, his enemies were no longer limited to rock puppets. There were massive numbers of skeletons, demons,

vicious beasts, and even that giant Bone Dragon that he had destroyed.

This Bone Dragon's defensive strength was too amazing. In a prolonged battle with Lin Ming, Lin Ming had been forced to use the complete Thunderfire Annihilation to destroy it, turning it into ash.

Even though Lin Ming's cultivation had reached the middle Houtian realm, the complete, full strength Thunderfire Annihilation still consumed 50% of his true essence!

"With the enhancement of the Flame Essence and Thunder Soul's grade, the energy that Thunderfire Annihilation consumes is increasingly terrifying. My cultivation is already at the peak of the middle Houtian realm and Tempering Marrow has reached 60% completion. All that's left over is the last Shattered Demon Heart Crystal!"

After breaking through to the Houtian realm, because of his solid foundation, Lin Ming's cultivation had increased by leaps and bounds. In just half a year, he had gone from the early Houtian realm to the top of the middle Houtian realm. He was just a single step from reaching the late Houtian realm.

Lin Ming held the Shattered Demon Heart Crystal in his hand, "Once I eat this last Shattered Demon Heart Crystal, I'll almost reach a breakthrough. My Tempering Marrow will also reach 65% completion. I wonder just what sort of effects that will have."

As Lin Ming was about to eat the Shattered Demon Heart Crystal, the space in front of him suddenly blurred.

“Mm? Palace Spirit?”

Lin Ming looked at the mass of white light in front of him. The Palace Spirit that had been in a deep slumber ever since the start of the smelting trial had finally reappeared...

# Chapter 408 – Exit

---

After experiencing a full ten months in the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, the current Lin Ming looked like an utter mess. He was in rags, almost completely naked. Lin Ming had originally brought several sets of clothes to change into in his spatial ring. When his clothes were all torn apart in battle, he would switch them for new ones. Soon, all of them were torn. Lin Ming just left a single set of relatively complete clothes for the time that he would leave this place. Thus, that was why Lin Ming was left but nothing but his body and some rags.

Lin Ming's hair had originally been long. But now it was scattered and messy, and it had grown longer, reaching just past his waist.

The Palace Spirit floated in front of Lin Ming like a wisp of ghostly fire, and then condensed into a white human face. It had a somewhat surprised expression.

"I passed the smelting trial?" Lin Ming asked the Palace Spirit.

"All that remains before you is the last smelting trial. Before, I had said that if you are still alive by the time you complete the fifth smelting trail, then you would be able to obtain a midway reward, and that I would awake at that time."

Lin Ming was surprised for a moment, and then remembered that the Palace Spirit had spoken such words at the very start. However, he had been in an incredibly tense and difficult situation

where he had slaughtered countless enemies. Because of this, he had already mostly forgotten these words and relegated them to the back of his mind.

“The fifth smelting trial. I’ve only completed the fifth smelting trial?”

“Yes. Every stage of the smelting trial is very long. You have only one last smelting trial left – the sixth smelting trial. It is the shortest, but it is also the hardest. If you can complete it then you may leave. And at that time... I shall give you the blood of the Ancient Phoenix!” The Palace Spirit deeply and solemnly looked at Lin Ming. If Lin Ming could do so, then he would be the first person who wasn’t from the Royal Family that would have completed this general level smelting trial within a year!

Lin Ming was overjoyed. He finally saw the light at the end of the tunnel! Although his strength had progressed quickly here every day, after going through endless battles and endless trials, all he felt was endless loneliness. Lin Ming had nearly become nothing but a killing puppet. If this continued, there would definitely be a problem with his mental state.

“Now, I shall grant you the reward for passing the fifth smelting trial. Since you have completed it in 10 months, you can obtain the highest rewards. You may choose from the Vermillion Bird blood essence, a cultivation method jade slip, as well as a fire-attribute miracle medicine. Of these three, you may choose one.”

Vermillion Bird blood essence, a cultivation method jade slip, as well as a fire-attribute miracle medicine!

Lin Ming first eliminated the Vermillion Bird blood essence, since he wanted to fight for the Ancient Phoenix bloodline and also because the Vermillion Bird blood essence would only have a limited effect.

Then, he also removed the cultivation method jade slip. Lin Ming didn't lack any sort of top quality cultivation method.

The fire-attribute miracle medicine seemed to be the best bet. If this was a medicine from the Ancient Phoenix Clan, it definitely wasn't ordinary. Perhaps it might be able to enhance his Tempering Marrow boundary by another 20 to 30%. If that happened, then his Tempering Marrow would be 80 to 90% complete, and he would be close to Perfection.

However, just to be prudent, Lin Ming asked, "What sort of cultivation method jade slip and fire-attribute miracle medicine is it?"

This was just a random question, but the response of the Palace Spirit caused Lin Ming's heart to nearly jump out of his chest, and to have a shortness of breath. The Palace Spirit said, "The cultivation jade slip is the first eight layers of the 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle' cultivation method manual. The fire-attribute miracle medicine is the 3000 year Nine Revolution Fire Lotus Grass..."

The first eight layers of the 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle'!

Lin Ming was beyond shocked.

That's right, he should have realized this sooner. Divine Phoenix Island's 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle' and 'Blue Luan Abstract Phantom Code' were both obtained by the founder after she went to the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm. That he would be able to obtain the 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle' within the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm was only natural!

The Divine Phoenix Island founder's 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle' that she had obtained was riddled with flaws. According to Lin Ming's knowledge, there were only the first five layers of the cultivation method!

Even with so many flaws, the 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle' was no worse than cultivation methods from fifth-grade sects!

It had to be known that the higher one went in a cultivation method, the more terrifying its power was. A true and complete 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle' would be a top cultivation method even within the Realm of the Gods. Within the legends of the Ancient Phoenix cultivation methods, it was said that after completely practicing it, one could bathe in the fires of nirvana and rebirth themselves, becoming endless and immortal!

If one could really achieve this effect, then he feared that this cultivation method might even surpass the Heretical God Force.

The ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’ was extremely significant to Lin Ming. Within the memories of those Supreme Elders from the Realm of the Gods, there were many different types of cultivation method manuals. However, not all of them were suited for Lin Ming to cultivate. For instance, ‘Golden Roc Shattering the Void’. Lin Ming had practiced this for such a long time, and yet had only been able to touch the second layer, and he still struggled. In terms of speed, Lin Ming wasn’t some monstrous genius. Back during the Seven Profound Valleys’ Total Faction Martial Meeting, he had even been suppressed by Jiang Baoyun in speed.

Ultimately, ‘Golden Roc Shattering the Void’ simply wasn’t a suitable technique for Lin Ming. Much less, Lin Ming didn’t even have wind-attribute true essence fusion compatibility.

But, the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’ was different. With the support of the Heretical God Force, when Lin Ming practiced the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’ he was even quicker than Mu Qianyu.

This miracle medicine would only benefit Lin Ming by himself, and there would always be chances to obtain more rare medicines in the future. But, the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’ was actually very difficult to find. If he could obtain the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’ jade slip, then not only would it help Lin Ming, but it would also help Mu Qianyu, and eventually even Divine Phoenix Island would benefit.

If he took out the first eight layers of this cultivation method, then it was likely that many people of Divine Phoenix Island would

go crazy for it!

Lin Ming took a deep breath and then asked, “How many layers does the complete ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’ have?”

“Nine layers! However, the final layer is only for the Royal Family; it cannot be rewarded. Therefore, you cannot obtain it.”

Lin Ming felt this was a touch tragic. But still, just the first eight layers was incredible in itself!

“I want the cultivation jade slip!” Lin Ming said without any hesitation.

“As you wish!”

A red light flashed, and then a crimson blood-like jade slip appeared in Lin Ming’s palm. When it touched his palm, it was very warm. It was twice the size of a normal jade slip, and very heavy in his hand.

Lin Ming casually swept through it with his sense, and suppressed the impulse to immediately read it. He first stored it in his spatial ring.

Since there was only one stage left and it was also the shortest, Lin Ming had to rush past it with overwhelming force. Now, he didn’t have the time to practice the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden

Divine Chronicle', and his heart wasn't calm enough to do so.

At this moment, the smelting trail array began to revolve once again!

With a rumbling sound, the earth split and a massive blood red demon with a huge axe appeared, crawling out of the earth.

This demon was 20 feet high, and had chains wrapped all around its body. Its face had two large fangs just like a wild boar, and its fiery crimson hair wantonly hung all over it.

Lin Ming looked in shock. This demon... actually looked very much like the Netherworld Great Emperor!

It was only that this demon was twice the height of the Netherworld Great Emperor, and its skin was a deep red as opposed to the Netherworld Great Emperor's blue.

"What's going on here?"

Lin Ming had some suspicions in his mind and wanted to ask the Palace Spirit. But at this time, the white light flashed and the Palace Spirit had already disappeared.

Lin Ming also didn't bother to think about this. In short, this was an enemy, and he would do everything he could to defeat it!

He wasn't in a hurry to go onto the battlefield. First, he controlled his breathing and sat down in meditation. He mixed the Shattered Demon Heart Crystal with his own blood essence and swallowed it.

Lin Ming could now absorb an entire Shattered Demon Heart Crystal with ease. He had long gotten used to suppressing the remnant will of the Netherworld Great Emperor. He began the familiar and easy technique of directing the crystal's energy to temper his marrow.....

.....

Half a month later, within a remote mountain of Divine Phoenix Island, there was a deafening explosion. Rocks cracked, dirt flew everywhere, and an vortex appeared that had enough strength to send an early Xiantian realm guard flying away!

“Enemy attack!”

“The South Sea Demon Region has arrived!”

“What!?”

It was a scene of chaos. This was a sacred ground of Divine Phoenix Island, and also the fundamental basis for the existence of Divine Phoenix Island that it relied on – the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm. For them to encounter the enemy attack here was terrifying.

“You... you are...” The Xiantian realm guard’s mouth dropped down, slack jawed as he stared disbelieving at this youth in front of him. This youth was tall, straight, with a handsome and delicate appearance. His face seemed to have been hewn by sabers, and his two eyebrows were straight and slanted upwards. There was a very clear flame mark between his eyebrows that looked like a natural scar.

This person’s hair was a mess. In comparison, his clothes were fairly clean. The more the guard looked, the more this youth seemed like...

How... how was this possible!?

Bang!!!

Dust rose from everywhere. The youth had actually flown into the sky and soared away. His speed was fast enough to shame every Xiantian master present.

“I... I’m not wrong!”

“That youth, didn’t he look like Lin Ming?” The guards present had all seen Lin Ming before when he had first entered the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm.

“That’s right. That youth was just a bit taller than Lin Ming, and also has those flame marks between his eyebrows.”

A year ago, Lin Ming was a handsome, somewhat pretty boy. Now, Lin Ming had become a heroically handsome young man.

“Could it really be...”

The complexion of everyone present change.

Lin Ming was alive!?

They hurriedly took out a sound transmitting talisman to report such a massive matter.

Lin Ming's speed was extremely fast. Before the several guards had passed out the sound transmitting talismans, he had already arrived at Divine Phoenix Island's Vermillion Bird Main Hall. His speed was amazingly fast, and this was not just because of his outstanding movement technique. I was also because his true essence was too thick; it was thick to the point that even Xiantian masters couldn't compare to it!

“Who are you? This is a restricted area...halt! You may not enter!” A young woman cried out. She was the guard of the Vermillion Bird Main Hall's entrance. She drew her sword to block Lin Ming, but a sudden gust of wind stopped her, forcing her back. In the blink of an eye, Lin Ming had already entered the Main Hall.

Lin Ming was incomparably anxious at this moment. He didn't know what had happened while he was in the Divine Phoenix

Mystic Realm. But, as he listened to the surprised words from the guards, he was able to discern that the South Sea Demon Region had already started its war with Divine Phoenix Island.

First he hurried over to find Mu Qianyu or Mu Yuhuang, to understand out what the present situation was.

Also, Lin Ming worried over another matter, and that was whether or not his parents had received news that he had died. Lin Ming was their only child, and also their only hope. If something had happened to his parents because they thought that he had died, he would never be able to live with the consequences!

By the time Lin Ming entered the Main Hall, the sound transmitting talisman flame had just extinguished in front of Mu Yuhuang.

Mu Yuhuang had learnt what had happened from the guards. Still, she could not believe her own eyes as she watched a 17 year old Lin Ming walk through the entrance!

Looking at the heroic and comely youth that seemed to shine with inner spirit, Mu Yuhuang, who could watch a mountain collapse without blinking an eye, was completely and thoroughly shocked.

Lin Ming had stayed within the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm for a full 10 and a half months, and he had actually survived and come out! Not only that, but his cultivation had actually reached the late Houtian realm!

Heavens!

A 17 year old with a late Houtian realm cultivation!?

Even when Mu Qianyu was the same age she was only at the early Houtian realm!

“Honorable Sect Master.” Lin Ming was in too much of a hurry to bow, “What is the situation now? Do my parents think I have died? How about Senior-apprentice Sister Mu?”

Mu Yuhuang was stunned. She caught her bearings and said, “Yu’er... has gone to the battlefield. As for news of your death, it has already spread...”

Lin Ming’s mind sank, panic almost setting in. He could not imagine what condition his parents were in now. First, he had to immediately find Qin Ziya and see his own parents.

# Chapter 409 – To the South Sea Battlefield

---

“Honorable Sect Master, I would like to request permission to immediately go to Sky Fortune Kingdom so that I may see my parents. I would also like inform Senior-apprentice Sister Mu of my return, and I hope that Honorable Sect Master may help me send the message.”

“Oh...” Mu Yuhuang unconsciously nodded. She didn’t know why, but now that she was facing Lin Ming, she felt something very special. This feeling was vague and indistinct, as if it came from the depths of her bloodline.

Her eyes paused on the light flame marks between Lin Ming’s eyebrows, and she felt her heart suddenly began to beat faster. She couldn’t help but ask, “Lin Ming, just what have you experienced within the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm?”

Lin Ming said, “It’s a long story. Honorable Sect Master, what I’m worrying about now are my parents. I just don’t have the time or patience to speak of it all. But when I return, I will have good news to tell you.”

“Good news?” Mu Yuhuang’s heart stirred. She expected that Lin Ming must be referring to his lucky chances. Without a doubt, Lin Ming had experienced a massive stroke of luck within the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm.

This was truly good news.

Mu Yuhuang would never have thought that this so-called good news of Lin Ming's would be referring to the first eight layers of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’. If this matter were to be announced, then it would cause a massive earthquake within all of Divine Phoenix Island!

“Honorable Sect Master, where is my Winged Flood Dragon?”

“The Winged Flood Dragon is in the pens of the sect. But, its speed is far inferior to the Vermillion Bird. You may go and fly my life’s Vermillion Bird; it will save you some time, and the Vermillion Bird can also protect you.”

Lin Ming was overjoyed. He said, “Thank you, Honorable Sect Master.”

Mu Yuhuang’s Vermillion Bird was in the back of the Vermillion Bird Main Hall. This was a grown up Vermillion Bird, and its wingspan reached 100 feet.

Mu Yuhuang personally escorted Lin Ming to the rear palace. This was her life’s Vermillion Bird, and without her command it would not listen to orders or assist others.

As Mu Yuhuang entered deep into the Main Hall, the Vermillion Bird was already alerted in advance. A Saint Beast was psychic to a certain extent, and also understood the emotions and intent of others. Mu Yuhuang directly said, “Fireshine, this time you bring... mm?”

Because they shared lifeblood, Mu Yuhuang was able to feel the panic and anxiousness coming from Fireshine. Obviously, this sort of anxiousness was because of Lin Ming.

Mu Yuhuang was surprised, what was going on with Fireshine?

“Fireshine, bring Lin Ming to Sky Fortune Kingdom. Before you return to Divine Phoenix Island, make sure that you obey Lin Ming’s orders.” Mu Yuhuang said as she pet Fireshine’s big head. This sort of restless feeling still pervaded within Fireshine’s heart. This caused the doubts in Mu Yuhuang’s heart to deepen. Was it possible that... what Lin Ming had obtained within the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm was comparable to that of Divine Phoenix Island’s founder? And that was what caused Fireshine to be so nervous?

As Mu Yuhuang was lost in her thoughts, Lin Ming had already hopped atop the Vermillion Bird and shot into the sky.

A grown Vermillion Bird’s speed far exceeded the max velocity of a Revolving Core powerhouse. Lin Ming could only hear a sharp whistling sound in his ear, and in an instant, he had already left Divine Phoenix Mountain far behind!

Although they were flying at a rapid speed, Lin Ming was still able to sit down and sense Fireshine’s jitters.

He knew that the reason for this was the bloodline within his body. Just two hours ago, he passed the last smelting trial. Since he had finished the general level smelting trial in 10 and a half

months, the Palace Spirit had abided by its words and bestowed upon Lin Ming the blood of the Ancient Phoenix.

Before he was infused with the blood, Lin Ming deliberately asked if the reverse scale blood and the blood of the Ancient Phoenix would conflict with each other. The answer he received was that since ancient times, dragons and phoenixes had been friendly with each other and had never conflicted. Instead, they would even mutually support and reinforce the other.

The concentration of the Ancient Phoenix blood was about the same as the reverse scale blood. Although it was just a small amount, it was still enough for any number of Emperor level Supreme Elders to go crazy for it!

The Palace Spirit had used a secret skill to inoculate the blood of the Ancient Phoenix in between Lin Ming's eyebrows. The blood had been like burning hot lava had been dropped between his eyebrows, and was an incomparably painful feeling, like he had been melting. The blood had completely burned through the spot between Lin Ming's eyebrows and had finally left behind a flame mark. This flame mark was where the blood of the Ancient Phoenix dwelled!

Lin Ming tried to comfort Fireshine after sitting down, calming it down as much as he could. Fireshine finally seemed to sense Lin Ming's good intentions, and gradually no longer feared him.

With a shrill cry, they rapidly flew. Through the endless sea of clouds before them, they quickly left everything behind...

.....

War had already erupted for a full 10 months. The total number of people that died on the three great islands within the open sea battlefield was more than the combined number of every single other battlefield together.

And of these three great islands, the most dangerous was the land known as Blood Demon Island.

Blood Demon Island was similar to the Dark Moon Island, where Lin Ming had gone before to look for the Moon Seizing Sect's hidden depository. There had once been an unparalleled and cataclysmic war within the South Sea, and Dark Moon Island and Blood Demon Island had both been battlefields. At that time, many powerhouses had died there.

This Blood Demon Island was the eye of the South Sea demons' origins. All year long, demonic blood energy would gather, filling the air with a dense red fog. Here, countless blood demons would be born and multiply that could absorb the blood essence of others; it was an incomparably dangerous land.

By all rights, a land like this should have been a barren island just like Dark Moon Island. But Blood Demon Island also had an extremely high quality true essence stone lode, and was ripe with medium-grade true essence stones. This allowed Blood Demon Island to have value to be developed and used.

These blood demons were usually suppressed and eliminated by Divine Phoenix Island. They did not dare to rebel, and usually hid deep underground. But now, Divine Phoenix Island and the South Sea Demon Region were at war with each other, and a massive number of martial artists had died on Blood Demon Island. Now, this island became a paradise for these blood demons. Every day they would absorb fresh blood essence, allowing them to rapidly grow in strength.

The contest that revolved around Blood Demon Island had already continued for over three months. In these past three months, both sides had launched attacks against each other, struggling for land. Not only were the two forces fighting, but they were also plundering the resources within the mineral lodes. Before, Divine Phoenix Island had managed the mining of this island and they wouldn't damage the spiritual pulse of Blood Demon Island. But now, who would still care about conservation matters like this? Everyone had bet their lives on plundering, and had plundered everything they could. A medium-grade true essence stone was extremely precious, not even the Moon Seizing Sect's hidden treasure vault had held many of them.

However, no matter how valuable medium-grade true essence stones were, the ongoing war on Blood Demon Island was just too bloody and savage. Thus, Divine Phoenix Island acquiesced and allowed everyone who participated in the war on Blood Demon Island to mine true essence stones and give them to their own sect.

Qin Xingxuan's battlefield was Blood Demon Island...

Peng!

Qin Xingxuan's sword cut apart a blood demon. Her face was pale like paper; she had been on Blood Demon Island for almost a month.

In this month, she had been severely injured several times. Now, what kept her walking was the support of her own convictions. The wounds began to pile up within her body, and caused damage to the very source of her life. Her body was far too thin and bony, and the fires of her life were like a dim candle flickering in the wind. If this continued, she didn't know how much longer she would be able to hang on.

“Oh, you’re still alive.”

A cynical voice sounded near her. The one who spoke was the Acacia Faction’s inner court disciple, Ou Xiong. He was the one who had delivered the Seven Profound Command to Qin Xingxuan, and had also threatened her to come here with the life of her family on the line.

“It’s you... get out of my way!” Qin Xingxuan bit her lips, her eyes frosty.

Ou Xiong’s complexion was cold, but soon eased down. “Junior-apprentice Sister Qin, how about you don’t lose your temper so easily. Ah, let’s talk about it if you’re so angry then. How about you tell me where Lin Ming’s parents are hiding, and then once I verify this, I’ll let you return.”

“Dream on!” Qin Xingxuan coldly humped before turning around and walking away.

Ou Xiong’s complexion completely sunk. “Humph. Qin Xingxuan, don’t forget that your Qin Family has already been placed under house arrest in Sky Fortune Kingdom! I hope you don’t want anything to happen to your grandfather!”

Qin Xingxuan instantly stiffened. Her fists clenched until her nails dug into the meat of her palms and drew blood. “I don’t know! Lin Ming’s parents were not handled by me, nor have I seen them!”

Ou Xiong’s eyes turned. He thought that Qin Xingxuan’s words rang true. After all, Lin Ming’s parents were arranged somewhere else by Qin Ziya, so Qin Xingxuan naturally wouldn’t know. Qin Ziya was nonetheless an elder, and also one of those fancy righteous characters. Although Ouyang Boyan had a very wide network of friends, it was unlikely that he would be able to deal with Qin Ziya.

“Good. I’ll believe you for now. So give me your true essence stones. These days, I heard that you managed to obtain quite a few!” Ou Xiong said. He extended his hands towards Qin Xingxuan and rubbed his fingers together.

The Seven Profound Valleys had ruled that whoever mined medium-grade true essence stones would be able to keep 60% of them. This was a very high reward that corresponded to the very high risk of being on this island.

“Rest assured, I only want 60%. As for the other 40%, you can deliver them.” Ou Xiong said as he proudly smiled.

Qin Xingxuan’s lips trembled. Oh how she wished she could chop this Ou Xiong in half!

Ou Xiong also felt the bone-deep hatred that was emanating from Qin Xingxuan. He casually said, “Junior-apprentice Sister Qin, you should know that Qin Ziya is occupied with military orders and cannot leave his island even half a step. If he leaves though, that would be even better. Then Elder Ouyang would have an excuse to accuse him of a crime! In any case, who were you counting on to protect your Qin Family? You are a Seven Profound Valleys disciple, so you are protected by the rules and regulations that govern us. However, your Qin Family is not. Do not forget your grandfather. Hehe, trading some true essence stones for a few months of your grandfather’s safety... what a valuable a trade that is! And you won’t be living much longer, so leaving any true essence stones with you would be a waste.”

Ouyang Boyan had used secular means of the mortal world to deal with Qin Xingxuan. This was completely within the rules of the Seven Profound Valleys. In a normal kingdom, clearing out officials that were accused of fomenting a rebellion was a common matter. So, this left Qin Xingxuan in a basically helpless situation! With her grandfather in their hands, they also held onto Qin Xingxuan’s weak point.

In this world, strength was everything! If one had enough strength, even the so-called rules of the Seven Profound Valleys

were nothing but pieces of paper!

Qin Xingxuan clenched her fists until her knuckles turned white and bit her lips until they bled. She tossed out the medium-grade true essence stones in her spatial ring; there was no longer any meaning for her to keep these.

As Ou Xiong received the bag of true essence stones, he squeezed his hand and then suddenly grinned. “That’s the way! Junior-apprentice Sister Qin, good work! I’ll come back in a few days to visit you again. In truth, you don’t have to do this you know. As long as you nod your head and be a good little girl, you can go take care of Elder Ouyang. If you do, I guarantee that you’ll be alright. What do you want to suffer all this pain for? If you’re not careful, you might fall here, or even be captured by some devil art martial artist who will use you to cultivate their Yin energy. That feeling is truly to die for! Hahaha!”

Ou Xiong greedily glanced at Qin Xingxuan’s figure and then swaggered away as he laughed.

Qin Xingxuan clenched her teeth, but she still couldn’t stop the tears from running down her cheeks, her eyes dimming.

“Lin Ming... if you can hear me in the underworld, then please, bless me... I would come down to be with you, but I cannot let anything happen to my grandfather!”

.....

In the endless sea, Qin Ziya sat alone on the beach, his fingers drifting across his zither as the sea breeze washed over him. In this South Sea war, his duty was to guard this island as well as the inferior true essence stone vein that existed there...

Qin Ziya had to strictly follow the military orders, he couldn't even take one step off this island. Otherwise, he would be deposed by the sect rules.

As Qin Ziya heaved a deep sigh, he painfully smiled. What meaning was there to cultivation the martial path? What meaning was there to have talent that far exceeded anyone in the Sky Fortune Kingdom? In front of absolute strength, he was nothing but a drifting cloud...

As he sighed with emotion, at this moment, a dazzling flame lit in front of Qin Ziya; this was a super long-range sound transmitting talisman!

As soon as he heard the message from the sound transmitting talisman, Qin Ziya suddenly shook, all of the strings breaking under his fingers!

# Chapter 410 – Destination: Blood Demon Island

---

The sea breeze swept past him, and the strings that were broken shivered. Qin Ziya stood up on the beach, still like statue.

This was Lin Ming's sound transmitting talisman?

Lin Ming hadn't died!?!?

Qin Ziya was petrified for a long time. The contents of the sound transmitting talisman were very simple. Lin Ming asked about his parents' situation and whether or not they had received news of his death, and whether anything had happened to them because of a broken heart. Then he left behind a new sound transmission mark and asked Qin Ziya to wait for him on the island. Soon, he would fly over and meet him.

Lin Ming was alive!

Qin Ziya took a few deep breaths to calm himself. Then, he took out a long distance sound transmitting talisman from his spatial ring that was used to report on military situations. He gave a simple and brief summary of the current situation and then with a shake of his hand, the talisman ignited.

.....

10,000 miles away, a mass of flames appeared in front of Lin Ming but was instantly left behind by Fireshine's terrifying speed. The message briefly echoed in Lin Ming's ears...

"Lin Fu and Lin Mu are well, there is no need to worry about them. Yang Lin has been overthrown and Yang Zhen has ascended to the throne. Marshal Qin has been placed under house arrest, and Ouyang Boyan used the threat of the Qin Family's lives to compel Qin Xingxuan into a certain death dead end on the open sea battlefield's Blood Demon Island. It has already been one month since then... my ability is weak, and because of a military command, I have been trapped on Star Coconut Island, and cannot leave this place to rescue her..."

After hearing this message, Lin Ming's complexion instantly paled.

Ouyang Boyan!!!!!!

Lin Ming's heart burned with a raging anger. When he left the Seven Profound Valleys, he had also left behind this dangerous serpent. It wasn't that he didn't want to kill him, it was just that he didn't have the ability to.

Ouyang Boyan represented the Seven Profound Valleys' Acacia Faction and the Ouyang Family Clan. The forces that supported him from behind were far too great, and his cultivation had already been at the peak of the early Xiantian realm for dozens of years. Against such a character, there simply wasn't anything he could do.

Lin Ming had deliberately arranged for the safety of his parents and Lin Xiaodong, but he didn't expect that Ouyang Boyan would actually target Qin Xingxuan!

Qin Xingxuan was a disciple of the Seven Profound Valleys. Without a reason, he couldn't visibly deal with her. But now, he had secretly trapped all the lives of the Qin Family, and had held onto Qin Xingxuan's weakness!

“Damn!”

Lin Ming's fists tightened until loud popping sounds could be heard from them, and flashes of electricity sparked up from his hands. Even the flame mark on Lin Ming's forehead turned an angry red.

“First I will rescue Qin Xingxuan. Then, Ouyang Boyan, I will have you pay the deepest price for your actions!”

Lin Ming bent down and touched Fireshine's back, continuously injecting true essence into Fireshine's body. “Fireshine, hurry, as fast as you can!”

Lin Ming was incomparably nervous. The South Sea region was a vast, endless land. Even with Fireshine's speed and transmission arrays, it would still take time to reach her!

He didn't know whether or not a calamity would befall Qin

Xingxuan during this time.

.....

“Elder Qin, where are you going to?” An Acacia Faction disciple asked with a bright smile. This disciple was sent by Ouyang Boyan to monitor him, and his cultivation was at the middle Houtian realm.

Qin Ziya looked at the hourglass in the corner, estimating his time. Without caring for the middle Houtian Acacia Faction disciple behind him, he walked into the operations room and picked up the sea map, wrapping it up.

As he picked up the sea map, all the little flags that were on top fell onto the floor.

The Acacia Faction disciple’s expression was immediately ugly, “Qin Ziya, what is the meaning of this?”

“No meaning. I’m just going to go out for a few days. I’m borrowing this sea map, and then in a few days I’ll return it.” Qin Ziya casually said.

“Qin Ziya, are you planning to rebel?” The Acacia Faction disciple was angry, but as he thought about it, he sneered and said, “Humph, this is also good. Since you are defying military orders, you are just digging your own grave. Don’t blame me for what I’m going to do. I’ll write down all your crimes and report you to the

sect. When that happens, they'll impeach you! Mm, what's with that look? What are you thinking of doing? You want to kill any witnesses to your crime?"

The Acacia Faction disciples derisively smiled. Although his cultivation was only at the middle Houtian realm, he had the support of Ouyang Boyan. Not just that, but he was also part of the Acacia Faction; he didn't necessarily need to fear the Zither Faction's Qin Ziya.

Qin Ziya looked at this man with pity. At this moment, a shrill phoenix cry sounded in the skies. The Acacia Faction disciple jumped in shock and then rushed out. He saw flames and wind coming from all directions, as a massive Vermillion Bird landed outside of the command post. The phoenix extended its huge, fiery wings, covering the entire courtyard.

As for who the Vermillion Bird was carrying on its back, it was actually a red-robed youth. His hair was disheveled and flew everywhere, and his eyes flashed with thunder. His appearance was outstanding, and his momentum was utterly threatening. Between his forehead was a flame mark that caused those who saw it to feel their heart palpitate with fear.

"This... this..." The Acacia Faction disciple was stunned. Just what was going on?

As the Acacia Faction disciple looked more closely at the red-robed youth, his eyes became increasingly dazed.

“This... doesn’t this person look like...” The Acacia Faction disciple’s eyes met Lin Ming’s, and he suddenly felt as if he had fallen into a massive black vortex. In just a few breaths of time, his mind shook as he turned white, and then spat out a massive amount of blood!

Lin Ming hadn’t intentionally hurt him. It was just that he had learned of Qin Xingxuan’s situation, and his innermost murderous intent was overflowing everywhere, spilling out and covering the world. After almost an entire year of trials within the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, he had experienced an endless scene of slaughter and his murderous intent had reached the degree where it could manifest in reality.

Now this murderous intent could spill out depending on his mood. His vision was like a flash of thunder that could directly pierce through an ordinary martial artist’s spiritual sea.

This Acacia Faction disciple’s cultivation was at the middle Houtian realm. But with just a single glance from Lin Ming, he had been injured by Lin Ming’s killing intent!

“You... you are... Lin... Lin Ming!?” The Acacia Faction disciple’s legs began to shake.

Lin Ming frowned, and the black vortex in his eyes began to spin once again.

“Allow me.” As Qin Ziya spoke, he took out a long zither from his spatial ring and then played a few notes. The Acacia Faction

disciple's legs went soft, and he tumbled onto the ground.

Qin Ziya said, "He won't remember you. Now we won't alarm the Seven Profound Valleys."

Lin Ming nodded. Now wasn't the time to make public the news that he was still living. Once this news spread, Ouyang Boyan would be able to prepare in advance. Maybe, when that happened, Ouyang Boyan might even run away.

"Let's go!"

Qin Ziya jumped onto Fireshine's back, and Fireshine spread its great wings, soaring into the sky!

"Martial House Master Qin, what is Xingxuan's sound transmission mark?" As the strong winds blew against Lin Ming's hair, his eyes were frosty and determined.

Qin Ziya sighed, "After Qin Xingxuan went Blood Demon Island, her sound transmission mark was cancelled. Now, I cannot reach her."

If Ouyang Boyan wanted to deal with Qin Xingxuan, then he naturally had to shut off all ways for her to contact Qin Ziya.

Lin Ming's mind sank, and his killing intent thickened by several degrees. "Without the sound transmission mark, then how will I find Xingxuan on the vast Blood Demon Island?"

“I already expected that she would be pushed into a dead end. So I had her separate a sliver of her soul and sealed it into a jade slip to create a soul jade slip. I had wanted to use this to know whether or not she was still living, but this soul jade slip can also be used to determine her position by sensing it.” Qin Ziya took out Qin Xingxuan’s soul jade slip.

Lin Ming looked at it and then felt his heart tighten. A soul jade slip’s soul sliver was connected to the main soul. It could be used to determine the current situation of its owner.

Lin Ming could feel that Qin Xingxuan’s life was like a flickering candle in the wind. This was an extremely bad situation!

Qin Ziya sighed. “Blood Demon Island has an incomparably rich blood demon energy. Even without considering how much she has probably been fighting, but even if she didn’t, that blood demon energy would still slowly corrode her, causing her life to continuously weaken. A Houtian martial artist would be relatively fine, but Xingxuan is only at the early Pulse Condensation period.

Lin Ming didn’t speak, he only remained silent. The strong gales howled in his ears, but the air around Lin Ming seemed to completely stop without a single trace of air flow. This was result of the amount of killing intent that he was emitting, which almost formed a domain around him. The thickness of this killing aura was even enough to make Qin Ziya feel suppressed.

Qin Ziya gasped. A while ago, he had been in a hurry and hadn’t

carefully probed Lin Ming's situation. But now that he looked, he only felt a simmering fear and cautiousness; this youth was like a raging Demon God!

If God blocked him, then he would kill God. If Buddha blocked him, then he would kill Buddha!

He couldn't imagine that the one standing beside him was a late Houtian realm martial artist. Just what had Lin Ming experienced in this past year!?

The atmosphere was tense for a very long time. Qin Ziya thought of something to say, and then hesitated before saying, "About the Qin Family and Lin Family's situation, I wrote a letter to Her Highness Mu Qianyu, and even sent two, but there was no response from her..."

Lin Ming frowned. He didn't doubt Mu Qianyu's character. If she knew that this was happening, then she wouldn't idly stand by.

In fact, Mu Qianyu didn't know of the grudge he had with Ouyang Boyan. Not just that, but currently Divine Phoenix Island was embroiled in a war. After confirming that he had died, she would most likely send some gifts to Green Mulberry City's Lin Family, but would never have thought that someone would try to deal with his friends and family.

However, Qin Ziya had written a letter. So where did that letter go?

Lin Ming's voice sank as he said, "Martial House Master Qin, I understand Mu Qianyu's nature very well. She owes me a favor, so she would never do something like this. Your letter disappearing and coming to nothing would absolutely not be her intention. I will investigate this matter!"

Lin Ming's voice was somewhat cold. He knew that ever since he appeared in Divine Phoenix Island, not everyone appreciated his presence. There were many people that were intensely jealous of him. Not just that, but he had taken their resources, and even the vial of Vermillion Bird blood essence; he had no idea how many people were madly resentful of him!

This time, because of what had happened, Lin Ming had learnt a crucial lesson. Against all his enemies, he must be ruthless!

"Lin Ming, 6000 miles up ahead is a new transmission array that is set up by the Five Element Region's Thundercrest Sect that can directly send us to Blood Demon Island. If we go from there, we can arrive at Blood Demon Island in just a few hours, and save an entire two days."

The South Sea was incomparably vast. During this great war, every sect had to find ways to easily transport themselves, thus there were many temporary transmission arrays that had been set up. The reason Qin Ziya had taken the sea map a while ago was to determine the positions of every transmission array and plan the quickest route.

"I got it." Lin Ming poured true essence into Fireshine's body, speeding up Fireshine. At this moment, in his heart, his killing

intent had risen to a monstrous level!

6000 miles passed before too long. With Fireshine's full speed, it took a mere two hours to reach there. In Lin Ming's field of vision, an island appeared just as stated on the sea chart.

# Chapter 411 – Demon God

---

At the transmission array on the island, there were seven or eight youths, men and women, sitting in a circle.

“Senior-apprentice Brother Zhang, what a great harvest! Haha, over 600 medium-grade true essence stones, and also a Blood Demon Crystal. That Blood Demon Crystal is a great treasure!”

Around a unibrow man there were several 20 something year old youths looking at a small wooden crate in front of the unibrow man, their faces full of envy.

This small wooden crate was packed to the brim with medium-grade true essence stones. And on top of the true essences stones, there was a finger-sized gem the color of blood. This gem was the Blood Demon Crystal. This Blood Demon Crystal was the core that an almost 1000 year old Blood Demon had condensed; it was extremely beneficial to Xiantian masters.

The unibrow man was very satisfied with himself, this harvest was truly great. He said, “To be honest, much of this is thanks to this temporary transmission array. Otherwise, it’s impossible for me to have such a high efficiency rate. If I didn’t have this transmission array and also a Golden-winged Heavenly Wind Eagle to ride, then going back and forth would be a 10 day round trip.

Around Blood Demon Island, the sects of the Five Element Region had laid down their own respective transmission arrays. This sort of long-distance transmission array cost a fairly great price to

construct, and also had a limited lifetime of use. Every sect cherished their own long-distance transmission array and constructed one themselves. But this sort of construction was expensive, thus the disciples that came from Blood Demon Island had to take out parts of their own harvest as the price to activate it.

The Thundercrest Sect and the Seven Profound Valleys were different. The disciples of the Seven Profound Valleys had relatively low strength, and when they came to Blood Demon Island it was nearly certain death. But, disciples of the Thundercrest Sect had a much high chance of survival. Although their probabilities of dying were still high, their harvest was also correspondingly enormous.

To the common disciples of the Thundercrest Sect, medium-grade true essence stones were very rare and valuable. Thus, there were some desperate disciples that pursued treasures and came to Blood Demon Island at their own risk.

These people present were basically all in this situation.

“Senior-apprentice Brother Zhang, I think that before you are 30 years old you’ll be able to step into the extreme Xiantian realm! Your cultivation speed isn’t much worse than that Lin Ming from a year ago!” A flattering youth nonsensically said.

“Haha!” Although this was clearly irrelevant drivel, the unibrow man still enjoyed this. He seemed to suddenly realize something, and then traced his mustache and shook his head, saying, “Although Lin Ming was a genius, he still died. No matter how

great he was, or how heaven defying he was, a genius that falls from the sky is no longer a genius.”

During Revered Master Tianguang’s birthday banquet, this unibrow man had personally witnessed Lin Ming’s performance. He was an accompanying Xiantian disciple and had been sitting in the banquet’s corner.

“Come on, you can each take four or five of these medium-grade true essence stones. Consider it your reward.”

“Thank you Senior-apprentice Brother Zhang.” These disciples were overjoyed and each took five medium-grade true essence stones.

These young disciples were all in their twenties and most had a cultivation at the Houtian realm; there were some that were still at the Pulse Condensation period. To them, these five medium-grade true essence stones were enough to last them for half a month.

The unibrow man enjoyed being the center of attention. In the Thundercrest Sect, an inner court disciple like himself simply had no presence at all in front of a core disciple or direct disciple. But, to these weaker inner court disciples, or even outer court disciples, he was their absolute big brother. Much less, these people’s cultivations were all lower than his.

At this moment, he suddenly saw a red dot rapidly approaching from the distant skies.

“Mm? Who is it?”

The unibrow man stood up, and the other disciples did the same. During a time of war, they naturally had to be vigilant of any sudden surprises.

“Vermillion Bird?” The unibrow man was shocked, “It’s someone from Divine Phoenix Island!”

Bang!

The 100 foot wingspan Fireshine landed on the ground, and a massive cloud of dust and mist erupted into the air. There were even some Pulse Condensation period disciples that were blown back several steps before steadyng themselves.

Damn!

The unibrow man was furious, these fellows simply didn’t know the rules! This was their Thundercrest Sect’s domain!

His vision swept past Qin Ziya who was atop Fireshine, and the unibrow man frowned. The other party had dropped down so roughly and rudely – obviously they had ill intentions!

“Who are you?” The unibrow man called out. Although his cultivation and Qin Ziya’s were about the same, he wasn’t afraid. Not too far behind him was the Thundercrest Sect’s station, and there were also several Xiantian masters that had been garrisoned

there.

“I would like to borrow your transmission array!” Lin Ming stepped forwards, and with a single step, his momentum erupted. His eyes were like a bolt of thunder that instantly locked onto the unibrow man.

With these two eyes locked on him, the unibrow man felt as if a saber had pierced through his heart. A cold chill swept up his back.

“This... this person is...”

The unibrow man saw Lin Ming’s face, and he froze on the spot, his expression distorted. For a time, he was in utter disbelief and his face switched through various expressions.

He hadn’t died? How was he alive? Was his death only a smokescreen that Divine Phoenix Island released?

There was a dream he could never forget. Almost one year ago during the banquet competition, this youth had battled Lei Mubai, another youth who was like a reincarnated Demon God. Yet, that Lei Mubai was defeated under Lin Ming’s spear! It had to be known that Lei Mubai was in truth the Saint Son of the South Sea Demon Region. That was the Saint Son of a true fifth-grade sect! And yet, Lin Ming had jumped realms in order to eliminate him!

Not just that, but Lin Ming had also swept the ground with the Deep Earth Sect’s Elder Shi Zhongkun as well as the Thundercrest

Sect Sovereign. After whatever plans they had were ruined, Lei Mubai had suffered a miserable fate.

This was definitely a man who could not be crossed!

And what was most terrifying was that Lin Ming's cultivation at the time was only at the late Pulse Condensation period. Now, he had actually reached the late Houtian realm!

Heavens! What had happened this past year? In less than a year he was able to jump an entire realm!

Lin Ming had already been such a terrifying monster when he was at the late Pulse Condensation period. At that time, his strength was comparable to a Xiantian master. But now that he had reached the late Houtian realm, just what kind of abnormal existence was he?

The unibrow man fell listless as he thought this, But, the disciples behind him didn't notice the change in the unibrow man. They only heard two people wishing to borrow the transmission array, and then began to laugh in anger.

"Did I hear it correctly? They want to borrow the transmission array?" A disciple carelessly said, his words full of derision.

"What an idiot. This transmission array is for our sect's use. If an outside wants to borrow it, then no way!"

“Those two are mentally ill. They come down so aggressively and cover this father’s face with dirt, and yet want to borrow the transmission array. Just who the hell do they think they are?”

Lin Ming’s complexion sunk. At this moment, his heart was overflowing with murderous intent. He was like a powder keg that could explode at any moment. With just the slightest provocation or accident, he would erupt!

“I will repeat myself one last time. Let me borrow the transmission array!”

Lin Ming’s voice began to turn frosty. The unibrow man who bore the brunt of this began to sweat all over.

“I am speechless. To think I met...a...crazy...”

“Shut up!” As a disciple was speaking, the unibrow man fiercely cut him off midway. “Shut up and open the transmission array!”

The disciple was stunned for a moment, “Senior-apprentice Brother Zhang, why... huh?”

“Hurry up!”

The unibrow man’s forehead was already dripping with sweat. He had seen with his own eyes just how terrifying this Lin Ming truly was. At that time, he was at the Pulse Condensation period and was so horrifying. The unibrow man simply couldn’t imagine

what Lin Ming's current strength was after he reached the late Houtian realm. Just by being locked down by Lin Ming's aura, he felt as if a serpent was poised to strike at him!

The disciples around the unibrow man were confused. Just what was boss doing? How were these people scary? One was at the early Xiantian realm and the other was at the late Houtian realm. Although that late Houtian fellow had a pretty intense momentum, there were four or five Xiantian masters not too far away behind them. Any one of them could turn this fellow into mush.

The unibrow man saw a disciple extremely reluctant in placing a true essence stone on the transmission array. A fire lit in him, and he suddenly walked over and kicked him away.

“Motherf\*cker! Have you not eaten enough? Stop being so greedy!”

The unibrow man kicked away the hapless disciple, grabbed his true essence stone and personally placed it down. When he had faced Lin Ming's murderous intent alone, he felt that he could have died at any moment.

This man was simply a demonic villain. Under the lockdown of such a murderous intent, the unibrow man was extremely afraid that if he didn't hurry up, Lin Ming would instantly kill him in the next moment.

“You seem to know me.” The unibrow man stiffened. Lin Ming's

true essence sound transmission had reached his ear.

“I... I know. I was also present at the banquet competition.”

“I hope that you won’t spread any news of me being alive. Otherwise, I will take your life!”

“Yes... yes... I swear, I will never speak of this.” The unibrow man quickly made a pledge. Normally, it was an unimaginable matter that a late Houtian martial artist would threaten an early Xiantian martial artist, not to mention that the unibrow man was a disciple of the Thundercrest Sect. But the unibrow man didn’t doubt that as long as Lin Ming was given more time to grow, he might even be able to kill his way through the Thundercrest Sect!

The transmission array was finally activated. Lin Ming inspected it for a moment. After he determined there wasn’t a problem, he stepped on with Qin Ziya and Fireshine.

As a curtain of light was enveloping him, Lin Ming sent out a true essence sound transmission. “Today I, Lin Ming, have to rush to Blood Demon Island. I owe you a favor.”

Then, Lin Ming’s figure vanished. The unibrow man waited for Lin Ming to completely disappear before he let out a long sigh of relief, wiping away all the sweat on his forehead. Thank the heavens, this scary Demon God had finally left. The unibrow man had a very strong suspicion that even if all the Xiantian masters that were stationed here joined together, they might not necessarily be Lin Ming’s match!

“Senior-apprentice Brother Zhang, who was that?”

“Why did you allow him to use the transmission array?”

“Just using this transmission array once takes a large amount of resources. Even we are reluctant to use it whenever we need to!”

These Houtian and Pulse Condensation disciples found this unbearable, so they all opened their big mouths and repeatedly asked.

The unibrow man was speechless, he simply couldn't say anything about Lin Ming's identity. He clenched his teeth and bit out, “That person was my relative.”

Even he couldn't believe this ridiculous lie. Obviously, these low level disciples wouldn't be tricked either.

Relative? A relative caused you to break out in a cold sweat?

Facing the doubts of these disciples and even some contempt, the unibrow man felt extremely wronged. F\*ck! These fellows simply knew nothing! He should have let these idiots suffer a moment ago and let them personally find out just what sort of calamity he had let pass them.

As he felt that the big brother image had had set up had already

collapsed, the unibrow man was disinclined to explain any further. He simply coldly snorted and said, “Cut the nonsense, if you have so much time to speak, then go practice! No one will speak of what happened today or I will take back your true essence stones!”

# Chapter 412 – The Sound of Broken Jade

---

On Blood Demon Island, within the thousand miles of the island, the entire land was covered with a hazy, thick blood-red fog all year round. This fog had magical properties. If it touched a wound, it would be like a leech that dug into a person's body, corroding their blood essence.

Thus, if someone were to be seriously injured on Blood Demon Island, they would quickly die if they didn't receive prompt treatment!

At this time, the sun was high in the sky. On Blood Demon Island's Thundercrest Sect transmission array, there was deafening thunderclap. A blaze of flames scattered out, sending several Houtian disciples that had been defending the location flying away by the forceful and intense winds. Fireshine spread its massive 100 feet long wings and shot into the sky.

“What... this... what is happening!?”

A disciple flew in, his eyes filled with complete disbelief as he watched the giant Vermillion Bird shoot up into the sky. What was going on? How could a Vermillion Bird have come out of their transmission array?

Fireshine was far too fast. In the blink of an eye, it had already turned into a dot in the horizon.

The group of stunned Thundercrest Sect disciples were left

puzzled, entirely unsure of what was happening...

.....

“There’s a response from the jade slip...” Qin Ziya looked at the soul jade slip in his hand, the sliver of soul inside was dimming even further.

“It’s most likely in that position.” Qin Ziya pointed. The soul jade slip could only make out a vague direction when it came to long distances.

“Give me the jade slip!” Lin Ming received the soul jade slip, controlling which direction Fireshine was flying.

Blood Demon Island had a thousand mile diameter. If the jade slip could accurately indicate which direction she was in, he could quickly find Qin Xingxuan.

At this moment, Lin Ming’s mind began to shake. He slowly lowered his head to look at the jade slip in his hand, and heard a ‘ka ka ka’ sound emit from it. This light ‘ka ka ka’ was as if the jade slip was under a tremendous pressure and was about to shatter at any moment.

Lin Ming’s complexion completely changed, and his heart stopped beating for a moment. As he held the jade slip in both hands, even his fingers began to tremble.

If this soul jade slip broke, that was proof that Qin Xingxuan had died!

The jade slip slowly shook for several breaths of time, and then finally stopped. The gentle glow of the soul sliver within the jade slip had completely vanished. Qin Ziya's face was full of lament. “Qin Xingxuan is still alive. It's just, Xingxuan now...”

Qin Ziya didn't continue speaking. A soul jade slip was connected to a martial artist's soul. Even if they were physically injured, had their limbs broken or even arms cut off, the soul jade slip would not emit sounds that it was breaking!

The only reason was if the soul of the martial artist themselves was on the verge of collapsing, or if their blood essence was seriously damaged!

Whatever the situation was, both of these were extremely bad results.

It could be said that Qin Xingxuan's life was no different from a dying candle in a stormy ocean; it could disappear at any moment!

Lin Ming's eyes flashed with a killing light filled with carnage. He silently placed the soul jade slip into his chest pocket, letting it touch his skin. He swore to himself, “Ouyang Boyan, if Xingxuan dies, I will bury your entire Seven Profound Valleys' Ouyang Family Clan as tribute!”

Suddenly, the murderous intent of Lin Ming's body erupted like a cataclysmic volcano. Even Qin Ziya, who had a cultivation at the early Xiantian realm, felt suffocated by this killing intent, like he could drown at any time within a sea of blood. Qin Ziya thought that in the moment that Lin Ming had witnessed the dimming of the soul jade slip, it was like he had turned into a demon of war!

The Vermillion Bird let out a deafening cry; flames appeared all around it, forming a swirling storm of fire. All of the blood demons around were forced to run away by this momentum that seemed to pierce the heavens, and none of them dared to approach.

There were even some slower blood demons that couldn't run away in time, and they were rapidly engulfed in these burning flames and incinerated to ashes!

.....

At this time, in a corner of Blood Demon Island, six martial artists were being besieged by dozens of blood demons within a clearing in the mountains.

Blood demons. The more people died, the more blood essence they could suck, and the more powerful they would become.

At the start of the war, both sides would fight each other on Blood Demon Island. Occasionally, they would also fight blood demons. But as more and more people died, at this point, often both sides would be slaughtering blood demons!

This sort of situation could not presently be resolved. They could only wait until the end of the war, and the side that won in the end would organize a party of masters to completely clear out the blood demons.

The blood demons were only four to five feet high. They looked like humans, but they were like beasts that crawled on the ground with four limbs. Their facial features were blurred, and mostly only a big mouth and dark glowing green eyes were left behind, like a wolf stalking at night.

Blood demons were like sharks – they were able to sense the smell of blood. They had surrounded these six martial artists and were ready to pounce at any given moment!

However, every time a blood demon rushed over, they would bounce off a clear, shining barrier. Any part of their body that touched this barrier of light would be instantly charred!

“Senior-apprentice Brother Ou, if this continues we won’t be able to last much longer!”

These six individuals were disciples of the Seven Profound Valleys. The one that spoke was from the Array Faction. This great array had been laid down by him in advance. Although Array Faction disciples had poor combat strength, if they were able to lay down their arrays in advance, they could play a huge role in positional battles.

This Senior-apprentice Brother Ou was Ou Xiong. The reason he

had come to Blood Demon Island was to monitor Qin Xingxuan, and also to trap her. Since it was convenient, he would also take away all the medium-grade true essence stones that Qin Xingxuan had obtained.

As for mining for medium-grade true essence stones on Blood Demon Island and killing his way through blood demons to do so, Ou Xiong had never thought of this. To him, it was not worth the risk. He hadn't lived long enough! As a disciple of the Acacia Faction, Ou Xiong had seven or eight concubines, and also more than a dozen pleasure maids. How could Ou Xiong ever give up such a wonderful arrangement?

However, when Ou Xiong saw that the disciples of the Five Element Region had obtained a Demon Blood Crystal, he couldn't help but feel his heart stir with greed.

## Blood Demon Crystal!

This was a very useful treasure to a Xiantian realm martial artist. If he could obtain a Blood Demon Crystal, he would be able to exchange it for a minimum of two or three Heaven Opening Pills with the sect!

With Ou Xiong's talent, it was unlikely he would be able to break through to the Xiantian realm. The only chance he had would be if he swallowed down three or four Heaven Opening Pills. Only then would he have a chance of stepping into the Xiantian realm!

However, Ou Xiong's last name was Ou, not Ouyang; who would

give him three or four Heaven Opening Pills? Ou Xiong had already lost all hope of entering the Xiantian realm, but now, this opportunity had appeared in front of him. How could he not be tempted by this!

Within the Seven Profound Valleys, a Xiantian master was an Elder. The treatment that an Elder received was beyond that of a normal disciple. All those proud and arrogant women that had looked down on him with disdain...if he were an Elder, he could recklessly push them all down to serve his crotch!

Thinking of this, Ou Xiong became incomparably excited. Not just that, but a Xiantian realm martial artist removed the foul Houtian air from their bodies, and their life was a hundred years longer than a Houtian real martial artist. If he had an extra hundred years of life, he could enjoy blissful days for another hundred years, and play with beautiful women for another hundred years!

Thus Ou Xiong had decided to take a risk, and enter Blood Demon Island with this Seven Profound Valleys squad.

Within this squad, besides Ou Xiong, there were also two Acacia Faction disciples, one Array Faction disciple, a Zither Faction disciple, and finally Qin Xingxuan.

Qin Xingxuan was in an extremely bad situation, her lips and face had already lost all traces of color. This was the result of accumulated loss of blood essence over time. Not just that, but this time, she had been sneak attacked by a blood demon and had been bitten on the right arm, having a massive amount of blood essence

sucked out of her.

Once a martial artist lost their blood essence, it was extremely difficult to recover!

When a martial artist lost blood essence, that also meant a loss of strength and life!

On Qin Xingxuan's right arm, her sleeve had been completely ripped off, revealing an open wound that dripped with blood. This wound caused her life to continuously pour out of her.

The blood essence within her body was being continuously corroded. With her present ability, there was no way she could prevent this from happening.

Qin Xingxuan mirthlessly smiled; perhaps today, here, she would finally fall.

Even if she managed to return by a stroke of luck, she would not last another month. She had lost a massive amount of blood essence, and the source of her life was like a lamp that had run nearly completely dry...

"Senior-apprentice Brother Ou, the array formation will not last much longer. At most it can continue for another half an incense stick of time. We have to break through the encirclement afterwards!" The array faction disciple said.

Of everyone present, besides Ou Xiong who was at the middle Houtian realm, everyone's cultivation was either at the peak Pulse Condensation period or even half-step Houtian realm.

Only Qin Xingxuan was at the early Pulse Condensation period. Her cultivation was the lowest, and her situation was also the worst.

“Break through...” Ou Xiong grit his teeth. Outside of the array formation, there were dozens of blood demons waiting to attack. There were even two higher level blood demons that weren’t much weaker than him. To break through this trap wouldn’t be easy at all.

“Blood demons are fast. If we have to break through, we have to have some people protect the rear and stop them from following.”

As Ou Xiong spoke, his eyes swept past everyone and fell on Qin Xingxuan.

Qin Xingxuan’s eyes were chilling. But, the one who actually became angry for Qin Xingxuan was the Zither Faction girl. “Ou Xiong, what are you trying to say!? Junior-apprentice Sister Qin is already severely injured. You want her to bring up the rear? Are you still human!?”

Ou Xiong callously shook his head, saying, “She cannot escape from here, her blood vitality is too weak. Whether or not she guards the rear, she will die. So if she is going to die, then why not make a sacrifice for the sect?”

“You...!” The Zither Faction girl’s eyes shot open, “You are shameless! Sacrifice for the sect! Maybe the one who should be sacrificed for the sect is you!”

Ou Xiong coldly sneered, “Since that is what you think, then you can go ahead and stay with her. Do as you wish!”

“Ou Xiong, you cruelly harm a fellow disciple and have violated the rules of the sect. Once I return to the Seven Profound Valleys, I will report this to the Elders and have them punish you for your crimes!”

After Ou Xiong heard these words, he frowned and his eyes flashed with killing intent. “Violate the rules of the sect? Have I killed you? Have I harmed you? I have not. Do you not want to break through? Dream on! Qin Yao, since you say so, then do not follow me when I break through this encirclement, you can stay with Qin Xingxuan!”

The Zither Faction girl shook with rage. She turned to look at the other disciples but found that they were avoiding her eyes. In a life or death situation, they would first think of themselves. Who would still bother to care for the fate of others?

Of everyone present, the one with the highest cultivation was Ou Xiong. With Ou Xiong, they had a slim hope for survival. Without him, they would undoubtedly die.

Ou Xiong looked at Qin Xingxuan and sent her a true essence

sound transmission, “I really feel sorry for you. You are beautiful and talented, just don’t take this personally. You’ve lost your blood essence. Even if you can escape from here, you won’t last another month. And for you, escape is simply not possible. So, I have a pill here for you. This is a Blood Burning Pill. It can stimulate all the potential in your body. Once you eat it and you guard the rear, I can guarantee that your Qin Family will be safe. You should know that Elder Ouyang wants to deal with you and the Lin Family – he simply doesn’t care for the Qin Family.” As Ou Xiong spoke, he handed Qin Xingxuan a blood-red pill.

As the Zither Faction girl saw Ou Xiong give this pill to Qin Xingxuan, her complexion immediately hung. “Blood Burning Pill! Junior-apprentice Sister Qin, do not take it, this is simply a suicidal pill!”

Ou Xiong glanced at the Zither Faction girl and sneered. He continued to speak through a true essence sound transmission, “Junior-apprentice Sister Qin, I am willing to take an oath on my heart of martial arts. As long as you can bring up the rear when we break out, I will guarantee the safety of your family. Although my promise is not too valuable, it is still an oath that I make. I won’t damage my heart of martial arts just for the lives of a few mortals. Much less, I have no enmity with your Qin Family.”

# Chapter 413 – An Eternal Instant

---

In the skies above Blood Demon Island, Lin Ming stood atop Fireshine's back. He had the soul jade slip in one hand, and the Purple Comet Spear in the other. He stood upright atop the Vermillion Bird, his long hair scattered in the wind, his murderous intent wantonly overflowing.

Underneath Lin Ming, Fireshine seemed to sense his killing intent. Fireshine gave keening cry, and all the red fog around was burnt to nothingness by flames!

According to the signal from the soul jade slip, he was already very close to Qin Xingxuan. But, the soul jade slip could only sense a vague location within a few dozen miles around. Lin Ming still needed to find her himself.

At this time, Lin Ming had extended his sense to the limit, carefully investigating the area around him. “Mm? A blood demon’s corpse!”

In a mountain valley below, there were several pools of wretched looking blood. These were left behind after a blood demon died and melted away. But judging by the looks of these blood pools, they had been recently killed.

There had been a battle here!

Lin Ming let Fireshine slow down. He stood on Fireshine's back, closing out all six senses of his body and entering the ethereal

martial intent state. Now, there was only his perception left behind. It was like the ripples of a lake that were spreading out in all directions.

That thick blood fog was pierced through by his perception!

Currently, almost all that Lin Ming saw in his mind's eye was a world of red. He felt the lurking blood demons that were hiding in the blood fog, waiting to ambush someone, and he also felt the bones buried within the dark red soil.

“Mm? This is... a battle? There are people fighting!”

Lin Ming's eyes shot open, and thunder flashed in his pupils. He felt that in the distance, a group of martial artists were in a desperate life or death struggle with blood demons.

“Fireshine, go!”

Fireshine gave a shrill cry and spread its wings. The surrounding red fog was twisted into a giant vortex with the gale wings.

“One... two... three... five in total!” Lin Ming's perception of the world was becoming increasingly clear. There were a total of five people that were fighting dozens of blood demons. And of these five individuals, besides the strongest of them, the rest were in a tragic state!

“No... I'm wrong... there's not just five, there are six people. But

one is already on the verge of death! Their true essence fluctuation is too weak, I almost didn't feel it!"

As Lin Ming sensed the existence of this sixth person, he felt an inexplicable sense of grief and loss. It was like someone had stabbed a sword into his heart and twisted it!

"Xingxuan... is that you?"

Lin Ming bit his lips until the skin broke and he bled. With Fireshine's speed, the time it would take to fly this distance was only several breaths of time. But to Lin Ming, this time seemed to be over 100 years long!

At this moment when that group that contained six lives, one of the fires of life was suddenly extinguished. Now there were only five left!

In a short instant, someone had died!

Lin Ming's breath caught in his chest. He trembled as he looked down, and saw that the soul jade slip hadn't broken.

It wasn't Qin Xingxuan!

Xingxuan... was still alive!

As this thought just flashed in Lin Ming's mind, he suddenly

heard the horrifying ‘ka ka ka’ sound emit from the jade slip!

The soul jade slip shook, and seemed as if something heavy were crushing it. On the very top of the jade slip, a thin, small crack appeared!

In that instant, Lin Ming only felt as if his own heart had been ripped out. His eyes filled with blood, and his eyes caught on the soul jade slip. That small crack finally stopped spreading!

Qin Ziya’s face filled with utter sadness. “It’s breaking... it’s breaking... although it hasn’t split yet, but...”

They were a step too late! Once a jade slip cracked even a bit, that proved that Qin Xingxuan’s life had received a massive amount of damage, a point of no return. At most, she would only be able to survive for 10 more days!

Lin Ming didn’t even speak a single word, remaining silent. Because of Lin Ming’s silence, the surrounding atmosphere became oppressive like they were in a pool of viscous blood.

This invisible pressure even frightened Qin Ziya, causing him to feel a tinge of fear. He wanted to speak, but found that there was nothing to say...

.....

“Junior-apprentice Sister Qin!”

With a clear cry, Qin Yao slammed down on her zither, producing a series of notes that exploded behind Qin Xingxuan, throwing away the blood demon that had attached itself to her back, destroying it.

However, as that blood demon was destroyed, it had already sucked away the last wisp of Qin Xingxuan's blood essence. She had eaten the Blood Burning Pill, but the truth was that Qin Xingxuan had long ago run out of blood essence!

At this time, from head to toe, there was not a single hint of color on Qin Xingxuan. Her clothes were torn, her lips shivered, and she was just like a dying person who was thrown into an icy storm, freezing to death.

She could have sliced apart the blood demon that had attacked her, but Qin Xingxuan actually didn't have any strength left to lift a sword.

"Senior-apprentice Sister Qin Yao... leave me..." Qin Xingxuan's eyes were full of tears; she didn't want to drag her friend Qin Yao down with her.

Half a year ago, Qin Xingxuan had met Qin Yao when she was at the Seven Profound Valleys. The two of them had a very good friendship. Qin Yao was older than her by four years. Her talent was mediocre, but she still wanted to try and reach the Xiantian realm. Thus, she had risked danger to come to Blood Demon Island.

During this month on Blood Demon Island, Qin Yao was like a big sister who constantly looked over Qin Xingxuan's well-being. Through their adversities, they had become closer. If it wasn't for Qin Yao, Qin Xingxuan would have long since died.

During the month she had been on Blood Demon Island, Qin Xingxuan was confused. She had no idea what she was fighting day and night for. Lin Ming had died. Her Qin Family was under the control of others. And under the suppression of the giant force known as the Seven Profound Martial House, even her master Mister Muyi was unable to do anything, along with her grandfather. Now, all that she could do was wait for the newly crowned emperor to fabricate a false charge against her Qin Family, and the heads of all her family members would roll onto the ground!

She didn't want to yield. So, she persisted, she fought, she revolted as far as she could. She wasn't ready to resign herself to such a tragic destiny. But she thought that even if she persevered and continued to live longer, so what?

She simply could not resist the existence known as Ouyang Boyan!

She wasn't willing to die like this. But everything she did only added to the fun that Ouyang Boyan had, watching her suffer in pain!

Confusion.

Helplessness.

Despair.

In her fragile mind, the endless blood demons around her coalesced into a massive ancient monster, as if it was ready to swallow her soul...

“Junior-apprentice Sister Qin, over here!”

Qin Yao played several dozen notes, blocking the five or six blood demons that rushed at Qin Xingxuan. But Qin Xingxuan’s true essence was exhausted, and she had no blood essence left. She simply couldn’t activate any movement technique to escape.

In that brief moment, Qin Yao and Qin Xingxuan were surrounded by blood demons. The two of them had been completely cut off from Ou Xiong and his group.

Ou Xiong turned to look at them, the corners of his lips curving up an a demonic smile. “Zither Faction, Sword Faction, all they can produce are righteous idiots like this. Qin Yao knows perfectly well that she’ll die if she stays, and yet she still won’t leave. Well then, she can be buried here with Qin Xingxuan. This is also good, the two of them are enough for the blood demons to eat.”

As for Ou Xiong’s two Acacia Faction junior-apprentice brothers, as they saw Qin Xingxuan and Qin Yao being surrounded by the

mob of blood demons, their faces were full of regret. They didn't regret Qin Yao and Qin Xingxuan's deaths, but rather that these delicious and drool-worthy beauties would be spoiled by the blood demons before they had the chance to sample them...

The three of them began to kill their way out of the encirclement. As for that Array Faction disciple, he had already been sucked dry by blood demons a moment ago. The Array Faction disciple had the weakest combat strength. When he had been surrounded by blood demons, he had called out for help. But, Ou Xiong and his two junior-apprentice brothers naturally didn't bother to save him, lest they be dragged down and suffer the same miserable fate as him.

"Mm? What's that?"

As Ou Xiong chopped a blood demon into pieces, he suddenly looked up and saw that a mass of flames was rapidly approached them at an amazing speed!

"Vermillion... Vermillion Bird? It's someone from Divine Phoenix Island!" Ou Xiong was immediately overjoyed.

They were saved! Even Ou Xiong didn't have absolute confidence that he would be able to break out of this tight encirclement. After all, there were still two high level blood demons that weren't much weaker than he was.

"Here! Over here!" Ou Xiong began to wildly shout, fearing that this person wouldn't see or hear them. He promised to himself that

after he escaped from here alive, he would never come back to Blood Demon Island. He would hug his seven or eight concubines to sleep – to hell with the Xiantian realm!

Ou Xiong waved his sword, signaling to the Vermillion Bird. The Vermillion Bird was really flying in his direction, but... it wasn't slowing down!

As he saw the Vermillion Bird expanding in his eyes with terrifying speed, Ou Xiong was petrified. A figure leapt down from the Vermillion Bird!

Bang!!

An inferno of flames gushed out like a wave!

Lin Ming's spear swept out; over 20 blood demons were directly turned to nothing but ash! Even the two high level blood demons that were equal to a Houtian realm martial artist were instantly killed!

Ou Xiong and his two junior-apprentice brothers were sent flying backwards. They landed flat on the ground, dazed like dead dogs. Ou Xiong's eyes were wide, he couldn't believe what was happening. It was a spear! Only a spear! And yet two high level blood demons and over 20 blood demons were instantly killed!

Who... just who was this!?

As the terrifying explosive shock wave swept over them, Qin Yao was frightened. However, she was surrounded by blood demons and didn't know what had happened.

She had paused, but in that moment of delay, a blood demon leapt towards her, and two other blood demons also leapt towards Qin Xingxuan!

Qin Yao grit her teeth, and the zither in her hands burst with notes. But, she had consumed too much true essence. Although these notes exploded from her zither, she was unable to fend off three blood demons!

“Junior-apprentice Sister Qin, be careful!” Qin Yao loudly shouted.

Lin Ming's eyes were like electricity. He was able to clearly determine the situation from 200 feet away. But in this instant, these 200 feet seemed like an eternity!

200 feet distance, but only an instant in time!

Lin Ming's eyes emitted a savage and utterly brutal light.

The power of Tempering Marrow burst out from within his bones.

Heretical God Force – open!

Every strength he had was unleashed to the limit.

“Die!!!!”

Bang!!!

The rocks under Lin Ming’s feet suddenly blew up, the shattered stones flying dozens of feet into the air. Lin Ming shot forwards like a bolt of lightning. With the Purple Comet Spear in hand, he was like an avatar of thunder!

Hu!

Lin Ming’s skeleton issued out crackling sounds through his entire body. A glorious dragon roar emerged from his depths, shooting straight into the sky!

“Divine Demon Thunder Soul!”

The Purple Flood Dragon Divine Thunder was the ultimate suppressive power against demons and ghosts.

But, the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder was just the opposite: it could instead absorb their power!

Regardless of which one it was, both of them were the absolute nemesis of blood demons!

Within Lin Ming's body, the Heretical God Seed began to howl in elation. Lin Ming's figure was completely enveloped by the phantom of an Azure Dragon. The Divine Demon Thunder Soul fused into the Purple Comet Spear; the power of thunder flared out!

The terrifying purple and red dual-colored lightning formed a vast net of electricity that came crashing down!

Bang!

All of the blood demons that surrounded Qin Xingxuan and Qin Yao were instantly and completely exterminated!

When a normal martial artist killed a blood demon, the blood demon would become a puddle of blood on the ground. But when Lin Ming hand instantly killed them, the blood demons had actually turned to ash, without a single drop of blood remaining!

Qin Yao was utterly stunned. She watched helplessly as the horde of blood demons around her were instantly turned into floating ash, annihilated in a single second without being able to offer an ounce of resistance. She felt as if she were living a dream. Just... what was going on?

However, Qin Xingxuan stood there in the same place, her body swaying as she stared at Lin Ming, her face devoid of any color.

Slowly, her once dim eyes began to fill with a range of emotions.

Joy...

Affection...

Happiness...

Contentment...

No regrets.

Her lips bent awkwardly. She wanted to smile, but she failed to.

Then, she began to fall over, like a broken butterfly in the late autumn cold...

# Chapter 414 – Do Not Move, You Will Be Safe

---

In an instant, Lin Ming had appeared at Qin Xingxuan's side, grabbing hold of her waist before she could fall.

At this time, Qin Xingxuan's body was heartbreakingly frail. She was as light as floating silk, and there was no sense of weight to her.

As Lin Ming looked at Qin Xingxuan's pitiful appearance, he felt a stabbing pain in his heart, as if his chest were about to burst open.

Nearby, Qin Yao stood stock still like a statue. She looked the youth who was holding Qin Xingxuan in his eyes, and she was completely dazed. "You... you are..."

A name echoed in Qin Yao's mind. But, how could she possibly believe this!

At this time, Ou Xiong had a charming and affable smile pasted on his face as he rushed over. Ou Xiong had great desires in his heart, he never thought that he would run into an expert like this. If he could form good relations with this expert, then he might be able to obtain great benefits.

Thinking this, Ou Xiong's smile became even more dazzling and bright. "Senior, many thanks for the graciousness of saving our lives. I wonder what Senior's great name is..."

As Ou Xiong spoke to here, the rest of his words caught in his throat. He was like a crowing rooster whose throat had been seized by a butcher.

For a time, dismay and fear alternated on Ou Xiong's face. His lips paled, his fingers trembled, and a cold sweat seeped out from all over him.

Lin Ming!

He was alive!

Not only was he alive, but his cultivation he reached such a terrifying degree!

The other two Acacia Faction disciples also paused. As disciples of the Seven Profound Valleys, there was no one who didn't know the legend of Lin Ming. According to what they knew, Lin Ming had a very special relationship with Qin Xingxuan. As the two remembered what had just happened a moment ago, they felt their legs shiver.

Lin Ming didn't even glance at Ou Xiong and the other two. He placed a hand on Qin Xingxuan's back to support her and continuously infused true essence into her body. He took a life maintaining pill from his spatial ring, and gently placed it between Qin Xingxuan's lips.

Qin Xingxuan let out a light sigh, and her face flashed with an

unusual rosy color. She wanted to lift her hand and trace the contours of Lin Ming's face, but to someone like her who didn't even have the strength left to speak, this was nothing but a dream.

Her pale lips moved, but Qin Xingxuan could not form any words or sounds. All she could feel was the life rapidly leaving her broken body!

"I've got you, don't move, you'll be fine. Just lie down and relax."

Lin Ming's words rang in Qin Xingxuan's ears. Qin Xingxuan only felt her nose burn a bit, and tears silently fall from the corners of her eyes...

At this moment, she was completely satisfied. This feeling of Lin Ming holding her cold body was very warm, and she felt at ease in his arms.

She knew that she was nothing but an oil lamp that had run dry. But, she could die in Lin Ming's arms. And as she stood at death's door, she learned that Lin Ming was still alive. This life's content was enough for her to pass in peace.

With Lin Ming here, her grandfather would be safe, and her Qin Family wouldn't suffer any longer.

The corners of her lips bent, revealing a light, sweet smile.

At the end of one's life, a woman's beauty only lasted a moment...

Lin Ming carefully placed Qin Xingxuan on the ground. Qin Ziya sighed, a melancholic expression on his face. He shook his head and said, "Miss Qin has exhausted all her blood essence. It is too difficult to recover. I fear that..."

Qin Yao was also sad. If Lin Ming had come just a bit earlier, even if it were just a day, then he could have rescued Qin Xingxuan. But now, it seems that he could only helplessly watch as she passed away in his arms.

Lin Ming said nothing, it was as if he hadn't even heard Qin Ziya's words.

He took out a small red jar from his spatial ring; inside of this jar was exactly the Vermillion Blood Essence that Mu Fengxian had given him.

Of the 22 drops, Lin Ming had used 12. he had planned to leave the last 10 drops for Qin Xingxuan, but he didn't have enough authority at Divine Phoenix Island to do so. It wasn't up to him to so casually pass along Divine Phoenix Island's Vermillion Bird blood essence to others whenever he wanted to.

But now circumstances had changed. Lin Ming had obtained the first eight layers of the 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle' cultivation method manual. Let alone giving away some Vermillion Bird blood essence, even if he wanted to give away

Fireshine, Mu Yuhuang would have nothing to say.

Lin Ming carefully took a drop of Vermillion Bird blood essence and used a special jade spoon to attentively and gently place it between Qin Xingxuan's eyebrows. His expression was one of supreme focus. In his eyes, there was only that drop of Vermillion Bird blood essence.

Ou Xiong and his two juniors looked at each other. They noticed the deep fear in each other's eyes, and began to unconsciously and slowly back away...

But this action was seen by Qin Yao. She furiously shouted, "You three scumbags want to run away!? If it weren't for you three giving Junior-apprentice Sister Qin a Blood Burning Pill and ordering her to protect the rear, how could she end up in such a miserable state!"

Qin Yao's voice was loud and clear. As soon as Lin Ming heard these words, in that moment, his hands shook, and the jade spoon in his grip nearly shattered!

However, he eventually calmed himself. He meticulously placed a second drop of Vermillion Bird blood essence on Qin Xingxuan. At this time, even if an earthquake or tsunami were to occur in front of Lin Ming, he would not be distracted at all.

An invisible killing intent subsequently filled the air, suppressing everyone in the area. Ou Xiong's legs both became weak like jelly and his entire body began to drip with cold sweat. He wanted to

turn around and immediately escape, but he lacked the courage to do so. If he ran away he would die, if he stayed he would die. No matter what he did or what route he took, he had already foreseen his miserable ending. Now, his heart could only pass away like dying embers.

.....

Lin Ming was incomparably focused. He placed one drop, and then another.

In Qin Ziya and Qin Yao's experience, blood essence could not be transplanted into someone else. However, Divine Phoenix Island actually had a secret technique that was able to transplant Vermillion Bird blood essence. If there was an individual that had a small amount of Vermillion Bird bloodline within them, as long as they had one or two drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence transplanted in them, it would be enough for them to practice the core sections of the 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle' cultivation method. It wasn't enough of an exaggeration to say that two drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence was enough to birth a new Revolving Core master for Divine Phoenix Island!

As for several drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence, that was enough to cause a dispute within the highest echelons of Divine Phoenix Island.

Thus, it could be seen just how precious Vermillion Bird blood essence truly was.

Without any reservations, Lin Ming had placed all 10 drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence onto several of Qin Xingxuan's important acupoints.

Vermillion Bird blood essence had very mild properties. Once it came into contact with skin, there would be a slight itching feeling, as if all the blood essence in their body was rushing over to a spot between their forehead, and condensing into a crystal. When Lin Ming had transplanted the Vermillion Bird blood essence into himself, he didn't feel any painful or burning feeling at all. Instead, he only felt incomparably comfortable as if he were resting in the palace of an immortal and drinking fine wine.

So although Qin Xingxuan was in an incomparably fragile state at this moment, there was no worry that she wouldn't be able to withstand the effects of the Vermillion Bird blood essence.

As the Vermillion Bird blood essence seeped into Qin Xingxuan's skin, her face was finally restored to a colorful and rosy complexion.

Qin Ziya lay witness to this entire process from the side. At the end, when he saw Qin Xingxuan's complexion restored and flush with blood, he was shocked. "What did you do? What is that red liquid? There is actually some miracle medicine that exists in the world which can restore blood essence?"

After Lin Ming finished placing the last drop of blood essence, he let out a deep sigh of relief. Miracle medicine? Vermillion Bird blood essence could be considered this. Just now, he had used enough Vermillion Bird blood essence to create five almighty

Revolving Core masters in exchange for the life of the early Pulse Condensation period Qin Xingxuan!

Such a luxurious and disproportionate exchange was all to restore the blood essence within Qin Xingxuan!

This was a great price that not even the total accumulated wealth of the Seven Profound Valleys could match up to!

As the Vermillion Bird blood essence silently baptized Qin Xingxuan's body, her eyes were tightly shut. Sometimes smoke would come from between her eyebrows, and sometimes she would twist around. From time to time she would reveal a happy smile, as if she were having a pleasant and wonderful dream.

Lin Ming silently waited by Qin Xingxuan's side. He waited for her to gradually calm down and her breathing to even out. Eventually, it seemed as if she were sleeping.

At this moment, Lin Ming finally stood up, a knowing and loving smile touching his lips.

But this smile only lasted for an instant. Suddenly, and without a hint, that smile suddenly turned wholly cold. He turned his head, and his vision fell onto Ou Xiong and his two juniors, like the eyes of a death god had locked onto them.

The time period in which Lin Ming had treated Qin Xingxuan was only a few dozen breaths of time. But to Ou Xiong and his

group, those few dozen breaths of time were no different than 10 years. It was like they were prisoners on trial, and although they were incomparably frightened, they could only wait for judgement.

“Mister Lin... I... I...”

As Lin Ming’s eyes fell upon Ou Xiong, his overflowing murderous intent also enveloped him. Ou Xiong’s legs were like jelly as he fell to his knees, prostrate.

As for the other two Acacia Faction disciples, they were in an even worse state. Their legs trembled, their fingers trembled, and they couldn’t stop shaking.

They couldn’t be blamed for this, Lin Ming’s aura was currently too terrifying. When that middle Houtian disciple who was monitoring Qin Ziya on Coconut Star Island met Lin Ming’s eyes, he spat out blood on the spot!

After experiencing the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm for a year, Lin Ming had fought in countless battles, slaughtering innumerable enemies. The killing intent that leaked from his body had reached a degree where it could already manifest into reality.

“Mister Lin, forgive me, forgive me, forgive me, please! I well help you testify against Ouyang Boyan! I know how he arranged everything! I know it all!”

Ou Xiong went all out as he groveled for mercy. But Lin Ming only chillingly smiled, like a cruel beast, "...Help me testify against Ouyang Boyan?"

"Yes... yes, if Mister Lin doesn't believe me, then you may plant a seal within my body!" Ou Xiong was someone who feared death. In order to live, there was nothing he wouldn't do.

"I do not need you to testify against Ouyang Boyan – I only want to kill Ouyang Boyan!!" Lin Ming's voice was filled with a cold and domineering energy. At this time, he was just like a king who held life and death in his hands!

Testify against Ouyang Boyan? That was to use the rules of the Seven Profound Valleys as a weapon to defeat Ouyang Boyan. But if Lin Ming had strength, then Lin Ming would be the rules! Why would he need anyone to testify for anything!?

"Now, you can die!"

After Lin Ming had suffered this loss, he did not wish to leave behind any more enemies. Even if it was just a nobody who was following orders, it was still a hidden serpent in left behind. Someday in the future, this serpent might return to bite him!

Lin Ming flicked his fingers, and three crimson arcs of lightning shot out, shooting towards Ou Xiong and his two junior brothers.

Ou Xiong's complexion completely changed, and he turned

around to flee.

The other two also cried out and ran away, choosing different directions to escape in.

However, those crimson arcs of lightning followed them. In an instant, they had already caught up. There was only a ‘chi chi chi’ sound as those crimson arcs of lightning attached themselves to the three like leeches and begun to ruthlessly devour their blood essence!

The two juniors issued piercing screams. However, despite how much they struggled, it was all meaningless. Their bodies began to rapidly wither, and after several breaths of time, they had turned into desiccated mummies.

Ou Xiong was able to last for a few breaths of time longer. The Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder pierced his thigh, and his thigh began to rapidly wither. Ou Xiong desperately screamed and then used his sword to chop off his thigh. But at this time, the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder was like a serpent as it latched onto Ou Xiong’s other leg.

“AhhhHH!!”

Both of Ou Xiong’s eyes filled with blood. He chopped down with his sword once again!

Unwillingness. Pain. Despair. Ou Xiong’s face was already

completely twisted. He grabbed his own face, wishing he could tear off his skin.

Qin Yao was frightened as she looked from a distance. In that moment, she suddenly had a feeling as if Lin Ming himself were a demon...

# Chapter 416 – The Feeling of Not Losing Her, How Blissful

---

Ou Xiong died, and it was also a painful struggle before he died. Because his cultivation was high, the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder wasn't able to instantly kill him. But this only meant that he suffered more pain, and in the end, all that was left of him was a dry corpse.

The three arcs of Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder howled as they flew back towards Lin Ming's hand, and integrated into the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder's Thunder Soul.

Qin Yao gulped. Such a killing method was extremely eerie, to the point where it made her skin crawl. This was absolutely not the righteous path.

Lin Ming turned around to look at her. Qin Yao jumped. Before she knew it, her hands were wet with sweat.

“Thank you.” Lin Ming said. Lin Ming had seen the moment when Qin Yao had rescued Qin Xingxuan. He imagined that Qin Yao had looked after Qin Xingxuan many times. Otherwise, with her current condition, it was impossible that she would have survived until he arrived to save her.

“This is for you.” Lin Ming took out two bottles of pills from his spatial ring.

When Lin Ming had taken the spatial ring from the South Sea Demon Region's Saint Son, Lei Mubai, besides the Great Desolate Blood Halberd replica and the ancient Devil Tome cultivation method jade slip, there were also many various precious and rare pills and treasures. Some of the pills were even more valuable than the Heaven Opening Pill.

Lin Ming was not stingy. He had taken out a bottle of Origin Balancing Pills and a bottle of Earth Spirit Pills. These pills were miracle cures that were respectively used by Xiantian realm and Houtian realm martial artists. These two pills were able to stabilize one's cultivation, and could build and refine the true essence in one's body.

This so-called strengthening one's energy was in fact creating a more solid and stable foundation. Lin Ming's foundation was already at the limit of stability when he had broken through. Therefore these two bottles of pills were relatively useless to him.

Pills that could stabilize one's foundation were much more valuable than pills that could enhance one's foundation. Every two Earth Spirit Pills were equal to a Heaven Opening Pill, and, as for the Origin Balancing Pill, every one one was much more valuable than a Heaven Opening Pill!

In a single breath Lin Ming had given away eight Earth Spirit Pills and three Origin Balancing Pills.

Qin Yao took the pill bottles. After smelling the fragrance that wafted from them, she was utterly stunned. "These are... Earth Spirit Pills!?"

To Qin Yao, Earth Spirit Pills were pills only found in legends. Within the Seven Profound Valleys, only a faction's chief disciple like Jiang Baoyun, Qin Wuxin, or other characters like that could obtain one or two Earth Spirit Pills after they reached the early Houtian realm in order to solidify their cultivate energy.

But Lin Ming had handed her eight of them!

Every two Earth Spirit Pills were equal to a Heaven Opening Pill!

To a martial artist from the Seven Profound Valleys, this was a staggeringly expensive pill that would leave anyone dumbfounded; how could she possibly eat these?

Since she had Earth Spirit Pills, she might as well trade them for Heaven Opening Pills. Although Earth Spirit Pills had a great effect, a similar effect could be accomplished through accumulated effort over time.

But, a Heaven Opening Pill was different. Without a Heaven Opening Pill, no matter how diligent one was, it would be impossible to step into the Xiantian realm.

Therefore, to a Seven Profound Valleys disciple, an Earth Spirit Pill was just like delicious and valuable vicious beast meat was to a poor man. A poor man wouldn't even be able to eat steamed buns, why would they eat valuable vicious beast meat? They might as well trade it in for several bags of rice and flour, that would be a much better use of it.

“I...” Qin Yao didn’t know what to say. She knew what an Earth Spirit Pill was, but she had never seen an Origin Balancing Pill before. Still, just from looking at the rich heaven and earth origin energy that was condensed within the Origin Balancing Pill, she guessed that this precious pill was even more valuable than the Earth Spirit Pill.

In truth, one or two Heaven Opening Pills were more than enough for her. The reason that she had risked her life to come to Blood Demon Island was to obtain enough medium-grade true essence stones in order to trade for Heaven Opening Pills. As for these Earth Spirit Pills, they were completely luxurious treasures.

Lin Ming was able to guess what Qin Yao was thinking. He smiled and said, “The Earth Spirit Pills are for you to eat. Your inner true essence is very messy, and your foundation is unstable. Otherwise, a few blood demons would not be able to deal with you. With your current condition, it will be very difficult for you to reach the Xiantian realm. If you have these Earth Spirit Pills, you can stabilize your cultivation so that your chances are much higher. As for these Origin Balancing Pills, you can use them to exchange for Heaven Opening Pills. Three Origin Balancing Pills are enough to trade for at least three Heaven Opening Pills. Once your foundation becomes stable, two or three Heaven Opening Pills are more than enough for you to reach the Xiantian realm!”

Three Origin Balancing Pills can be exchanged for three Heaven Opening Pills?

Qin Yao was stunned.

At this moment, Qin Ziya laughed and said, “Qin Yao, these Origin Balancing Pills are for a Xiantian martial artist to use. Its value is truly above a Heaven Opening Pill. I can ask the Sovereign to help you trade. The Seven Profound Valleys’ Elders would be glad for this business.

Qin Ziya was a Zither Faction Elder. If he helped her in the trade, then she wouldn’t need to fear that she would be scammed, and it was also safer. Qin Ziya didn’t have Heaven Opening Pills, otherwise he would be happy to make a trade too. To a Xiantian master, Heaven Opening Pills were useless. But Origin Balancing Pills could be used to solidify their cultivation base.

Qin Yao was speechless with excitement. Her hands clutched her chest as she ran short of breath. Everything that happened seemed to be like a dream!

Xiantian realm! She had long ago decided that she would firm her resolve and make the sacrifices necessary in order to work towards this high goal in her life. But yet, this goal had actually been realized in an instant!

As Lin Ming watched Qin Yao’s excited expression, he couldn’t help but sigh with emotion. He understood very well her emotions at this time. In Sky Fortune Kingdom, there were many martial artists whose lifelong goal was to step into the Pulse Condensation period. To them, a Xiantian martial artist was no different than gods from ancient legends.

But now, these two bottles of pills were able to create a Xiantian martial artist, and realize the lifelong aspirations of a third-grade sect disciple.

It could only be said that the disparity in this world was too great. All living beings were no different than ants. As for some people who believed they were above others, they were just bigger ants.

Lin Ming's own road that he had to travel was still impossible long.

“Qin Yao, please do not spread the news that I am alive.”

“I... I understand.” Qin Yao forcefully nodded. Although she tried to calm herself, her voice was still a bit shaky.

Lin Ming smiled. Then, he bent down and lifted up the peacefully sleeping Qin Xingxuan.

As he temporarily flattened his killing intent, Lin Ming looked for a peaceful place in the vicinity of Blood Demon Island and spread out a temporary bed of grass and clothing, letting Qin Xingxuan rest on top.

Once Qin Xingxuan's condition was completely restored, he would have the peace of mind to go and pay a visit to the Seven Profound Valleys.

Qin Xingxuan rested for two whole days. During this period, Qin Ziya lived nearby. In these two days, Qin Ziya discussed the Zither Faction's cultivation methods with Qin Yao; the two were simply birds of a feather. Qin Ziya's natural talent was extremely high, it was just that he started cultivating martial arts too late in his life, and thus missed the best window of time to do so. But, he still had a very rich experience and depth of knowledge about the Zither Faction's cultivation methods, and also into the intricacies of the Zither Heart. As he and Qin Yao conversed for two days, Qin Yao benefited a lot.

Two days peacefully passed. Lin Ming had laid down a simple isolating array formation. Fireshine was just too conspicuous. Although he was hidden in a cave, he didn't fear blood demons, but rather that any fight would disturb Qin Xingxuan's rest.

.....

Qin Xingxuan slept soundly. Her expression was tranquil, and her face was cute and flushed, just like a baby.

Occasionally, she would frown, and a look of panic would come over her. Presumably, this was because the shadows of her heart had deepened too much from these past days. Lin Ming's death, her Qin Family's imminent demise, the serpent Ouyang Boyan, and even the perilous Blood Demon Island; all of these were Qin Xingxuan's nightmares, weighing down on her chest, making it hard for her to breath.

Whenever Lin Ming saw Qin Xingxuan like this, he could only worry and be nervous. He quietly held onto her hands during this

time, hoping it would give her comfort...

This approach was truly miraculous. Whenever he did so, Qin Xingxuan would always slowly calm down, and sometimes even a happy and content smile would appear on her lips.

The cave was cool. Moisture would condense at the top of the cave, turning into crystal drops of water. Once these water drops were big enough, they would fall down, releasing a clear ringing sound that echoed.

However, Qin Xingxuan did not feel cold. The Vermillion Bird blood essence continuously and subtly transformed her bloodline, causing her blood vitality to be vibrant like a stove. Sometimes, Qin Xingxuan would even fragrantly perspire until she dripped. She would subconsciously pull off the blanket, and even tug away on her clothes.

When this happened, Lin Ming could only blush and gulp as he embarrassedly tucked Qin Xingxuan back in her blanket, waiting for the Vermillion Bird blood essence to penetrate into her marrow and completely fuse with her.

Time slowly marched on. Like this, another day passed.

It was late at night, and the shining bright moon was hanging in the dark night sky. Because of the endless red fog that never left Blood Demon Island, the round moon looked as if it were dyed red. But this only made it seem especially beautiful.

Qin Xingxuan had already completely calmed down. The flushed ruddiness of her face already vanished.

The bloodline transformation had quietly completed.

A single tear formed at the corner of Qin Xingxuan's eyes. Under the red demon moon, the light that fell down was a pale red. It was like a blood-colored pearl was hidden in the night sky. This scene was particularly poignant.

As the tear rolled down her cheek, it was actually caught by a finger. Lin Ming gently wiped away this tear, feeling some heartache.

At this moment, Qin Xingxuan loudly coughed. She revealed a pained expression and then... she opened her eyes.

As her blurry vision began to clear up, in her eyes, she saw Lin Ming's face.

She was immediately shocked.

These past two days, she had encountered countless colorful dreams and terrible nightmares. Now, Qin Xingxuan found it difficult to distinguish between dreams and realities. Between these dreams, she vaguely recalled that before she died, she saw Lin Ming coming to her on a Vermillion Bird. From time to time, this image would pop into her mind, but in the end she didn't know whether Lin Ming was alive or dead.

At the moment when she had awakened, she thought that she would be a lone girl that would have to face this desolate and bleak world. But, what she saw was Lin Ming sitting beside her, a tender and happy smile on his face.

Now, Qin Xingxuan's tears couldn't stop. She threw herself into Lin Ming's arms, crying and sobbing.

She tightly held onto Lin Ming's waist. She feared that if she let go, she would lose him.

"It's all right, everything's fine. I've got you now." Lin Ming gently caressed Qin Xingxuan's back. His heart filled with emotion. This feeling of not losing her was truly blissful.

Like this, Qin Xingxuan held onto Lin Ming. She cried without words. All of the grievances, injustices, and sorrows she had held within her now melted away like snow under the summer sun.

Qin Xingxuan suddenly felt that her life was inseparable from Lin Ming's. Even if the gap between them became a moat that divided them, she would do everything in her power to pursue him. She wouldn't leave him, even if she had to be a moth that got too close to the flames...

With a fragrant and jade-like Qin Xingxuan pressed against his chest, Lin Ming was also enjoying this scene that sent his stomach fluttering. After a long time, Qin Xingxuan whispered, "Um... I'm hungry..."

After three days of not eating anything, Qin Xingxuan was starving.

# Chapter 417 – Towards the Seven Profound Valleys

---

“Oh? You’re hungry?” Lin Ming brightly smiled. Hunger meant that she was much better.

Qin Xingxuan nodded, a bit embarrassed. She was hungry and she was also thirsty.

“I’ll cook up something delicious for you, I guarantee you’ll like it.”

After Lin Ming spoke, he lit a fire and took out some pots; he had always brought along cooking utensils in his spatial ring.

He placed a giant pot on the fire and added water. Then, Lin Ming took out a great piece of bright red meat from his spatial ring and tossed it in the pot.

He sprinkled on some salt and spices, and then covered the pot to let it boil.

After a quarter of an hour, a delicious mouthwatering fragrance began to drift out. Lin Ming slowly handed Qin Xingxuan a big bowl. The soft and red meat glittered, and the rich soup was a pale red. It looked like a vintage wine, and also extremely tasty.

After a sprinkle of diced green onions and a dash of cooking wine,

not even an immortal could find anything better.

“What is this?”

Qin Xingxuan asked in awe as she looked at delicious-seeming bowl of red and green soup.

Lin Ming smiled but didn't say anything. This was food that he had brought back from the Divine Phoenix Mystic realm, and was also the meat from those strange giant crabs. The river underneath the cave was very long, so Lin Ming was impolite and took some time to go hunting for a giant heap of those strange crabs. He had even taken a great amount of the river water.

These two things were absolutely the best spiritual food and water. Within the Sky Spill Continent, there was nearly no place where something this great could be found. Lin Ming's spatial ring wasn't big enough, but Lei Mubai's was. His low-grade earth-step spatial ring had over a hundred square feet of space inside. So, Lin Ming had packed it full of crab meat. The space inside a spatial ring was a separate dimension; food placed within would never spoil, and it had an effect of always maintaining freshness. It would be alright even if food was stored within for hundreds of years.

After Qin Xingxuan drank the soup, she also had some crab meat. Qin Xingxuan looked surprised. The crab meat was soft and tender, yet full of strength. The soup was also extremely savory. Not only that, but once the crabmeat entered her stomach, it turned into a gentle flow of heat that slowly dissipated, spreading throughout her body and nourishing her true essence, making her feel warm. After drinking and eating this food, she felt completely

comfortable.

“What is this? Is it expensive?”

When Qin Xingxuan was at the Seven Profound Valleys, she had also eaten spiritual food. Top quality spiritual food might even cost hundreds of true essence stones. But compared to this crab meat, that spiritual food was nothing. Could the cost of this crab meat be factored by thousands of true essence stones?

Lin Ming said, “It’s great as long as you eat it. These are all things that I obtained in the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, they can help you recuperate from your wounds.”

With 10 drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence as medicine and then supported by the highest quality spirit food to assist in recovery, such an extravagant method of treatment was enough to make up for all the blood essence that Qin Xingxuan had lost.

Qin Xingxuan’s eyes widened, “Lin Ming, what have you been doing for this last year? What happened to you in the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm that you had to stay away for such a long time?”

“It’s a long story. Wait for me and I’ll tell you slowly. That’s right, how well have you practiced the ‘True Primal Chaos Formula’ that I gave you?”

Qin Xingxuan said, “I’ve only practiced the first layer to the

Large Success stage. I encountered many questions, the jade slip explanations aren't too clear."

The 'True Primal Chaos Formula' jade slip that Qin Xingxuan had was recorded by Lin Ming and given to her.

It was not a simple or easy task to record a cultivation method onto a jade slip. There were many mysterious and profound principles involved. If one wished to engrave a cultivation method onto a jade slip, they had to be incomparably proficient at it. At least, they should have almost reached Perfection.

Someone who didn't completely understand the 'True Primal Chaos Formula' wouldn't be able to engrave it onto a jade slip, but even if they were given a complete copy of the 'True Primal Chaos Formula', it would be impossible for them to duplicate it. It was just like a person who didn't understand how to carve seals. If someone were to place a seal in front of them and told them to copy it, they wouldn't be able to create a seal that was entirely alike.

This was also the reason that cultivation method jade slips were so rare and precious.

Lin Ming himself had only practiced the 'True Primal Chaos Formula' to Large Success of the third layer. This led to there being many ambiguities and omissions in the jade slip that he created. This was also the reason that Qin Xingxuan found it difficult to proceed, with problems everywhere she looked.

Not just that, but more importantly, Qin Xingxuan didn't have the memories of the Realm of the Gods' Supreme Elder within her mind and the cultivation experience that came with it. Thus, even with her sixth-grade talent, her cultivation speed was very slow.

Lin Ming sighed. Qin Xingxuan had now reached the Pulse Condensation period. If she wanted to complete the 'True Primal Chaos Formula' and then subsequently practice the 'Chaotic Virtues Combat Meridians' and walk down the road of Tempering Marrow, that would simply be too difficult.

So, she might as well start practicing the 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle'. 10 drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence was enough for Qin Xingxuan to cultivate the hardest and most difficult core sections of the 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle'. In fact, it was highly possible that she would even be able to practice the additional three layers of the 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle' that he had obtained from the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm.

Thinking this, Lin Ming asked her, "Xingxuan, are you willing to join Divine Phoenix Island?"

Qin Xingxuan was stunned by this question. Then, her eyes shined. "Join Divine Phoenix Island? Can I?"

Divine Phoenix Island was a top fourth-grade sect. With her sixth-grade talent, she was a once-in-a-generation talent within Sky Fortune Kingdom. Within the Seven Profound Valleys, her talent was also good. But if she were placed in Divine Phoenix Island, her talent was only ordinary. For instance, Mu Qianyu and

Mu Bingyun were both superior seventh-grade talents. As for Qin Xingxuan, she was only a medium sixth-grade. Within Divine Phoenix Islands, most of the maids there were at least inferior sixth-grade talents.

Of course, Qin Xingxuan also desired to join Divine Phoenix Island. In terms of cultivation resources, the difference between the Seven Profound Valleys and Divine Phoenix Island was like night and day. And the most important factor was that Lin Ming was also at Divine Phoenix Island.

If she could go to Divine Phoenix Island, that meant she could be closer to Lin Ming.

Lin Ming smiled. “If you are willing, then of course you can! This time I’ll take you to Divine Phoenix Island. There is no longer any need for you to stay at the Seven Profound Valleys!”

The Seven Profound Valleys was a very complex environment. Lin Ming had far more enemies than friends. If Qin Xingxuan stayed there, Lin Ming would not be able to pass his days in peace.

That evening, Lin Ming lay down next to Qin Xingxuan. They kept their clothes on, and held hands. Lin Ming happily reiterated his experience this past year to Qin Xingxuan. The conversation of these two continued throughout the entire night, as they gazed into each other’s eyes. Without either of them sleeping, they were still speaking until the dawn arrived...

.....

Next day, early in the morning, Lin Ming took Xingxuan's hand and led her out of the cave. In the distance, they could hear the faint sounds of zithers playing. This was Qin Ziya and Qin Yao discussing zither music theory.

As Qin Yao saw Qin Xingxuan leave the cave, she let out a breath of relief. Although she already realized that nothing would happen to Qin Xingxuan, it wasn't until she saw her friend truly awaken that her heart rose back up from her stomach.

"Junior-apprentice Sister Qin, you've awoken!" Qin Yao grasped Qin Xingxuan's hands, a cheerful smile on her face. Qin Xingxuan's face unconsciously flushed red, as if she had been caught doing something naughty.

Towards Qin Xingxuan, Qin Yao felt a bit of sisterly envy. Lin Ming had flown hundreds of thousands of miles non-stop in order to rescue Qin Xingxuan. What girl didn't dream that the one they loved would rescue them in such a daring manner, a dashing knight that radiating a glorious momentum?

Not just that, but Lin Ming was extremely handsome, and his future was limitless.

Originally, Qin Yao didn't envy Qin Xingxuan; there simply wasn't anything to be envious of. But now she did. The two bottles of pills that Lin Ming had given her were enough for her to step into the Xiantian realm. As for whatever he could give Qin Xingxuan, it was surely enough for her to step into the Revolve

Core realm.

The Revolving Core realm! It was also the realm of the Highest Elder. One would also have 500 to 600 years of life. Thinking this, Qin Yao sighed. Her Junior-apprentice Sister Qin was really lucky!

At this moment, a flame suddenly lit in front of Qin Ziya. This was a sound transmitting talisman. As Qin Ziya heard the message from the sound transmitting talisman, he frowned, and then he sneered.

“Mm? What’s going on?”

Qin Ziya said, “It is a Seven Profound Command to summon me back. Ouyang Boyan has accused me of being derelict in my duties and defying military orders, saying that not only did I secretly leave Star Coconut Island which was under my supervision, but also that I injured his disciple and stole away the sea map. This time, Ouyang Boyan is preparing to impeach me in front of the Council of Elders.”

Lin Ming smiled, but his smile was very cold. It contained a thick, deadly, murderous intent.

“Well since that’s the case, Martial House Master Qin, let us return to the sect. I’ll go back together with you and have a look at just how they will impeach you!”

# Chapter 418 – Seven Profound Valleys Banquet

---

“You will go to the Seven Profound Valleys? Now?” Qin Ziya was startled. In his view, Lin Ming was truly formidable, and was even stronger than him. But if he went to the Seven Profound Valleys, there were countless Xiantian realm masters scattered around like clouds – and even extreme Xiantian masters. Ouyang Boyan was himself already strong, but no matter how fierce Lin Ming was, how could he possibly do anything to Ouyang Boyan within the Seven Profound Valleys? At best, when Lin Ming went there, anything he tried would come to nothing.

“Yes, I’m going to go now.” Lin Ming’s voice trembled with a light note of killing intent. The surrounding temperature seemed to drop by several degrees.

“Lin Ming, don’t be so rash. Think about this.” Qin Xingxuan was afraid that Lin Ming would lose and that something would happen to him. It had to be known that within the complex and layered forces that existed within the Seven Profound Valleys, the Ouyang Family Clan was one of the greatest and most notorious. Ouyang Boyan was an important character of the Ouyang Family Clan, and his network covered the entire Seven Profound Valleys. A strong dragon shouldn’t press local snakes. If he faced off against Ouyang Boyan within the Seven Profound Valleys, it would be easy for him to suffer a loss.

“Lin Ming, how about this, let’s go to Divine Phoenix Island first and see if we can use Divine Phoenix Island to pressure the Seven Profound Valleys...”

“No need. I will solve this matter by myself. Now, let’s go!”

“This... alright.” Qin Ziya glanced at Lin Ming’s killing intent and nodded. “When the time comes, try to negotiate as much as possible. I’m sure the Seven Profound Valleys would convene the Council of Elders...”

Qin Ziya thought that the Seven Profound Valleys would punish Ouyang Boyan themselves. If this happened, they wouldn’t have to draw in Divine Phoenix Island.

“But...” Qin Xingxuan was full of worries.

Qin Ziya said, “It’s alright. Lin Ming shouldn’t be able to accomplish anything on this trip. But no matter how courageous the Seven Profound Valleys is, they wouldn’t dare to lay their hands on him.”

Qin Xingxuan bit her lips then nodded. She whispered, “Lin Ming, be careful alright?”

Qin Ziya paused and then said to Lin Ming. “Let’s look for a safe place first and settle Miss Qin down. Afterwards you and I can go to the Seven Profound Valleys together.”

Lin Ming shook his head. He said, “War is erupting in all lands and directions – there is no safe place in the South Sea. Even if it was an isolated island in the middle of nowhere I wouldn’t feel

relieved. Xingxuan, it's best if you travel with me. Let us go to the Seven Profound Valleys together."

"This..." Qin Ziya was a bit worried, "Lin Ming. When the time comes, there are bound to be some battles that occur. If there is some accident, Miss Qin might be harmed..."

Lin Ming's expression went cold. "If there is anyone who dares to harm Xingxuan, I will exterminate the entire Seven Profound Valleys!"

As these words came out, the murderous intent that had been hiding within Lin Ming began to overflow once again. Qin Ziya suddenly felt his back go cold, and he realized that Lin Ming was not joking. He prayed that when the time came, they would be able to peacefully settle matters. "That is... well, let's not tarry any longer. We'll go now."

.....

### The Seven Profound Valleys, Acacia Faction –

A light mountain fog hung at the bottom of a vast lake. On top of the lake, there were a number of man-made islands. From far away, it looked like these islands were connected together by strings of shining pearls.

Today, the Acacia Faction was very lively and festive. Within the sect, they were holding a grand banquet.

There were three celebrations happening at the same time. The first was that the Acacia Faction Great Elder Ouyang Guang was taking a concubine. Second, was that the Acacia Faction's chief disciple Ouyang Ming had made a breakthrough to the Houtian realm. And third, the faction Elder Ouyang Boyan, who had been stranded at the peak of the early Xiantian realm for dozens of years, had finally made his breakthrough to the middle Xiantian realm!

Of these three happy events, the most important two events were the celebrations of breakthroughs in cultivation. As for Ouyang Guang taking a concubine, that was an event worth celebrating, but to Acacia Faction Elders who had groups of wives and concubines, it wasn't that great a deal. It was just that he was joining in with the rest and having a little celebration himself.

As for Ouyang Ming and Ouyang Boyan making a breakthrough in their cultivation, this would greatly strengthen and consolidate the Ouyang Family Clan's status within the Seven Profound Valleys.

These years, the top master of the Seven Profound Valleys had mainly been the Jiang Family Clan. But, they couldn't keep up with the Ouyang Family Clan's flourishing descendants. The Elders had groups of wives and concubines, and many more girls that they played with.

The larger their foundation of descendants, the more talents they could produce.

Under such a situation, the Ouyang Family Clan's population was several times that of the Jiang Family Clan. They had already nearly equaled them in power.

On the main island of the lake, there were seven distinguished and broad stone bridges that connected to the other islands. These bridges were made of iridescent white marble, and were 50 feet wide. It was enough to allow two large carriages to pass by each other with room to spare. It was quite spacious.

As this time, on these white marble bridges, there was a steady stream of people walking back and forth. Most of these people were from martial cultivation families, or were top figures of small sects.

“Haha, Brother Boyan, congratulations!”

A man with a long face greeted Ouyang Boyan as he saw him, cupping his fists together across his chest.

“You as well.” Ouyang Boyan laughed in return. At this time, he was flushed with success and filled with elation. At this time, he had broken through to the middle Xiantian realm, Lin Ming had died, and his great blood grudge had been resolved. His thoughts flowed freely, and his heart was at ease. The true essence that had been blocked within him had finally connected, and he had made a successful breakthrough.

Also, there was another event that caused Ouyang Boyan to feel very happy. And that was that Qin Ziya, the man that had kept

obstructing him, had finally gone stupid and did something idiotic, injuring the disciple that he had sent to monitor him at Star Coconut Island. Not only that, but he had then swept away the sea chart and left without authorization from the sect. The Seven Profound Valleys had very strict rules. In times of war, they were even stricter. This time, Qin Ziya would not be able to emerge from this even unscathed.

It was just a pity that Ouyang Boyan still hadn't been able to make Qin Xingxuan submit to him and serve him. Although Ouyang Boyan was an Elder, the most he could do was pressure her using his influence and a military command. As for forcefully ravaging her, she was still a Seven Profound Valleys disciple, so that was impossible.

This caused Ouyang Boyan to feel some regret. Otherwise, if he was able to possess and thoroughly enjoy the woman that Lin Ming had loved before his death, then that would be the greatest and most carefree dream that would make his mind flow even more freely.

"Elder Ouyang, congratulations. To reach the middle Xiantian realm before 160 years of age, it's not impossible for you to step into the extreme Xiantian realm in the future." A long bearded daoist priest smiled in congratulations as he flicked his whisk around.

This long bearded daoist priest was the master of a second-grade Daoist Temple. The Seven Profound territory had many small second-grade powers within it. They were not part of the Seven Profound Valleys, but still maintained a good relationship with

them. Sometimes they would pay tribute with some top quality goods, and thus the Seven Profound Valleys would tacitly allow their continued existence.

“So it’s Temple Master Qin, please, enjoy yourself.” The atmosphere of the event was very happy and festive. As one of the main hosts of honor of this event, Ouyang Boyan had to smile even when greeting these leaders of second-grade sects. He had fully stepped into the middle Xiantian realm, and had now officially joined the ranks of masters within the Seven Profound Valleys. Ouyang Boyan was only 150 to 160 years old; he still had much room to rise. After several more decades, it wouldn’t be surprising if he reached the late Xiantian realm.

And the late Xiantian realm was where the true top level masters of the Seven Profound Valleys were. It had to be known that extreme Xiantian masters were exceedingly rare within the Seven Profound Valleys. Within the entire Ouyang Family Clan, there was only a single extreme Xiantian master.

A grand feast had already been arranged on the islands. The seats around the tables faced the lakes, and the beautiful pavilions shimmered like they were carved from the purest jade. They were crystal clear, high, and absolutely gorgeous.

Those that could enter these pavilions were the top characters of second-grade sects, or they might be heads of certain great martial cultivation families. As for the main island, that was mostly reserved for the Elders of the Seven Profound Valleys. Those of lesser status celebrated on the surrounding islands. The entire banquet seating arrangement was organized by a very distinct

separation of status.

Ouyang Ming naturally sat at the main island. A year later, he was still as handsome and talented as before, it was only that his calm and restrained atmosphere was even more intense than before. As he sat there, he was instantly the focus of everyone present. His every movement caught the attention of the outstanding heroic elites present.

Ouyang Ming had stepped into the Houtian realm at only 21 years of age. In the future, there was great hope that he would be able to reach the extreme Xiantian realm. Then, the Ouyang Family Clan would be able to usher in another golden age of unlimited prosperity!

The young men present couldn't help but compare themselves to Ouyang Ming. As for the young women, especially those that came from small family clans or small sects, they all constantly tried to enter the eyes of Ouyang Ming. These girls of common talent all dreamed that Ouyang Ming would fancy them and take them as his concubine. Not only would their status in their family clan or sect dramatically rise, but they would even have the support of the Acacia Faction's resources. With that, breaking through to the Pulse Condensation period would be simple.

For these young girls, this temptation was a fatal poison that they couldn't resist. Not to mention that Ouyang Ming had extremely good looks that seemed sculpted from jade. If they gave their bodies to him, they wouldn't consider it a loss.

"Elder Senior-apprentice Brother, is that Ouyang Ming really so

fierce? He's at the early Houtian realm, but he can actually jump ranks to defeat a late Houtian master? Doesn't that mean he is also more formidable than Elder Senior-apprentice Brother?" In a gazebo near the lake waters, a 20 something youth said in a quiet voice. He was from a small second-grade sect in the Seven Profound territory.

His Elder Senior-apprentice Brother was nearly 30 years old, and his cultivation was at the late Houtian realm. In their small sect, this Houtian realm disciple was their top number one talent.

The Elder-apprentice Brother nodded and said, "This late Houtian realm disciple should be a sect's martial artist. Here, any casual inner court disciple is already far beyond me. Lamentably, I am inferior to Ouyang Ming. I am already 29 years old and Ouyang Ming is only 21. The difference between us is just too great!"

"But..." That Elder Senior-apprentice Brother changed the topic, "Liu Xuan from the Fierce Flood Sect is not some common nobody. This time, he might have thoughts to show off his skills during this banquet competition and brilliantly shine. Perhaps he might even think of challenging Ouyang Ming."

Within the South Sea Horizon and the Five Element Region, it was normal that a sect would hold a friendly competition during grand banquets. The Seven Profound Valleys was no exception. This was also a good opportunity for young talents to display their skills.

Martial artists at the Pulse Condensation period and the Houtian realm could go onstage. But, the truth was that most of these

second-grade sects' Houtian realm martial artists were nearly 30 years old; they couldn't really be considered as 'youthful' heroic elites. But in order to allow the Seven Profound Valleys' Houtian realm disciples to show their skills, they had no choice but to go up onstage.

In truth, many disciples were stilling willing to go up. When facing against a Seven Profound Valleys disciple, losing was no shame, and winning meant great honor.

For instance, the Fierce Flood Sect's Liu Xuan had stumbled into the cave domain of a South Horizon Region master that had passed away a long time ago, and had obtained a lucky chance from the legacy he had left behind. Now, he wished for the opportunity to go up onstage in the banquet competition and amaze the world with his display of skills.

Over time, important figures of the Acacia Faction as well as some Elders of the Array Faction, Mirage Faction, and Refiner Faction began to arrive.

However, there were very, very few people from the Zither Faction and Sword Faction..

The Seven Profound Valleys had many internal contradictions. As the saying went, those who walked different paths had to go separate ways. Because of the different cultivation methods that they practiced, those from the Sword Faction and Zither Faction had very different personalities from those of the Acacia Faction. The Acacia Faction did not have harmonious relations with these two other factions. Since Ouyang Ming had Ouyang Boyan had

made a breakthrough, only those Elders from the Sword Faction and Zither Faction that personally had connections with those from the Acacia Faction had arrived.

There were multiple rounds of drinks, and the celebratory atmosphere had reached a peak. Now, the banquet competition would begin!

This was the highlight of the banquet. Many young heroic elites smiled as they went onstage. These geniuses were the greatest talents of their sects. Naturally, they had waves of applause.

But at this time, just several hundred miles away from the Seven Profound Valleys, Lin Ming was standing on Fireshine's back as he flew in the direction of the banquet. He could already see the Profound Sky Mountains from several hundred miles away. To Fireshine, this several hundred mile distance would only take an incense stick of time to traverse...

# Chapter 419 – Take Your Life

---

In the center of the white marble stage, a sword light flashed, and a Seven Profound Valleys disciple gave a miserable cough as he was sent flying off the stage.

“Fierce Flood Sect’s Liu Xuan, victory!” The referee deeply looked into Liu Xuan’s eyes as he announced the result.

“Fierce! This Liu Xuan has won three continuous matches!”

“And he still has strength remaining.”

“The younger generation is really spilling forth with heroic elites. Liu Xuan, Ye Tian, Zhang Yan – all are more powerful than the last.”

“But the truly fierce ones are the masters of the Seven Profound Valleys. The ones that have followed Liu Xuan up are the inner court disciples. Although they lost, the difference between them isn’t too great. If the Seven Profound Valleys’ core disciples or direct disciples enter the stage, then I have no idea what those battles will be like!”

A disciple sighed. Everyone couldn’t help but glance over at Ouyang Ming, and were surprised to see that he had a clear, dreamy expression on his face as if he simply didn’t care about these fights that were occurring onstage.

Obviously, battles of this level – even those including Liu Xuan – simply didn't enter Ouyang Ming's eyes.

Those who glanced at him to gave birth to an an extremely deep and profound feeling.

“Just how far does the degree of Ouyang Ming’s strength reach?” Some people couldn’t help but ask.

“I cannot fathom. In short, all I can tell is that he is surpassingly strong. Perhaps he is even stronger than our sect’s Sovereign.” The one who spoke was a disciple from a small sect. His sect’s Sovereign had already reached the peak Houtian realm.

“Stronger than your Sovereign? Isn’t that just too exaggerated!?”

.....

At this time, Ouyang Boyan was sitting atop the main island, watching the stage as the battles progressed and listening to the sounds of gently instruments float to his ear. He had a very enjoyable expression on his face, as if he was taking in all the luxuries of life. He had beautiful women swaying by his sides. These were his concubines and his maids. As these beautiful women weaved around him, it was a truly beautiful sight.

Today was the happiest day Ouyang Boyan had ever experienced.

Lin Ming had died. Qin Xingxuan would suffer a miserable and

painful death. The Qin Family and Lin Family, both would be destroyed. And soon, Qin Ziya would quickly be penalized. All of Ouyang Boyan's thoughts were smooth.

Not just that, but during this banquet there was even a second-grade sect that had offered him 12 Pure Yin girls.

These 12 Pure Yin girls had to have a talent above the third-grade and also be below 20 years of age. And most importantly, they also needed to be beautiful, virgin women. The most demanding requirement was their date of birth; it was extremely difficult to collect these 12 girls. Initially, Zhang Guanyu had offered a batch of 12 Pure Yin girls to Ouyang Dihua for his assistance. And, the final result of this was that Ouyang Dihua had instead lost his own life.

12 Pure Yin girls were extremely beneficial to one's cultivation of the Divine Acacia Power. Ouyang Boyan had already looked over these 12 young and beautiful girls and he was extremely satisfied by what he saw. Tonight, he would take their virginity and use it to enhance his own cultivation.

Thinking of this, Ouyang Boyan's thoughts began to heat up with lust; his mind had already drifted onto the bodies of those 12 beautiful girls.

But at this moment, a flame suddenly lit in front of him. It was a sound transmitting talisman.

Ouyang Boyan heard the message from this sound transmitting talisman and was shocked, "Someone from Divine Phoenix is

forcing their way into the Seven Profound Valleys?"

Ouyang Boyan doubted this for a moment, and then heard the clarion cry of a phoenix. Ten miles away, a massive Vermillion Bird cut through the skies, leaving a path of flames that burned the heavens!

Ouyang Boyan stood up.

The Vermillion Bird was the absolute symbol of Divine Phoenix Island. If one saw a Vermillion Bird, they would know without a doubt that it was Divine Phoenix Island. But, why would someone from Divine Phoenix Island come to the Seven Profound Valleys? They couldn't be coming to congratulate him right? Divine Phoenix Island had countless Xiantian masters. To them, Ouyang Boyan who had just broken through to the middle Xiantian realm wasn't even worth a fart. So how would they possibly come here to celebrate?

Everyone present also saw the massive Vermillion Bird approaching. No one was allowed to fly over the Seven Profound Valleys' entrance, but no one dared to stop this Vermillion Bird!

Lin Ming flew straight towards the Profound Sky Mountains. There were several small spirit boats that approached him, wishing to inquire about who he was, but they were instantly thrown off by Fireshine. Fireshine's speed was even quicker than a Revolving Core master.

"Heavens! Is that a phoenix!?"

“A phoenix! I’m not seeing things!”

“It’s coming down! It’s coming down!”

Several thousand pairs of eyes were wide as they stared into the sky. Everyone stood. Most of the people present were only from second-grade sects, when could they ever witness the advent of a Saint Beast!

They could not distinguish the difference between a phoenix and a Vermillion Bird.

A 100 foot long wingspan and a body entirely wreathed in roaring flames; strong gales formed a vortex, making it difficult to breathe for everyone below. Fireshine closed its massive wings, and looked down on the world with utter impunity as it dropped straight down!

Bang!

Flames combusted in all directions. Fireshine fell directly onto the middle of the lake island, and the hot streams of fiery wind smashed away all the furniture. Those martial artists with weaker cultivations were even forced back several steps by this strong wind!

All of those present were frightened. Fireshine was Mu Yuhuang’s Vermillion Bird. It was a grown Vermillion Bird.

Compared to Mu Qianyu's Little Flame, it was over double the size!

"Is that Divine Phoenix Island's envoy?"

"Divine Phoenix Island also sends congratulations to Elder Ouyang? Elder Ouyang's face is truly great!"

The many disciples of the Seven Profound Valleys were excitedly speaking amongst themselves. They assumed that the reason Divine Phoenix Island had sent an envoy here was to congratulate Ouyang Boyan. This sounded improbable, but during the last Seven Profound Valleys' Total Faction Martial Meeting, Divine Phoenix Island had also sent an envoy to visit.

In their limited worldview, it was possible that Divine Phoenix Island would send someone to congratulate Ouyang Boyan for breaking through to the middle Xiantian realm.

Of course, Ouyang Boyan never entertained such a fanciful idea. His expression was solemn, and his eyes had already turned onto the several figures that were being carried on the Vermillion Bird's back...

A youth jumped down. In that moment, every single Seven Profound Valleys disciple fell silent.

Several thousand eyes turned their gazes towards this youth, completely stunned.

This person wore black clothes, and his long hair was recklessly scattered. He held a deep purplish-red long spear in his hand.

His handsome face seemed as if it was hewed by a saber, and his two straight eyebrows slanted up. His eyes were deep and profound as if they contained the endless night sky! He only stood there, but yet a giant, invisible wave of pressure rushed out from him like a tide; even those people hundreds of feet away could clearly feel this aura. It caused them to find it hard to breathe and their hearts to palpitate!

At this moment, that youth standing in the center of the square was like a heavenly God of War.

“Who?”

“Who is that?”

The second-grade sect disciples began to speak amongst themselves. They had heard Lin Ming’s name, but they had never seen Lin Ming before.

However, the Seven Profound Valleys’ disciples were bewildered. Many of them subconsciously rubbed their eyes, thinking that they were hallucinating.

Lin Ming!

It was really Lin Ming!

He hadn't died!?

Ouyang Ming's face had completely changed. The calm smile of before had vanished, replaced by a deep awe and reverence that stemmed from the depths of his being. He would never forget the events of a year and a half ago. At the Total Faction Martial Meeting, the early Pulse Condensation period Lin Ming had completely defeated him, he didn't even have the slightest bit of ability to resist!

Now, over a year had passed, and Ouyang Ming had reached the early Houtian realm. He once believed that Lin Ming had died, but never thought that he would stand in front of him here today. Not just that, but his cultivation had risen to the late Houtian realm!

In just a year and a half, Lin Ming's cultivation had risen by an entire realm and half!

At the beginning, Lin Ming's cultivation was weaker than Ouyang Ming's. But presently, Lin Ming had cast Ouyang Ming far behind!

If a early Pulse Condensation period Lin Ming already had the ability to defeat the peak Pulse Condensation period Jiang Baoyun, then how terrifying was the current late Houtian realm Lin Ming?

Could he have strength equal to the early Xiantian realm?

Ouyang Ming only felt his mind tremble, he no longer dared to imagine the possibilities!

Ouyang Boyan's eyes fiercely twitched, his fists tightening and his palms sweating.

Lin Ming hadn't died!

Why!?

Why didn't he die!?

Not only was he alive, but his cultivation had actually reached the late Houtian realm! In just a year and a half, how could this have happened!?

Ouyang Boyan screaming in his heart!

He hated!

He was unwilling!

He feared!

It was impossible that Lin Ming hadn't discovered what he had done these past months. Perhaps Lin Ming might not be able to threaten him with his current strength, but what about later?

If his growth continued at this breakneck speed, then in a year, Lin Ming might even be able to kill him!

When that time came, he couldn't count on anyone in the Seven Profound Valleys raising their head to defend him. Under the suppression of absolute strength, even the Seven Profound Valleys would not hesitate for a second to sacrifice him.

That meant all he could do was escape. If he stayed in the Seven Profound Valleys, all that awaited him was death.

Ouyang Boyan coldly looked at Lin Ming. He did not do something foolish or useless like apologizing. In the moment that Lin Ming had dropped down, he was able to feel the thick and overwhelming killing intent surging from his body. Ouyang Boyan knew that Lin Ming had already resolved to kill him!

Unfortunately, Lin Ming was far too impulsive. If he had just patiently waited for another year, then he really might have been able to kill him.

In that moment, many thoughts flashed through Ouyang Boyan's heart. He didn't lose his calm. Instead, he stood there steadily like a tree.

"Elder Ouyang! How have you been since we last met? I hope you've been well!"

Lin Ming's expression was blank as he spoke. But, his voice was like a cold wind that billowed up from the ninth layer of the abyss. The entire atmosphere of the banquet suddenly chilled to subzero degrees.

Many of those who were from second-grade sects didn't know who this youth was standing before them. But what they could understand was that this person absolutely did not come to congratulate them, but instead to ruin the scene!

Who was this? He dared to force his way into the Seven Profound Valleys? But looking at the Saint Beast, this youth was definitely not common. Perhaps he came from some large family clan or sect. Many of those in the Seven Profound territory only knew that the greatest power was the Seven Profound Valleys – they didn't know the existence of Divine Phoenix Island. This wasn't surprising. After all, only those that stood at the top would be exposed to a greater world. Initially, Lin Ming hadn't known of Divine Phoenix Island's existence either.

Ouyang Boyan's expression was ugly. He wanted to smile, but eventually stopped trying. "You are not here to celebrate with this old man!"

Lin Ming held his spear down, and lazily traced a full moon on the white marble square. He chuckled, and then slowly and unhurriedly said, "Of course not. I'm here to take your life!"

With this sentence, the entire audience was shocked. Most of the Seven Profound Valleys disciples didn't know that Ouyang Boyan had enmity with Lin Ming. As for those second-grade sect

individuals, they didn't even know what Lin Ming looked like, let alone something like that.

“What!?”

“Take Ouyang Boyan’s life!? Did I hear wrong?”

No one was able to understand what was happening. This was the Seven Profound Valleys’ domain, and someone dared threaten to take the life of a Seven Profound Valleys Elder? Were these words that a normal person would say?

Not just that, but this youth’s cultivation was only at the late Houtian realm. Even though his momentum was formidable, just what would he able to do?

Even Ouyang Ming, who acknowledged Lin Ming’s strength, also felt that Lin Ming was being naïve. With so many Acacia Faction Elders present, how could Lin Ming possibly kill someone in front of them? In fact, he probably wouldn’t be able to defeat Ouyang Boyan.

Qin Ziya forced a smile.

Ultimately, it seemed that they couldn’t escape this result...

# Chapter 420 – Those Who Block My Path Will Die

---

“Take my life? Hahaha!” Ouyang Boyan richly laughed. “This old man is standing here. I want to see just how you will take my life!”

Lin Ming sneered, not responding. With a shake of the Purple Comet Spear, arcs of lightning began to flash atop the spearpoint!

As Lin Ming took a step at a time towards Ouyang Boyan, his momentum began to increase, solidifying to the limit!

“How presumptuous! Where do you think you are!?” At this time, a dragon-bearded man stepped forwards, holding a nine foot long staff in his hand. This dragon-bearded man came from a second-grade sect, and his talent was also decent. His cultivation was a half-step into the Xiantian realm. But because of his limited resources, had had been trapped at this stage for ten years and hadn’t been able to reach the Xiantian realm.

This time he came to request help from Ouyang Boyan. He had prepared a great number of gifts in order to infiltrate into the Acacia Faction and cultivate the Divine Acacia Power, hoping to find an opportunity to break through to the Xiantian realm.

Since the dragon-bearded man needed help from Ouyang Boyan, he would naturally raise his head at this time to show his utter loyalty.

He simply didn't know who Lin Ming was, nor did he notice the pity in the eyes of Ouyang Ming, who was looking at him from behind.

However, the dragon-bearded man was not stupid. Since this youth came here on a phoenix, his strength possibly surpassed even his own. With a wave of his hand, three people that were standing behind him jumped forwards; their cultivations were at the peak Houtian realm.

They were all from the same sect. Today, they had all come to submit themselves to the Ouyang Family Clan.

"The four of us are going to attack him together. Don't hold back, this fellow won't be easy to deal with." The dragon-bearded man said to others with a true essence sound transmission.

"Okay."

The four of them had gone through many tribulations together, and already seamlessly understood each other and were able to coordinate well. They had an implicit faith and understanding in each others' strength. If they attacked at the same time, rushing Lin Ming's weak angles from four different directions, then it should be impossible for Lin Ming to block from so many attacks at once.

"Out of my way!"

Bang!!!

A terrifying air wave of pressure erupted. Lin Ming didn't even bother to move – it was simply the massive momentum that was contained within him suddenly breaking out at once. A savage and violent true essence recklessly shot out, and an incomparably sharp and deadly storm lifted the marble tiles off the floor.

Puff!

All four of them spat out blood as they flew backwards, their bodies smashing into the floor and rolling back dozens of feet like gourds that had been kicked. Two of them even helplessly fell into the lake.

As for Lin Ming, he hadn't even moved at all!

The entire audience was petrified.

“What?” He defeated four peak Houtian masters with a single move? How is that possible?”

“A move? You think that Lin Ming actually made a move? I didn't even see it! He stood there, not moving at all. He only shouted ‘out of my way’, and all those people were sent flying backwards by his aura!” A Houtian realm Seven Profound Valleys disciple said. His strength was better so he was able to see what had happened much more clearly than these second-grade sect disciple.

“Lin Ming?” The second-grade sect disciples were startled, “What? That youth is Lin Ming? Which Lin Ming?”

“Don’t speak such stupid nonsense. Naturally it is the one who became the champion of the last Seven Profound Valleys Total Faction Martial Meeting! That Lin Ming!”

With this remark, there was a series of gasps within the square and then silence. At this time, no one cared to ask why Lin Ming hadn’t died. Instead, they were only baffled by his overwhelming strength.

Lin Ming was only 17 years old!!!

17 years old. Not only was his cultivation at the late Houtian realm, but his strength had reached such an abnormal degree that he was able to send four peak Houtian masters and even a half-step Xiantian master flying back, wounded! Now, the competition that these so-called talents had before was simply like little babies slapping each other – nothing but an unsightly event!

The second-grade sect martial artists felt like they were living a dream. This was a true top talent? A person like this really existed in this world?

The Fierce Flood Sect’s Liu Xuan watched Lin Ming at the center of the square, his palms oozing sweat. He had grown up under the halo of a genius even since he was a baby, and his character had become naturally arrogant and proud. He believed that after

stumbling into the cave mansion of a long-dead mysterious master of the South Horizon Region and obtaining a great lucky chance, that he himself would be able to enter the ranks of the top talents. But now, compared to Lin Ming, he was nothing but a joke.

He couldn't help but glance over at Ouyang Ming, and saw that his expression was also very perturbed.

Although Ouyang Ming hadn't thought that these four people would be able to threaten Lin Ming's life, there had still been four of them, and they were also skilled in combination attack techniques. At least they should have forced Lin Ming to expend some effort to deal with them. He never imagined that Lin Ming would only give a single shout, and those four would be sent flying backwards!

Lin Ming's talent was even more terrifying than it was a year and a half ago! A chill ran up Ouyang Ming's spine.

Lin Ming coldly glanced at everyone present. His voice contained a thick murderous intent as he said, "This is the last and final time I will show mercy. If anyone blocks my path again, then they have walked onto the path of death!"

All of the Seven Profound Valleys Elders' complexions completely changed. Most of the Elders present were at the early Xiantian realm, and there were even several that had just entered the early Xiantian realm a few years ago. A moment ago, they were able to see everything that had happened clearly. Although that dragon-bearded man and his companions were from a small sect and also had ordinary strength, their cultivations were still at least at the

peak Houtian realm. If they were in Lin Ming's position, they wouldn't have been able to win like Lin Ming!

Facing the current Lin Ming, this caused them to give birth to the belief that they could not block his way!

Lin Ming gripped the Purple Comet Spear, walking forwards a step at a time. On the spearpoint, the power of thunder and fire flashed out!

Ouyang Boyan's complexion sank until it was able to leak water!

He finally realized the most important and dreadful truth. That was that Lin Ming had the ability to deal with him!

With every step that Lin Ming took forwards, his momentum became increasingly formidable!

Ouyang Boyan felt a heavy pressure weigh down on him. The current Lin Ming was like a Death God, and he was listening to the sounds of the netherworld slowly approach!

"You are dissolute! You really think that no one in my Acacia Faction will stop you!?"

Just now, a drum like voice sounded out. A white-robed old man flashed and instantly appeared on the square. He was the Acacia Faction Elder Ouyang Guang, and his cultivation was at the peak of the middle Xiantian realm!

This banquet was also a celebration of him taking a concubine. As one of the hosts of this banquet, how could he allow someone to ruin it like this?

Lin Ming calmly looked at Ouyang Guang. His voice was bone-chilling as he said, “You want to block my way?”

“What a joke. This is my Acacia Faction, it is not a place where you can be so rampant. You really think you are invincible within this world? How about you kill this old man first.”

Lin Ming held the Purple Comet Spear horizontally in front of him, and indifferently said, “Those who block my path will die!”

Lin Ming already didn’t have the tiniest bit of a favorable impression towards the Acacia Faction. Not to mention the actions of the Acacia Faction in the past, just this matter of Ouyang Boyan trying to deal with Qin Xingxuan, how could he have done so and suppressed Qin Ziya if not for the help of his connections through the Acacia Faction?

The Acacia Faction was a scourge upon the Seven Profound territory. All that the Acacia Faction produced were the lowest of scum. Lin Ming was not a bloodthirsty or vicious person, but in dealing with the scum from the Acacia Faction, he had no qualms about killing them at all.

“Truly an arrogant junior; you have no idea what it means to die! With your mere late Houtian realm cultivation you can roll over

martial artists at your level, so you think no one in this world can defeat you. Today, this old man will let you experience what a Xiantian master's strength is like!"

Ouyang Guang gave a loud shout, and true essence erupted from his body. Purple hued true essence gushed out from his dantian. A Xiantian realm martial artist's dantian contained a cyclone of true essence; their true essence was much purer and thicker than a Houtian realm martial artist's.

A dazzling purple flame instantly condensed into a purple bone lance in Ouyang Guang's hand. From the body of this lance, ghostly cries were emitted.

This was the Purple Flame Bone Lance of the 'Divine Acacia Power'. Lin Ming had already seen this move many times. But compared to what he had seen before, the purple bone lance in Ouyang Guang's hand was much thicker and larger. Not just that, but the end was also shaped like a grim and ominous skull – it seemed incomparably fierce.

"Junior, prepare to die!"

Ouyang Guang threw out the bone lance in his hands. His target was Lin Ming's stomach. Although he didn't dare to kill Lin Ming, he absolutely wouldn't let him leave unscathed.

The ghostly skull lance was fast like lightning. A blurry shadow followed behind it, along with a long tail of purple flames. It cut through the air with the keening wail of ghosts, almost piercing

through one's eardrums.

Lin Ming's expression was the same, and his eyes were cold. Azure true essence billowed around his body like flames, and one could clearly hear the sound of this incomparably sharp true essence splitting the air.

"Divine Demon Thunder Soul!"

Lin Ming thrust out his spear. Thunder howled. A thick arc of purple lightning mixed with a bright blood red bolt of lightning, twining together and forming a giant, revolving beam of lightning. This beam of lightning collided against the Purple Flame Bone Lance!

Against ghosts and devils, the power of thunder was absolute suppression!

After the Divine Demon Thunder Soul crashed into the Purple Flame Bone Lance, there was only a high pitched 'chi chi chi' sound. The Purple Flame Bone Lance was actually like a ball of snow that fell into a blazing furnace – it instantly melted away!

The power of thunder didn't diminish in the least. With the sound of rolling thunder, it impacted straight towards Ouyang Guang!

Ouyang Guang's eyes widened in surprise and shock. Everyone present was also amazed. Just how was this possible?

Everyone already expected that Lin Ming had the strength of a Xiantian realm martial artist. But he shouldn't have been able to so easily break apart Ouyang Guang's killing move!

"My power of thunder is especially capable at destroying ghosts and devils. Does Elder Ouyang not know even something as basic as this?"

Lin Ming's voice contained a hint of ridicule. But, the attack in his hands didn't slow at all. After the Divine Demon Thunder Soul was sent out, Lin Ming's spear potential turned, the Fallen Star Flame erupted!

"10,000 Flames Burning World!"

First thunder, now flames. Lin Ming displayed the might of thunder and fire to the limit!

Ouyang Guang paled. He gave a loud shout, and the air around him distorted. The tiles underneath his feet were seared red by heat. He thrust his hands out like he was forming claws. A blood red light seemed to envelop his entire body.

"Blood Demon Claws!"

With a flash of blood colored light, a crimson blood claw shot out. This was a martial skill from the sixth layer of the 'Divine Acacia Power'. It contained over 90% of Ouyang Guang's true

strength!

Lin Ming smiled. The ‘Divine Acacia Power’ was originally martial arts from the demonic path. In the past, Zhang Guanyu’s Life Severing Dead Bone Blade, Ouyang Dihua’s Soul Severing Blood Skull, Ouyang Zifeng’s Purple Flame Bone Lance, and even the current Ouyang Guang’s Blood Demon Claws – all of them were the same school of martial arts. With each attack, it consumed one’s own blood vitality. Thus, those who cultivated these skills had to double cultivate and suck dry the Primordial Yin energy of women in order to make up for their own lost energy.

To use this cultivation method against someone like Lin Ming, well, that could only be considered their bad luck.

“Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder!”

Within Lin Ming’s hand, the light of thunder began to turn, becoming a crimson blood colored python of electricity. The Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder was born to suck dry blood essence!

Kacha!

The crimson python opened its great jaws and directly chomped down on the Blood Demon Claws, instantly swallowing it!

What!!??

Ouyang Guang was unable to believe what had happened in front

of his own eyes.

However, he no longer had time to even feel dismay. The purple flames and thunder had already arrived in front of him!

Ouyang Guang took out a longsword and slashed down!

Bang!

After being weakened twice, the python of lightning was chopped apart by Ouyang Guang's sword. However, the Fallen Star Flame made a solid strike against Ouyang Guang's bodily true essence protection.

The Fallen Star Flame had a unique ability to corrode anything it touched. It immediately ripped open dozens of tiny gaps in Ouyang Guang's bodily true essence protection, and the full power of that corrosive flame sunk into Ouyang Guang's meridians. Ouyang Guang immediately shook, paled, and bled from his nose!

As the audience saw this, every martial artist fell silent. The peak of the middle Xiantian realm Ouyang Guang had already been injured so heavily after just a few rounds of battle!?

# Chapter 421 – Sweeping All Away

---

Lin Ming's strength had already exceeded the scope of understanding of every martial artist present. All of the young heroic elites present that thought to display their skills during this banquet competition suddenly realized that compared to Lin Ming, they were no more than little ants crawling around.

Lin Ming was younger than them, and the difference in their strength was like the heavens and earth; how could they still live knowing this?

At this time in the center of the square, the Acacia Faction Elder Ouyang Guang was bleeding from his nose, and his face was red all over. Previously he said that he would show Lin Ming just how strong a Xiantian realm master was, but now, in just a few moves, he had been injured to the point of bleeding from his nose.

In front of a group of juniors, Ouyang Guang had disgracefully lost!

Lin Ming's spear shook, and the Purple Comet Spear was pointed directly towards Ouyang Guang's head. The spearpoint began to twinkle with lightning!

Ouyang Guang's face turned liver-red, this Lin Ming had gone too far!

For someone as noble and respected as Ouyang Guang, what he most valued was his face. But now, he was actually being provoked

by a junior who was pointing a spear at his face!

And on top of that, what was most atrocious was that he couldn't stop Lin Ming. If he tried to attack him again, the result would be the same!

This was slapping him on the face, this was simply slapping him again and again and again on the face!

"Good! Very good!" Ouyang Guang trembled with rage, "What are you all doing standing around like stunned idiots! Are you planning on letting this rampant boy strut around however he wants?!"

At this time, Ouyang Guang no longer cared about what face he had left. He waved his hand, calling all the Acacia Faction Elders to join together.

At this time, The Acacia Faction's pride had already been demolished by Lin Ming. If they didn't brace themselves and act together, then maybe their Acacia Faction might not even have the face to stay in the Seven Profound territory anymore.

There were five Acacia Faction Elders that came to attend this banquet celebration. Besides Ouyang Guang and Ouyang Boyan, the rest of them were at the early Xiantian realm.

For five Elders to surround and besiege a junior, let alone the Acacia Faction disciples, even the martial artists from other small

sects felt their faces burn with shame.

.....

Ouyang Ming looked at the scene in the center of the square and felt tense. He could no longer watch this. “Send a sound transmission to the Sovereign. Have the Sovereign leave seclusion! Or else our Acacia Faction will be demolished by Lin Ming!”

As Ouyang Ming helplessly spoke, he was already completely numb to Lin Ming. A year and a half ago, he had seen the early Pulse Condensation period Lin Ming defeat the peak Pulse Condensation period Jiang Baoyun. Although this was undoubtedly amazing, he could still accept this reality.

Just a moment ago, with just a cultivation at the late Houtian realm, he had managed to defeat the middle Xiantian realm Ouyang Guang. This was simply unbelievable.

Now, he would resist the combined strength of five Great Elders by himself!

‘Lin Ming, oh Lin Ming, just how much will you rampage until you are willing to give up?’

.....

“Soul Severing Blood Skull!”

Within the square, Ouyang Boyan had also joined the battle. With a single move of this Soul Severing Blood Skull, half the square was instantly covered with brilliant purple flames.

Behind Ouyang Boyan, two newly promoted Acacia Faction Elders used Life Severing Bone Blades, blocking off all directions that Lin Ming could dodge in!

Soon after, Ouyang Guang used the Purple Flame Bone Lance once more. The Purple Flame Bone Lance and Ouyang Boyan's Soul Severing Blood Skull fused together, creating an overwhelming blood wave that swept down from the sky!

This blood wave was monstrous, it was as if the void itself were tearing apart. The five Elders had gone all out in their attacks!

At this moment, they had thrown away any face they had left. For this, they were prepared to make any sacrifice. If they couldn't defeat Lin Ming here, their Acacia Faction would never be able to walk out in the light of day!

With the five Xiantian Elders joining their attacks together, an incomparably formidable power was created. The martial artists present could only feel their blood essence swell up, as if their blood itself was being attracted towards the center of the stage and wanted to break out of their bodies. This was an extremely discomforting feeling!

Many martial artists couldn't help but conjure up all the true

essence of their body to resist the deadly corrosive effect that the aura of this attack was having on their blood and soul.

“It’s too strong!”

“Truly worthy of being a joint attack from five great Xiantian Elders. If just the aura itself is so strong, how could anyone possibly defend against this!?”

Facing this turbulent attack that was like the raging waves of the sea, Lin Ming’s expression sank.

Tempering Marrow true essence erupted!

On the Purple Comet Spear, the Divine Demon Thunder Soul and Fallen Star Flame Flame Essence madly howled. A series of popping sounds exploded from within Lin Ming’s body. Behind Lin Ming, a solid, lifelike phantom of an Azure Dragon appeared. Flames converged, thunder roared!

Berserk true essence erupted like a volcano!

Thunderfire Annihilation!

Bang!!

Lin Ming thrust out his spear, and a terrifying power of thunder and fire exploded out, echoing in the air. In that instant, it seemed

as if the world itself had lost all color!

A blinding light obscured the vision of everyone present. In that moment, the thunderous sound left everyone deaf. The power of thunder and fire surged out like a massive tsunami, and the waters of the lake raised into rough waves dozens of feet high, causing all the nearby pavilions to crash down; every banquet table was overturned! Every nearby martial artists was sent flying back! And some of them who were weaker vomited blood and then crashed onto the floor, unconscious.

The competition square was located on the main island, thus, most of the disciples present were from the Acacia Faction. That they had to bear the full brunt of this attack was just their bad luck. In comparison, the martial artists from small sects had an insufficient status and were stationed on the nearby islands. They all began to count their lucky stars for being able to avoid this catastrophe.

Plop! Plop! Plop! Plop!

Dozens of Acacia Faction disciples that had been sent flying backwards landed in the lake. The entire island was in a state of absolute chaos!

After the blinding flash of light passed, the entire square was in confusion. In the center of the square, there were only three individuals left standing. Lin Ming, Ouyang Boyan, and Ouyang Guang.

As for the other three early Xiantian realm Acacia Faction Elders, their bodies were lying still on the ground, on the verge of death.

With the might of his spear, Lin Ming had struck down three great Xiantian Elders!

As the martial artists that had their bearings saw this, they sucked in a breath of cold air. Qin Ziya was shocked, and even Qin Xingxuan behind him had the same expression plastered on her face. She knew that her Lin Ming was extremely strong, but she never imagined that it would be to such a terrifying degree. No wonder Lin Ming had dared to single-handedly storm the gates of the Seven Profound Valleys' Acacia Faction.

Lin Ming gripped the Purple Comet Spear, the spear pointed towards the ground. His long hair was blown up by the waves of true essence, recklessly floating in the wind. At this time, his appearance was no different from that of a God of War .

As Ouyang Guang faced Lin Ming, he unconsciously took several steps back. His lips trembled, and a deep fear arose from his scattered mind.

Was this really strength that a human could possess? At 17 years of age, this Lin Ming had resisted a combined attack from five Xiantian Elders! Not only that, but three of them had been severely injured!

“Die!” Lin Ming didn’t intend to give any of them a chance to catch their breath. His feet trod the ground, and he shot forwards,

his spear stabbing towards Ouyang Boyan!

The normally cold and gloomy-looking Ouyang Boyan now only had an expression of utter fear on his face. He realized that if he was unlucky today, he might really die here!

Under the threat of imminent death, Ouyang Boyan punched himself in the chest, forcing out a mouthful of blood and then spraying it on his own treasure sword. The originally blue treasure sword had turned an eerie blood red after absorbing the blood.

This was a move from the ‘Divine Acacia Power’ that damaged one’s cultivation and required the steep price of blood essence to use! Once he used it, it would be difficult to recover the damage to his origin energy, and it would take at least a year to recover. As for his blood essence, that was forever lost.

Ouyang Boyan did not have Vermillion Bird blood essence, nor did he have the secret techniques of Divine Phoenix Island to transplant blood essence. Once he lost blood essence, he would never be able to recover it!

After he used a move that cost him a part of his life and cultivation, Ouyang Boyan’s expression was fierce and grim. His face was a deep, vivid red, as if he had been possessed by a demon.

Ouyang Boyan already hated Lin Ming to the marrow of his bones, he wished to kill him as quickly as possible!

“Lin Ming, you die here!”

A sword slashed down. The sword blade became increasingly bright red, as if it were dripping fresh blood. Horrifying screams filled the air. Sword energy howled, and monstrous waves of blood covered the skies!

Ca!

Ouyang Boyan stabbed out with his sword. The crimson sword formed a crimson storm. The marble tiles under his feet once again shattered, flying into the sky. Wind swirled around the sword, creating a long red line that directly shot towards Lin Ming.

Lin Ming sneered. The Divine Demon Steel Needle fused into the Purple Comet Spear. Spear and thunder became one, arcs of lightning crazily sizzled!

“Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder!”

Lin Ming thrust out his spear, and his entire body emitted explosive crackling sounds. The Purple Comet Spear was enveloped in a thick red electric python. It howled as it struck the crimson storm.

Hong hong hong!

A series of explosions split the air. The crimson storm was constantly being torn apart and shredded by the power of thunder.

At the same time, the red electric python also melted. Ouyang Boyan had burned his own blood essence as the price to make this desperate attack, and he was actually able to evenly match with Lin Ming!

“Mm?”

Lin Ming was a bit surprised. Immediately, he turned his spear and the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder instantly shrank into the Divine Demon Steel Needle. It found an opening and pierced into the crimson blood storm!

As Lin Ming and Ouyang Boyan were locked in a desperate struggle, they didn't have much strength left over to do much else. The scarlet blood storm that managed to approach Lin Ming was burnt away to nothing by the raging power of the Fallen Star Flame.

Meanwhile, the Divine Demon Steel Needle had reached Ouyang Boyan's front!

As Ouyang Boyan saw a small flash of light, his heart was incomparably shocked. He revolved his protective true essence to the limit, and countless purple flames emerged from his body, covering him.

At this point, the purple and red Divine Demon Steel Needle mercilessly stabbed into the purple flames. With a small sizzle of electricity, it penetrated through the protective purple flames!

In that moment, Ouyang Boyan felt like his spirit had left his body; he could clearly feel the breath of death approaching him!

His bodily true essence protection was able to resist for just a moment. Then it was completely burnt away and disappeared by the power of thunder. In this critical moment, Ouyang Boyan yelled out, and reached out a hand to grab the Divine Demon Steel Needle.

“Ahhh!”

As Ouyang Boyan stretched out his left hand and grabbed the Divine Demon Steel Needle, his left hand was instantly charred black, and the blood and energy within his arm were rapidly absorbed by the Divine Demon Thunder Soul through his meridians. In that instant, Ouyang Boyan’s left arm had withered down to nothing.

Ouyang Boyan’s eyes filled with blood. Without hesitation, he sliced off his own left arm. Blood spurted out.

Pa!

A shriveled arm fell onto the floor like a slab of overly cured bacon.

As everyone on the island saw this, they fell into absolute silence.

A lost arm!

Ouyang Boyan was disabled!

A severe wound and a disability were two entirely different concepts. In many cases, to a martial artist, when their arm was cut off it wasn't much different than killing them!

Before this, many of those present had subconsciously thought there would be a little bit of drama and a nice play before matters settled. Although Lin Ming would be able to show off his strength, in the end he wouldn't be able to do much to harm Ouyang Boyan. But now, it seemed as if this banquet celebration was about to become a battlefield of spilled blood!

Lin Ming coldly sneered. In order to stop his blood essence from leaving his body, Ouyang Boyan had cut off his own arm. These Acacia Faction martial artists were truly decisive when it concerned their survival.

“But how will you defend against my next attack?

Lin Ming flexed his fingers. The Divine Demon Steel Needle that had forced Ouyang Boyan to cut off his own arm appeared once again. With a flick of his fingers, it rushed towards Ouyang Boyan!

At this time, Ouyang Boyan's hair was disheveled. His left arm was gone, and he was charred all over and dripping with blood. As he saw the Divine Demon Steel Needle approach in his own eyes once again, his eyes began to glaze over with the color of dying despair.

As long as this needle pierced him, he would die!

At this moment, a loud shout rolled out like thunder, “Stop!”

# Chapter 422 – Acacia Sovereign Ouyang

---

At this moment, a loud shout rolled out like thunder, “Stop!”

Everyone in the square followed the source of the loud voice. One thousand feet away, they could see a white-clothed man quickly closing in at an extreme speed. Even though he was 1000 feet away, he was able to cross a hundred feet in an instant. All of the Acacia Faction disciples were immediately overjoyed.

“It’s the Sovereign! The Sovereign has come!”

The Acacia Faction’s Sovereign was Ouyang Shenxiu. His cultivation was at the extreme Xiantian realm. Within all of the Xiantian masters of the Seven Profound Valleys, his strength was ranked in the top four.

However, Lin Ming didn’t care about Ouyang Shenxiu’s warning; he still drove the Divine Demon Thunder Soul towards Ouyang Boyan for the killing blow!

“Insolence!”

Ouyang Shenxiu was still a few hundred feet away. It wouldn’t be easy for him to stop this Divine Demon Steel Needle.

“Go!”

Ouyang Shenxiu slashed out with his sword and a red sword energy accurately struck the Divine Demon Steel Needle. However, this move was too hasty, and it was too far away. Although the Divine Demon Steel Needle fiercely trembled, a massive power of thunder still fell onto Ouyang Boyan's body like a typhoon.

In the blink of an eye, the fragile true essence that protected Ouyang Boyan was torn to shreds. He gave a pitiful scream, and then his body was tossed high into the air. His hair was completely singed off, and he crashed back down like a pheasant that had been shot, his entire body covered in blood.

Ouyang Boyan's body twitched, and then he vomited out a large pool of blood. He had already lost a great deal of energy, and now there was almost nothing left.

As Ouyang Shenxiu arrived at the square, his saw Ouyang Boyan's pitiful state and his complexion sunk. He had warned in advance, but Lin Ming had still turned a deaf ear and cast down a heavy-handed attack!

Pu! Pu!

Closely following behind Ouyang Shenxiu were two white-clothed men. They were both disciples that Ouyang Shenxiu had received many years ago. They had just broken through to the early Xiantian realm about 10 years ago, and could be considered among the most shallow and weak of Elders.

As one of them saw Ouyang Boyan's current state, his eyes turned

red. He was someone who shared a father and mother with Ouyang Boyan, his blood brother, Ouyang Boxu. He instantly appeared at Ouyang Boyan's side and fed him some life maintaining pills. As Ouyang Boxu stood up, his eyes were filled with a murderous intent, no different from a raging vicious beast.

“Lin Ming! I’ll kill you!”

Ouyang Boxu raised his sword and was about to rush forwards when Ouyang Shenxiu coldly snorted and said, “Draw back!”

Ouyang Boxu immediately paled. He grit his teeth and drew back a single step. But, his eyes still flashed with fury and bone-deep loathing as he kept them glued to Lin Ming.

.....

“Lin Ming, you’ve returned!”

Ouyang Shenxiu indifferently looked at Lin Ming. During the Seven Profound Valleys’ Total Faction Martial Meeting, Ouyang Shenxiu had once casually met with Lin Ming. He had even invited Lin Ming to join the Acacia Faction, but had eventually let it go.

“Sovereign Ouyang.” Lin Ming said as he faced Ouyang Shenxiu. His expression was the same.

Lin Ming did not fear Ouyang Shenxiu. He knew that sooner or later this old man would jump out of the woodworks; he was the

only enemy here that he needed to take seriously.

Before this old man appeared, Lin Ming was trying to reserve as much strength as he could. He would never have used Thunderfire Annihilation a moment ago if he didn't have to fend off the combined attack of five Elders. But even though he had used that move, he had only used 30% of its total strength. There was still 70% of the power of thunder and fire left within the Heretical God Seed, and it was also recovering at a breakneck pace.

"Lin Ming, the Seven Profound Valleys has been good to you. You studied at Sky Fortune Kingdom's Seven Profound Martial House, and afterwards you became champion of the Total Faction Martial Meeting. The Seven Profound Valleys even granted you a Heaven Opening Pill. But you still forced your way into the Seven Profound Valleys and severely wounded and crippled Elders of my Acacia Faction. Just what is your reasoning behind this?"

"Has been good to me?" Lin Ming coldly sneered. "The Seven Profound Valleys plundered the martial cultivation resources of Sky Fortune Kingdom, making it so that the martial artists of Sky Fortune Kingdom wouldn't have resources available to them. To them, even breaking through to the Pulse Condensation period is something they can only vainly aspire towards. The Seven Profound Martial Houses are just a form of returning some of the resources that you lot have plundered, and the so-called fostering talents is so that the Seven Profound Valleys can use them for themselves. Is it some form of graciousness? Hardly."

"A year and a half ago, I was of great value to the Seven Profound Valleys, so the Seven Profound Valleys naturally treated me well.

But, after the Seven Profound Valleys heard news of my death, Ouyang Boyan finally decided to take revenge for personal grudges between us. He repeatedly acted and plotted against Qin Xingxuan, the Qin Family, Lin Family, and everyone else involved with me. Weren't these deeds all done through the connections of your Ouyang Family Clan? When I left the Seven Profound Valleys, Divine Phoenix Island already paid a high enough price for me. I no longer owe the Seven Profound Valleys anything. The reason that I came here today is to demand that justice be served. Ouyang Boyan must die!"

Ouyang Shenxiu deeply frowned. He had rushed to the scene and yet Lin Ming had let out this raving rant in front of him. If he allowed Lin Ming to kill Ouyang Boyan here, then how would he be able to establish himself in the martial arts world?

"This old man is not clear about what matters you speak of!" Ouyang Shenxiu was not lying. As a top figure of the Seven Profound Valleys, he naturally wouldn't concern himself over these minor matters. But, he believed that Lin Ming was mostly speaking the truth, and he also had a certain understanding of Ouyang Boyan's character. Someone like him could absolutely do what Lin Ming had described.

"Even if what you said is true, isn't that young girl behind you Miss Qin? Even if Ouyang Boyan had tried to harm her, she is safe and sound. Yet you actually cut off Ouyang Boyan's arm and severely wounded him, completely wasting away his road of martial arts! Haven't you just gone too far?"

"Haha!" Lin Ming chuckled. "Safe and sound? What a well said

‘safe and sound’! By holding the lives of the Qin Family in his hands, Ouyang Boyan forced Qin Xingxuan to go to Blood Demon Island for over a month! When I arrived there, Qin Xingxuan’s body had already been exhausted of all the blood essence she had, and her life was at its end. If it wasn’t for me using miracle medicine that is sufficient to create several Revolving Core masters, then she would have already turned to ashes. And that is what you call ‘safe and sound’?”

Lin Ming’s words caused the entire audience to gasp in shock. Sufficient miracle medicine to create several Revolving Core masters?

Heavens!

If what Lin Ming said was true, then using such amazing medicine that could create several Revolving Core masters on a Pulse Condensation period junior was simply a careless waste of heaven’s treasures!

Ouyang Shenxiu’s lips twitched. Even he had distant hopes to one day step into the Revolving Core realm. But these were only hopes, and were in reality an unachievable dream. In this generation of Seven Profound Valleys Elders and Sovereigns, only the Sword Faction Sovereign Jiang Wuji had a slim chance to break into the Revolving Core realm, but, it was more likely that he would fail.

The one with the greatest hopes of stepping into the Revolving Core realm was currently the Sword Faction’s chief disciple, Jiang Baoyun.

Ouyang Shenxiu couldn't help but ask Ouyang Guang a question through a true essence sound transmission, "How strong is Lin Ming?"

Ouyang Guang thought deeply about this for a moment and then responded, "He should be equal to a late Xiantian realm master. Just a moment ago, me, Ouyang Boyan, and three other Elders collaborated in a joint attack on him, but we were actually defeated in a single move. And that move should also be Lin Ming's final decisive ability."

"Late Xiantian realm..." Ouyang Shenxiu's complexion sank. Ouyang Guang's strength was already at the peak of the middle Xiantian realm. Yet even though four other Elders had joined forces with him and combined their attacks, they were defeated by Lin Ming's counterattack. Lin Ming's strength had absolutely reached at least the late Xiantian realm!

A 17 year old with strength at the late Xiantian realm! That was simply an unimaginable dream! Within the Seven Profound Valleys, there were nearly 100 Xiantian masters, and over half of them were stranded at the early Xiantian realm. 20 to 30 were at the middle Xiantian realm, and as for those at the late Xiantian realm or extreme Xiantian realm, there were only a mere handful of Elders. In fact, there weren't really more late Xiantian realm masters than there were extreme Xiantian masters. The Acacia Faction only had two Vice Sovereigns that had been able to reach the late Xiantian realm. They had gone to participate in the South Sea war and still hadn't returned.

Thus, one could see just how rare the late Xiantian realm was.

If it were possible, Ouyang Shenxiu wouldn't want to make Lin Ming his enemy. But now he was unable to back down. He had ridden the tiger, and there was no disembarking from this wild ride. If someone were freely allowed to sweep away his Acacia Faction at such an important occasion without any punishment, then how could his Acacia Faction further establish themselves in the future?

Ouyang Shenxiu grit his teeth and said, "Since that's the case, Ouyang Boyan has already paid a sufficient price. Relinquish this matter and I will no longer pursue it. But, since you forced your way into my Acacia Faction's greatest peak and also injured so many Elders and disciples, I have no choice but to punish you! Take my three moves. If you can take my three moves, then regardless of whether you live or die, I will consider everything settled."

"Relinquish this matter and you will no longer pursue it?" Lin Ming's eyebrows rose and then he sneered. "I am the one that Ouyang Boyan had tried to deal with, just what qualifications do you have to say that you will no longer pursue anything at all? Today, I will take Ouyang Boyan's life! As for anyone who tries to stop me, from now on they will only be my mortal enemy!"

"Lin Ming!" Ouyang Shenxiu's complexion was extremely ugly. He had already taken a step back and tried to resolve matters. Although he had said regardless of life or death, the truth was that he didn't dare to kill Lin Ming. The most he would do was severely wound him. As long as Lin Ming was just injured, he would be fine

after resting up. This matter would be settled, and he would also gain face for being able to resolve matters like this. But, he hadn't expected that Lin Ming would be contemptuous and try to bully others like so. This caused Ouyang Shenxiu to burn with anger.

"Lin Ming, do you really think that there is no one in my Acacia Faction that can stop you!? Good! I had originally planned to just give you a light little spanking, but since you insist on being so arrogant and pushing things beyond your limits, then today I will have to personally see whether or not you can take Boyan's life!!"

As Ouyang Shenxiu finished speaking, he took a fierce step forwards. His aura erupted, and waves of roiling blood surged out, overwhelming the world!

Whether or it was the Elders or disciples, everyone nearby was forced back by this suppressive aura.

There were already those that had learned their lesson. The lower level disciples had already experienced this before, and besides several Great Elders, all the other disciples launched their fastest movement techniques to flee from the main island to avoid being collateral damage.

Even Ouyang Ming was forced back and retreated all the way to the edge of the main island. As for the proud Liu Xuan from the Fierce Flood Sect, he naturally couldn't lose face by running. He wanted to stay on the main island, but after looking at the Ouyang Shenxiu's intimidating aura, he grit his teeth and returned to a pavilion that floated on the water. The shockwaves of Lin Ming's Thunderfire Annihilation had already forced him to use every bit

of his strength to just barely be able to resist it. Now, in the face of this even higher level battle, Liu Xuan realized that he didn't have the qualifications to stand nearby.

"Lin Ming, you are far too unruly, not respecting others and acting like you can dominate anyone you cross. Even if you have the backing of Divine Phoenix Island, I will still teach you a lesson. In these three moves, I will not hold back. Whether you live or die, that will be the price that you pay!"

Lin Ming held the spear horizontally in his hands, silent. His eyes were like the stars in the deep night sky - bright and calm. However, at this time Lin Ming was actually feeling the blood boiling within his body; his fighting spirit was brimming over!

### Extreme Xiantian!

Not too long ago, he had believed that those at the extreme Xiantian realm were top masters. Shi Zongtian, Ouyang Shenxiu, Jiang Wuji, which one of these characters weren't gods among men that could shake the entire Seven Profound territory with but a single word!?

A year and a half ago, facing these characters, he could only vainly look up at them. But now, Lin Ming was standing right in front of an extreme Xiantian master, ready to fight!

When an ant became a fierce tiger, he would look back on the road he walked and inevitably feel vibrant and ambitious after seeing just how far he had come.

“In this battle, by exchanging blows with an extreme Xiantian master, I’ll be able to find out just what martial arts realm a 65% Tempering Marrow boundary can bring me to!”

# Chapter 423 – Purple Flame Crystal Conversion

---

Ouyang Shenxiu stood in the center of the square, coldly looking at Lin Ming. It was unknown when, but a light black fog began to cover his face, making it difficult for others to see him. In this black fog, there was only a pair of vibrant red eyes that shined through. A cold light continuously flashed out from these eyes, causing anyone who dared to glance at them to feel a deep despairing fear.

Ka ka ka!

Ouyang Shenxiu gripped his fists together, and a purple flame ignited on his hands; this was similar to the Purple Flame Bone Lance that Ouyang Guang had used earlier.

“What is going on? Sovereign Ouyang is not using a sword?”

On the various lake islands, all the Acacia Faction disciples were surprised as they spoke. Those of the Acacia Faction used a sword. If a sword user were to use their fists, their power would naturally weaken by a great deal.

In conclusion, Ouyang Shenxiu still feared Divine Phoenix Island. Since he clearly knew that he couldn't kill Lin Ming without provoking a calamity upon himself, he might as well not use his sword and only use his fists and sword fingers. Everyone could see this modest and humble act.

If he easily defeated Lin Ming without using his sword, he would be able to display his own style and aura as a master. No one would say that he was a senior that was bullying the weak and the young, but instead would say the his strength was vast and fathomless.

This was Ouyang Shenxiu's plan. If he were to defeat Lin Ming by creating a big ruckus and using an overwhelming momentum, he would lose face even if he won.

On a small island, another Acacia Faction disciple blankly stared at the disciple who had just spoken, "What do you know. Sovereign Ouyang is going easy on Lin Ming, this is the Sovereign's grace. Even in this situation, he is still staying his hand. I can only hope that Lin Ming knows what's good for him and doesn't ignore this kindness, otherwise the Sovereign will teach him a harsh lesson."

"So it's like this! The Sovereign is indeed great."

All the lower level disciples couldn't help but compliment and praise the Sovereign. Within the entire Acacia Faction, there was only a single person who had practiced the 'Divine Acacia Power' to the limit of the seventh layer. To all the disciples of the Acacia Faction, Ouyang Shenxiu was no different than a god.

"You won't draw your sword?" Lin Ming asked with a smile.

Ouyang Shenxiu sneered. Although his swordless strength was lacking, his sword fingers were still far more than enough. If Lin

Ming thought that he would be able to take matters lightly just because he wasn't using a sword, then he would be sorely mistaken.

## 10,000 Shadow Fingers!

Ouyang Shenxiu flicked his fingers, and thousands upon thousands of purple beams shot out from his hands like a violent storm of purple rain.

Lin Ming's spear shook, and his entire skeleton began to emit crackling noises; he used 30% of his Tempering Marrow true essence.

## 10,000 Flames Burning World!

Hoh!

A raging inferno of fire swept out. A gale of wind swept up Lin Ming's long hair, scattering it in the wind. The fiery conflagration smashed into the purple beams of light, and with explosive 'ka ka ka' sounds, the flames and purple lights began to melt together, shattering against each other!

Ouyang Shenxiu's sword fingers issued a sharp whistling sound. Lin Ming stood against this strength, and his Tempering Marrow true essence erupted with 50% force. The might of the spear – irresistible!

The sword fingers were suddenly torn apart by the flames.

“Mm?” Ouyang Shenxiu frowned. The area where their energies were colliding was becoming increasingly intense!

Xiu!

An azure true essence that seemed to devour all light shot out. Lin Ming’s spear shook, and the phantom of an Azure Dragon appeared behind him; his spear thrust straight towards Ouyang Shenxiu’s chest.

Explosions filled the air like rolling thunder.

The power of this spear erupted. 10,000 vibrating threads of true essence locked down the void. Ouyang Shenxiu only felt a sudden tightening of the space around him, and a strong oppressive sense as his aura began to distort under this pressure.

As Ouyang Shenxiu saw the shining spearpoint stabbing towards his chest, his expression finally changed. He waved his hand, and a deep red light condensed in his hands, gradually manifesting into a four foot long sword.

Peng!

Ouyang Shenxiu’s sword cut down on Lin Ming’s spearpoint! When a sword and spear collided, the sword would always be at a disadvantage!

Lin Ming's lips panned up in a dark grin; the complete strength of Tempering Marrow opened!

The violent and tempered power of thunder and fire mixed with the complete Tempering Marrow true essence, exploding like a volcano.

Peng!

Sword and spear crossed. Ouyang Shenxiu felt as if his sword had cut across a mountain. A chaotic and uncontrollable flux of energy broke into his body, causing his blood to stop. His body suddenly shook, and he was forced to soar backwards and into the air by Lin Ming's unstoppable spear potential.

Lin Ming's attack was extremely quick, but Ouyang Shenxiu's retreat had also been extremely quick. To the casual observer, it seemed as if Lin Ming's spear had sent Ouyang Shenxiu flying backwards!

Lin Ming's spear shot towards Ouyang Shenxiu in the sky. Ouyang Shenxiu's blood red eyes shot open.

Ahhh –

“Break for me!”

Ouyang Shenxiu gave a loud shot, and purple flames broke forth from his entire body. This was the eruption of an extreme Xiantian master's true strength. Under the impact of this strong force, Lin Ming's offensive finally disintegrated!

As Lin Ming flew through the air, he finally stopped, his toes pointing towards the ground. Like a feather, he gently floated onto the square, his spear still pointed at Ouyang Shenxiu in the sky.

The entire audience fell into silence. All of the Acacia Faction disciples that had been speaking so highly of Ouyang Shenxiu shut up.

Ouyang Shenxiu had been forced to fly away by a spear!

“Lin Ming’s strength is equal to that of Ouyang Shenxiu?”

A second-grade sect’s Elder said, stunned. Although it had seemed like Lin Ming had suppressed Ouyang Shenxiu with his attack, the truth was that Ouyang Shenxiu had taken great care to not use a weapon, and also held back in his attack. Thus, this was the result, and that was why to this second-grade sect Elder, it seemed as if Lin Ming’s strength was almost equal to that of Ouyang Shenxiu.

“How could that be possible? Sovereign Ouyang used less than half his strength in that last move!” An Acacia Faction disciple stubbornly said. In their eyes, Ouyang Shenxiu was an invincible existence. “Just wait to see our Sovereign use the seventh layer of the ‘Divine Acacia Power’. The world itself will change. This Lin

Ming boy won't be able to block it!"

"Humph! Let alone Lin Ming, even if Jiang Wuji came here himself he would still have three points of fear!"

The Acacia Faction disciples all held their breath as they spoke. But, the disciples of the smaller sects didn't quite believe this; it was obvious from their eyes that were filled with suspicious.

At this time on the square, Lin Ming gave off a feeling like he was an ocean, an unfathomable and inestimable force. Perhaps Ouyang Shenxiu's seventh layer of the 'Divine Acacia Power' was incomparable in power, but who knew what other secret cards Lin Ming had hidden up his sleeve?

Since he had the confidence to force his way into the Seven Profound Valleys and take Ouyang Boyan's life, his strength might even be beyond this!

Ouyang Shenxiu was deeply ashamed. Before, he had only used his sword fingers, but not only was he not able to suppress Lin Ming in the first move, but he was actually forced by Lin Ming to use his sword and even forced to retreat into the air.

This boy's strength was at least equal to someone at the top of the late Xiantian realm. It was even possible...

As Ouyang Shenxiu thought this, his expression changed.

That was simply impossible!

A late Houtian realm martial artist could have strength equal to an extreme Xiantian martial artist?

He couldn't accept this conclusion. His own cultivation was at the extreme Xiantian realm. If a late Houtian boy were to have the same level of strength as him, then that would simply be too pitiful to bear! He could not accept this!

Regardless of how strong Lin Ming was, it was true that when he was fighting Ouyang Guang and his group, he had still been hiding his strength!

Ouyang Shenxiu's eyes were brilliant as he stared at Lin Ming. Before, he had said that after three moves, he would drop all matters regardless of life or death. But, if he couldn't even manage to harm a single hair on Lin Ming after three moves, and was also forced back because of a counterattack, he would completely lose any face he had.

This boy!

Ouyang Shenxiu's eyes gradually turned ice cold. He extended his longsword and then gave a loud shout. With a whistling sound, Ouyang Shenxiu's longsword suddenly kindled to life with purple flames. A moment later, these purple flames shrank, manifesting into reality and attaching onto the sword. These purple flames turned into a thin layer of purple crystal. This sword had become an amethyst blade.

“That’s the Purple Flame Crystal Conversion!” An Acacia Faction disciple shouted from a small island.

The Purple Flame Crystal Conversion was a magic technique that was only found within the seventh layer of the ‘Divine Acacia Power’. Once one cultivated the ‘Divine Acacia Power’ to the seventh layer, they would have long lasting youth, and their Yang essence wouldn’t dissipate. Although it was impossible to extend one’s life beyond what was allowed by their cultivation, just that fact that their Yang essence wouldn’t fade was already a great temptation for many Acacia Faction disciples.

Currently, within the entire Acacia Faction, only Ouyang Shenxiu had cultivated the ‘Divine Acacia Power’ to the peak of the seventh layer. This was also the reason that Ouyang Shenxiu, although he was 300 to 400 years old, still appeared to resemble an attractive middle-aged man.

“The Sovereign used the Purple Flame Crystal Conversion from the seventh layer of the ‘Divine Acacia Power’ cultivation method.”

As this amethyst sword appeared, many Acacia Faction disciples felt proud and happy. When Ouyang Shenxiu had been pushed back by Lin Ming a moment ago, they had almost fallen into despair.

“Haha, the Sovereign is finally serious!”

“Let’s see just how this boy will block the Purple Flame Crystal Conversion this time!”

Once Ouyang Shenxiu used the seventh layer of the ‘Divine Acacia Power’, that was his message that he would no longer use a light hand.

Lin Ming slightly narrowed his eyes. As he looked at the amethyst sword in Ouyang Shenxiu’s hand, he was able to see that the purple flames’ dark Yin energy had disappeared, and instead turned into pure energy.

“The highest level of the ‘Divine Acacia Power’ can force the dark Yin energy to return to its natural state? This cultivation method also has a few good points.”

Lin Ming held the Purple Come Spear flat, and readied himself to completely invest everything he had in this battle. Before this, he had repeatedly saved his strength, and it was all for this moment. Lin Ming’s power was very explosive, but it was simply unable to last for an extended period of time. In the end, his cultivation was simply too insufficient. The true essence in his dantian and tempered marrow combined was still far inferior in thickness to that of an extreme Xiantian master. He had to ensure that he would be at his best condition when facing Ouyang Shenxiu.

The purple lights gathered from all over towards Ouyang Shenxiu’s sword. The entire blade radiated a dazzling purple light, and ghostly cries emitted from it. On Ouyang Shenxiu’s body, dozens of purple beams of light shot into the sky. All of these light beams were spurred by Ouyang Shenxiu’s sword, and then pierced

towards Lin Ming.

Sound seemed to disappear. This sword had created a near perfect ‘potential’. This strange sword attack swallowed all sound side, touching upon a faint and elusive Concept!

“What a terrifying sword. This Ouyang Shenxiu has not only cultivated the ‘Divine Acacia Power’ to the limit, but he also has such a deep and profound understanding into swordsmanship. I wonder just how Lin Ming will defend against this! Within a pavilion on the lake, a martial family head with great eyesight spoke.

Facing the full force of Ouyang Shenxiu, Lin Ming’s expression was calm as usual. However, the true essence within his body had already been circulating to the limit.

In the realms of martial artists, the higher one’s cultivation, the greater the disparity in between boundaries. When Lin Ming was at the late Pulse Condensation period, his strength was comparable to an early xiantian master. However, he was not naïve enough to think that after his cultivation had jumped an entire realm, his power was now equal to a Revolving Core master.

Against the full force of Ouyang Shenxiu, Lin Ming did not underestimate him at all.

Heretical God Force – open!

After experiencing the trials within the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm for nearly an entire year, the power that came from reaching the second layer of the Heretical God Force completely erupted!

# Chapter 424 – Horrifyingly Fierce

---

As the Heretical God Force was opened, Lin Ming was like a monster that leapt out from an endless abyss; his momentum completely broke free.

As Lin Ming gripped the Purple Comet Spear, the ground underneath him began to shake, and cracks began to spread out from where he was like a spiderweb. He flourished his spear, and countless tiles of white marble rolled up like a mat, with countless stones and rocks being sent swirling in a high speed vortex. If a weaker martial artist were to be touched by these chunks of stone, it would pierce a bloody hole through their body.

After the Heretical God Force's aura of the second layer erupted, all of the martial artists present, including even the Xiantian Elders, felt a great suppressive pressure. They had no choice but to revolve their true essence to resist it.

Ouyang Shenxiu's amethyst sword cut down. On top of the sword, the amethyst layer had already grown nine feet long. That four foot sword had actually become a nine foot long greatsword!

“Break!”

Ouyang Shenxiu's sword cut out!

Kacha!

Sword energy and spear light wove as they smashed into each other, creating a cold and terrifying storm of true essence.

The true essence tore apart the earth, sending massive crushed stones flying high into the air. Giant waves appeared on the lake as if it were in the middle of a sea storm. Under the force of such a crazily strong impact, Lin Ming's body was blown backwards like a leaf.

Puff puff puff!

Lin Ming was flung away from the main island and fell on top of the lake. Just as he was about to land, Lin Ming waved his sleeves and a cool breeze surrounded him, supporting his body in the air. Lin Ming slowly settled down, bouncing atop the churning waves before steadyng himself.

The heavy impact from a moment ago had caused him to pale, and a thin line of blood leaked out from the corners of his lips.

His explosive strength was strong, but the difference between their cultivations was just too great. After all, his foundation was weaker. Lin Ming's Tempering Marrow true essence was fine. It was just that the meridians in his body weren't able to withstand such a vicious impact and he received a wound.

Ouyang Shenxiu was forced dozens of feet away by the true essence shockwaves. When he saw that Lin Ming was injured, he let out a light breath. However, before he had a chance to speak, his pupils suddenly narrowed.

A small purple and red flash of light was approaching him. It was only several inches long, but was moving at an incredible speed. The chilling aura that it released was just like a serpent that shot towards Ouyang Shenxiu's chest!

“Mm?”

Ouyang Shenxiu raised his sword to cut down on it. However, he had just used some of his gathered strength and hadn't recovered enough. With the true essence in his body in chaos, he couldn't make a decent counterattack.

That small ray of light struck apart Ouyang Shenxiu's sword, piercing through his chest and causing a fountain of blood rain to gush out!

In that moment, Ouyang Shenxiu felt as if all the blood essence within his body was rushing towards that small light.

“Ahhh!”

Ouyang Shenxiu's eyes widened. He roared out and then punched himself in the chest. The power of the seventh layer of the ‘Divine Acacia Power’ manically erupted, and finally forced that small bright light out of his body.

Xiu!

That flash of light became a three inch long steel needle. There was the image of a dragon and snake engraved on the needle. It flew back into Lin Ming's hand, submerged into his fingertips, and vanished without sight!

Ouyang Shenxiu's chest was stained in blood and his face was pale. His eyes were like a wild beast as he stared at Lin Ming, hatred glowing within them.

What a terrifying and strange steel needle! Not only was it able to break through such the powerful storm of true essence, but it wasn't destroyed and still managed to pierce through Ouyang Shenxiu's chest, severely wounding him. It had even carried away a little wisp of blood essence.

A martial artist's blood essence was incomparably precious. Although Ouyang Shenxiu had no plans of trying to reach the Revolving Core stage, he still treasure his own life beyond all else. Blood essence was immediately able to influence one's lifespan. Now that he had lost his blood essence, that also meant that he had lost additional years of life!

“Ouyang Shenxiu is injured.”

“And heavily so!”

“I can't believe that an extreme Xiantian master was actually injured to this extent by a junior, and even had a portion of his blood essence taken away.”

The disciples from the distant small islands were spectating this battle with looks of fear and suspicion on their side. To martial artists from a second-grade sect, Ouyang Shenxiu was one of the top controlling characters of the Seven Profound territory.

Although the Seven Profound territory had a single Revolving Core old master, it was said that that old monster was nearing the end of his life. There were even some rumors that he had gone into closed door seclusion to extend his life. With that Revolving Core master unable to attend to any matters anymore, in the minds of many martial artists, Ouyang Shenxiu and those like him represented the top figures of the Seven Profound territory.

But now, Ouyang Shenxiu was actually wounded by a junior!

If he was so fierce at the late Houtian realm, what would happen once he stepped into the Xiantian realm?

The present Acacia Faction martial artists had long turned silent. They looked onstage towards the bleeding Lin Ming who was soaked in blood, and were able to feel a deep fear coming from their hearts.

This was just too horrifyingly fierce. Just what was that steel needle? Before, everyone had seen a small flash of light attack Ouyang Boyan. But there were also those who didn't catch it in time. These people only assumed that it was a concealed needle weapon or even a hidden weapon. There were some martial artists that excelled at hidden weapons or even hidden weapons like needles. There were even some martial artists that used hidden weapons and would engage in sneak attacks. But, these sneak

attacks weren't some glorious or correct method, and many martial artists despised those who relied on them.

Now it seemed as if their guesses were completely different. If this weapon could submerge into a martial artist's body or even fuse together with the martial artist, then there was only one possibility, and that was that this needle was a manifestation of pure energy.

“What is going on? How could he be so strong!?”

Many of the martial artists present had limited knowledge. They had never seen a Thunder Soul, and they also didn't know what this Divine Demon Steel Needle was.

Lin Ming gently stroked the Divine Demon Steel Needle. Because it had just absorbed Ouyang Shenxiu's blood essence, the crimson snakes of lightning became bright and more vibrant. This was the terror behind the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder. Once it drilled into one's body, no matter what effort was made, it would still equally attract their blood essence. Unless one was able to immediately shake it off, they would permanently lose blood essence.

Unfortunately, Ouyang Shenxiu had a very deep cultivation, and it took him an instant to stop the Divine Demon Steel Needle. Otherwise, the longer it took, the greater Ouyang Shenxiu's loss would have been.

Distantly, Ouyang Shenxiu was glaring at Lin Ming, his eyes

thickening with a dreadful killing intent!

“Lin Ming! I have gone easy on you everywhere I could, and yet you actually damage my blood essence!?”

“Gone easy on me? You have?” Lin Ming sarcastically asked. Ouyang Shenxiu had continuously used the seventh layer of the ‘Divine Acacia Power’. If he hadn’t opened the Heretical God Force, there was no way he would have been able to defend against it.

Even so, Lin Ming had relied upon the formidable defensive and recovery power of Tempering Marrow in order to exchange damage. He calculated that as long as Ouyang Shenxiu still hadn’t recovered his strength, he wouldn’t be able to make some sort of sneak attack. Otherwise, there was no way that Lin Ming would have managed to emerge with an advantage from the exchange a moment ago.

“This Lin Ming is far too arrogant!”

Around the square, the Acacia Faction disciples were all clenching their fists. Lin Ming plainly didn’t place their Acacia Faction in his eyes.

“Good! Very good!” Ouyang Shenxiu began to sizzle with anger.

“Ho-!”

Purple flames completely wrapped around Ouyang Shenxiu. Suddenly, it wasn't just his sword, but his entire body was wrapped in amethyst crystal.

The so-called three moves that Ouyang Shenxiu had settled upon earlier had already been completely abandoned. He now only desired to cause severe harm to Lin Ming, otherwise he would never be able to release this hatred that festered in his heart.

“Die!”

Ouyang Shenxiu slashed out with his sword. The space around Lin Ming suddenly tightened, collapsing.

Lin Ming was calm as usual. The Purple Comet Spear in his hands was like a whip as it fiercely slashed out. Because of its extreme speed, even the spear shaft bent. The spearpoint cut through the air, causing a sharp howl that pierced the ears.

Peng!

Spear and sword collided. A strange vibrating power penetrated through the amethyst sword and into Ouyang Shenxiu's body, causing his entire body to shake.

“This boy has such a strange attack skill!”

Ouyang Shenxiu was darkly amazed. But, although this power of vibration was strange, he was still barely able to melt it away once

it entered his body.

The collision of the two became increasingly intense. Spear light and sword energy haphazardly intertwined together. Lin Ming's spear had the Concept of Wind fused into it, and his spear shadow melted into the wind. The wind itself became his spear, overwhelming and with no gaps!

Bang bang bang!

The roiling true essence swirled into a giant storm, completely crushing the ground. Within the lake waters around the main island, the strong gales and intense true essence caused massive columns of water to rise into the air. Dozens of columns of water soared into the air, turning into giant waterspouts that hung in the sky, slowly being dragged into the massive storm.

All of the surrounding martial artists could only look on in helplessness and awe. Against such a terrifying fight, let alone taking any of these blows, if they just walked a few steps closer, it was likely that they would be shredded to bits by this storm of true essence and immediately die!

Blood Flame Slash!

As Ouyang Shenxiu slashed out, the aura of his body suddenly changed. His entire body was enveloped in a bloody fog, and it was as if waves of blood were surging out from him. The intense impact of true essence created a tornado that swept up the countless broken shards of white marble from the floor.

Peng peng peng!

As this tornado of debris was thrown towards Lin Ming, it was also swept up by the azure true essence that Lin Ming released, continuously exploding in the air and becoming a fine white sand.

Lin Ming thrust out his spear. He had to take the offensive and finish this fight in the next few dozen breaths. Otherwise, the power from the Heretical God Force would soon exhaust itself!

“You want to exchange wounds? Dream on!”

The sword in Ouyang Shenxiu’s hand suddenly accelerated. His attack speed was significantly faster than Lin Ming’s!

A sword cut down onto Lin Ming’s chest. At this time, because of his lost blood essence, Ouyang Shenxiu had been driven to madness and desperately attacked.

Kacha!

Spear and sword locked together. Most of Ouyang Shenxiu’s sword attack was blocked by Lin Ming. However, most of the sword energy still cut towards Lin Ming, ripping open his clothes, slicing his chest, and causing blood to shoot out.

Ouyang Shenxiu’s smile didn’t even last an instant before it froze

on his face. Lin Ming simply ignored this chest injury and cut down with his spear towards Ouyang Shenxiu.

“What? He’s alright!?”

Ouyang Shenxiu hadn’t left any room for dodging after making his move. Lin Ming’s Purple Comet Spear was like the blade of a guillotine as it came towards him. He was struck by that spear and sent soaring back!

Bang!

Ouyang Shenxiu crashed into the floor. Within the ruined ground, another crater appeared. His mouth was already full of blood, several of his ribs were broken, and his organs were crushed. His face was pale white and his entire body was damaged all over. This battle was brutal beyond his imagination!

All of the current martial artists were stunned silly. Lin Ming had used his own body to forcefully withstand Ouyang Shenxiu’s sword energy? And then he had made a counterattack?

A single spear had sent Ouyang Shenxiu cratering into the ground. What kind of character was Ouyang Shenxiu? But he had actually been struck by a junior and sent slamming into the ground. A fight of this level was too terrifying!

Lin Ming’s own situation wasn’t too good. He had relied on the powerful defensive capabilities of his 65% completed Tempering

Marrow and withstood Ouyang Shenxiu's sword energy. But, his meridians had been damaged in many sections and his chest was already stained red with blood. The Heretical God Force could only last for about 10 more breaths of time!

Seeing Ouyang Shenxiu stand up, Lin Ming fiercely grit his teeth. He shot forwards, and the Thunder Soul and Flame Essence on his spear connected.

### Thunderfire Annihilation!

Ouyang Shenxiu's two eyes were bloodshot. He grabbed his sword with both hands, and all of that amethyst crystal completely manifested onto the blade of the sword. The absolute limit of the 'Divine Acacia Power's' seventh layer of strength transferred to the sword, slashing down at Lin Ming!

Bang!!!

In that moment, it was like a bloody sun rose within the center of the square. Ouyang Shenxiu's body was like a piece of broken straw as he was thrown backwards...

# Chapter 425 – Stones Dyed With Blood

---

Bang!!!

Ouyang Shenxiu fell into a pile of rubble, stirring up a large cloud of dust and dirt.

As the bright light from the explosion faded, the true essence shockwaves subsided. The lake was quiet, and even the wild, turbulent waves became gentle once again. On the main island, every building was completely razed to the ground, turned to crushed stones and tiles. There was now nothing left but a long stretch of ruins!

Pa ta!

A drop of bright fresh blood trickled down from the cold point of the Purple Comet Spear. As this drop of blood fell onto the ruins, it broke apart. In the utter silence of the square, this sound was incomparably clear.

Lin Ming stood within these ruins, his entire body dyed in blood. Part of this blood was from Ouyang Shenxiu, and part of it was from himself.

At this time, Lin Ming was like a Killing God that crawled out from an Ashura battlefield. All of the martial artists that looked at Lin Ming had a shine of fear and horror in their eyes. Even though the extreme Xiantian master Ouyang Shenxiu had emerged to stop Lin Ming, he was still beaten to the edge of death!

Ouyang Ming heaved a deep sigh of relief. In the face of someone like Lin Ming, he was completely paralyzed. Even Liu Xuan, who had grown up under the halo of being a genius, had a complex expression on his face. He now learned that there was no limit in this world; no matter how strong he was, there was always someone stronger. No one wanted to admit that they were a frog in a well. But now, he had no choice but to acknowledge the world outside of the well. He had discovered that the world outside of this well was much more broad and limitless than he could have ever imagined.

Ouyang Shenxiu lay waiting the ruins of the main island, half his body buried within the crushed stoned. Ouyang Shenxiu had long fallen unconscious. In comparison to the bloody Lin Ming who stood next to him, this left an extremely strong visual impact on all that saw this.

This strong visual impact, as well as the thick and frightening killing intent that still filled the air, caused everyone around to not dare to make even the smallest noise.

The entire square had fallen under an oppressive pall of silence. The tyrannical aura seemed thick enough to manifest into reality.

Pa ta!

Pa ta!

More and more blood dropped onto the ruins. As drop of blood

after drop of blood fell down, it formed a blossoming flower of blood atop the crushed stones.

Lin Ming's body swayed twice.

Peng!

The Purple Comet Spear struck the ground. Lin Ming supported himself by grabbing onto the spear shaft, finally coming to a halt. Even though he had consumed too much true essence and he was heavily injured, he still managed to stand firm.

“He’s reached his limit!” Ouyang Boxu narrowed his eyes as he stared at Lin Ming, finally relieved.

‘No matter how formidable you are, since you have reached your limit, there is nothing to fear from you!’

“Five Great Elders of the Acacia Faction combined to attack him, and even Ouyang Shenxiu fought him; it’s already a miracle that he could still stand at this point. But, there is no longer any need to fear him!” Ouyang Guang said to several other elders on the main island with a true essence sound transmission. To everyone present, it was obvious that Lin Ming had reached the end of the road.

Lin Ming raised his Purple Comet Spear and began to slowly move towards Ouyang Boyan. On the chilling point of his spear, a cold light flashed.

But at this moment, Ouyang Boyan's younger brother Ouyang Boxu was standing in front of him.

"What? This boy is even trying to kill my brother now? Is his brain filled with water? He is simply seeking death!"

With his longsword in hand, Ouyang Boxu's eyes flashed with a deep murderous intent. He wished that he could immediately kill Lin Ming. But in this situation, he didn't have the courage to do so.

"Lin Ming! If you take one step close, I will cut you down with my sword!" Ouyang Boxu shouted out with a dour expression.

His entire body's true essence was revolving to the limit. And beside him, even Ouyang Guang had once again taken out his longsword and was prepared to fight at any given moment.

Lin Ming was expressionless as if he hadn't heard anything at all. He continued to slowly walk and stumble towards Ouyang Boyan.

The corners of Ouyang Boxu's lips twitched. Ouyang Guang said, "Boxu, us three will attack together. Although we can't kill him, we can still severely injure him and ruin his blood essence and meridians. Even if we do so, Divine Phoenix Island won't say anything. After all, Lin Ming was the one who attacked first, and he also injured Boyan and the Sovereign's blood essence. If we damage his blood essence and meridians then that will be a perfectly justified matter; there is no reason that Divine Phoenix Island would punish us!"

“That’s right. At this time Divine Phoenix Island needs our hearts united in order to face the South Sea Demon Region. They would not dare to bully us like that, otherwise the already loose alliance will disperse and Divine Phoenix Island will suffer a major loss. We will damage Lin Ming’s blood essence today and have him pay the price for his rampant and flagrant actions!”

Ouyang Boxu devilishly smiled. ‘This Lin Ming is such a self-important idiot. He is already wounded with this miserable appearance, but he still wants to kill my brother. If he was smart and had just a bit of respect, he would have stopped here and I wouldn’t have had an excuse to harm him. But now, he can die!’

“Go!”

Ouyang Guang gave a loud shot. Ouyang Boxu led the way, rushing to the front, his sword slashing towards Lin Ming’s right arm.

“First I’ll take your arm!”

Ouyang Boxu’s lips curved up in a savage grin and his longsword whistled. Lin Ming faltered in his step, but still walked forwards.

This sword contained all of Ouyang Boxu’s potential! If Lin Ming’s arm was severed, he could still reattach it, but at that point the damage would have been done.

“Lin Ming!”

Behind Lin Ming, Qin Xingxuan screamed as she covered her mouth in absolute horror. Even Qin Ziya was pale. The zither in his spatial ring suddenly appeared in his hand. But, Qin Ziya was only at the early Xiantian realm. Against these three great senior Xiantian masters and even the middle Xiantian realm Ouyang Guang, Qin Ziya was limited in what he could do!

The thousands of people in the surroundings widened their eyes. For Ouyang Boxu to take advantage when someone was in such a helpless position was truly despicable, but this was also the best opportunity he would have. Lin Ming was a lamp that had run out of oil, just how would he be able to defend against this?

“Die!”

Ouyang Boxu’s longsword slashed down, a brilliant purple flame enveloping it.

In a split-second, Lin Ming’s eyes suddenly condensed. The phoenix flame mark between his eyebrows suddenly combusted in a fiery blaze!

Phoenix true blood, Nirvana Rebirth!

“Hoh!”

A clarion phoenix cry sounded out, directly impacting through

the heavens. From between Lin Ming's eyebrows, a powerful and dominant power of fire erupted. Phoenix true blood poured through the blood vessels of Lin Ming, causing his blood to boil

A phoenix was immortal and endless. Similarly, its bloodline was the same. It was able to bathe within the blazing fires of nirvana, and had the effect of being rebirthed even from the precipice of death!

Normally, when a martial artist burned their blood essence they could trade it for a powerful strength in return. But once blood essence was burned away, it was gone forever!

However, phoenix true blood was different – it itself was already capable of rising from the ashes of fire. Even if it were burned, it would not be reduced by the tiniest bit!

This was the effect of the Phoenix true blood, a power that was capable of defying the heavens themselves!

After this phoenix true blood poured into Lin Ming, half of his bodily wounds were restored in just a blink of an eye. As for his true essence that was nearly depleted, with the combustion of the phoenix true blood, it began to violently rise!

Lin Ming's eyes were cold, just like stars from quiet nine heavens. The forceful coldness of his vision pierced through the hearts of those who met his eyes.

As Lin Ming vision's touched Ouyang Boxu, Ouyang Boxu subconsciously froze for a moment. He felt as if he were being glared at by a catastrophic monster, and chills ran all over his body. He had an ominous foreboding feeling creep up his heart, but...

It was already too late!

Lin Ming shook the Purple Comet Spear in his hands, and the vigorous Fallen Star Flame combusted. Under the blessing of the Phoenix true blood, the flames became an increasingly deep and vibrant purple!

“Go die!”

Lin Ming's icy words were like an arctic wind that came from the endless abyss. His spear thrust out, flame howled, and the air trembled!

The shining flames condensed into a phantom of a phoenix, directly shooting straight towards Ouyang Boxu!

“Divine Phoenix Within the Heavens!”

This was shockingly a killing move that Lin Ming had learnt from the third layer of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’ within the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm. Its might was naturally inferior to that of Thunderfire Annihilation, but it was still more than enough to deal with the early Xiantian realm Ouyang Boxu!

“What!? How is this possible!??”

The Lin Ming who had been like dying embers had suddenly ignited in a burst of raging power. As Ouyang Boxu saw this with his own eyes, he felt a sense of intense panic overtake him. He couldn't believe what was happening in front of his own eyes. But in this critical moment, Ouyang Boxu no longer had time to reflect on the reasons behind it. As the blazing flames swept towards him, Ouyang Boyu's expression completely changed. He loudly shouted and then slashed out at the flaming phoenix!

Peng!

It was just an instant, but the purple flames on Ouyang Boxu's sword were completely swallowed by the flaming phoenix. And then, that flaming phoenix continued to soar towards Ouyang Boxu.

“What!?”

As Ouyang Boxu witnessed the flaming phoenix swallow his flames, he felt as if he had gone mad. He revolved his bodily true essence protection to the limit!

Chi chi chi!

There was only the sound of cracking, as if molten metal were being poured atop cold ice. Ouyang Boxu's protective true essence

melted in an instant, and the flames engulfed him, swirling around his body.

Ouyang Boxu sent out a miserable shriek.

At the same time, Lin Ming stabbed his spear through Ouyang Boxu's dantian and then twisted. As Ouyang Boxu's dantian was shattered, he immediately died on the spot.

All of the surrounding martial artists had fallen deathly silent, none of them were able to respond to this sudden change.

How was this possible?

Lin Ming, who had already spent all his energy, was actually able to suddenly erupt with strength to instantly kill Ouyang Boxu?

Lin Ming's spatial ring flashed and Ouyang Boxu's corpse was sucked into it. Ouyang Boxu's spatial ring wasn't able to be placed into the pocket dimension, so Lin Ming took that himself.

A single spear had killed Ouyang Boxu. At this time, Ouyang Guang and another Elder were halfway to Lin Ming, and they suddenly lagged as this saw this horrifying scene. Most of their momentum instantly dissipated.

Lin Ming didn't stop. His eyes flashed with a cold light and he took a step forwards, his spear thrusting towards Ouyang Guang!

Ouyang Guang had already lost a massive amount of true essence from his earlier fight, and had even been wounded. Although he was at the crest of the middle Xiantian realm, now his strength was at the lowest of the middle Xiantian realm masters!

His complexion completely changed. He now realized how terrifying and severe Lin Ming's killing intent was. This spear was not a sparring shot or a deterrent, it was a true killing strike!

If he could not block this, he would die!

In that instant, Ouyang Guang felt cold sweat trickle down his back.

Just then, a purple light flashed at his side. The Acacia Faction Elder who had attack together with him had abandoned all else and ran away!

The disciples of the Acacia Faction had never had much loyalty to begin with, they had always placed their own lives as their top priority in life. As this Elder saw Lin Ming lock onto Ouyang Guang, he immediately escaped. Compared to his life, honor was nothing!

“Damn!”

Ouyang Guang's eyes widened. However, he now had no choice but to face Lin Ming's spear!

“You’ve gone too far!”

Ouyang Guang’s sword potential turned. From the bottom up, he cut against Lin Ming’s Purple Comet Spear. However, as his sword cut against the spear, he felt a strange vibrating energy spread into his body from the spear. His arm shook, and the sword fell from his hand.

Ouyang Guang was shocked. At this time, Lin Ming’s spear swept out, the cold tip of the Purple Comet Spear carrying a billowing flame!

Peng!

Ouyang Guang’s sword slashed down on the flames of the Purple Comet Spear. However, a tiny wisp of purple Flame Essence split off from the flames and silently fell onto Ouyang Guang’s chest...

Puff –

The Fallen Star Flame was like a serpent that penetrated into Ouyang Guang’s body.

# Chapter 426 – Auspicious Sign of the Heavens

---

The corrosive Fallen Star Flame Flame Essence drilled straight through Ouyang Guang's stomach, piercing through his dantian and shooting out from behind!

Ouyang Guang grabbed onto the shaft of the Purple Come Spear. He slowly looked down at the hole in his stomach that was pouring out thick, black blood, his face colored with disbelief.

He extended his hand out, waving it in front of him as if he wanted to grab onto something. However, his eyes relaxed and dulled, and the light faded from them.

Ouyang Guang fell to his knees, and then softly plopped onto the floor.

So far, of the seven Elders and Sovereign from the Acacia Faction, some had died, some were severely wounded, and some had escaped; there were none left!

The entire main island was emptied, even Ouyang Ming had returned to a small island. Now, on the main island, the only one left standing was Lin Ming.

With his own strength, not even the seven Great Elders of the Acacia Faction had been able to stop him. Such a frightening strength caused all the surrounding martial artists to hold their

breath, afraid that they would attract the attention of this monster in human form.

Lin Ming took the Purple Comet Spear and walked in front of Ouyang Boyan. At this time, Ouyang Boyan only had a single breath of life left. He glanced at Lin Ming, but his eyes had already glazed over.

The Purple Comet Spear flashed with a cold light, and there was a light piercing sound as a gaping hole appeared in Ouyang Boyan's stomach, followed by a shower of blood.

All of the surrounding martial artists from small sects jumped, feeling faint at heart. Just a moment ago, this had been a lively and grand celebratory banquet. Ouyang Boyan had been filled with happiness and elation due to his breakthrough, but now, that happy man had been slaughtered in a way no different from a farm chicken!

Such a great contrast caused everyone to feel a deep sense of awe and dread.

Lin Ming placed Ouyang Boyan's corpse into his spatial ring. He wanted to verify something. Was a Xiantian martial artist's blood essence able to open the Magic Cube once again?

“Lin Ming! You’re alright!” Qin Xingxuan ran over to Lin Min and helped support him, her face filled with worry and concern. Lin Ming’s appearance was just too horrible at the moment. He was bruised all over, and his true essence had been overdrawn.

“I’m alright.” Lin Ming brightly smiled at Qin Xingxuan to reassure her at let her feel more at ease. He said, “Come on, let’s go home...”

.....

“Senior Master... Ouyang Boyan had died.”

In the back mountains of the Seven Profound Valleys, Shi Zongtian stood outside of a cave mansion, his face solemn.

As the Seven Profound Valleys’ Valley Master, the only one that Shi Zongtian would refer to with such respect would be the Highest Elder of the Seven Profound Valleys, Jiang Huan.

Jiang Huan was now 500 years old. He had been stranded at the early Revolving Core realm, and was reaching the end of his life. In these past many years, he had gone into closed seclusion.

The reason that Jiang Huan was in seclusion was not because he wanted to break past the early Revolving Core realm; he was well aware that his life was nearly exhausted, and breaking through was nothing but a wild dream. Jiang Huan had used this method of seclusion in order to delay the embers of his flickering life from fading. He greatly hoped that he would be able to maintain his feeble existence and linger on in the world until the day that Jiang Baoyun made a breakthrough to the extreme Xiantian realm.

Only such a super powerhouse like that would be able to guarantee the stability of the Seven Profound Valleys.

Therefore in these past years, regardless of any matter, Jiang Huan rarely left his cave mansion, and that why was rumors had been passed along in the smaller sects that Jiang Huan was in life or death closed door seclusion.

“I know...”

As Jiang Huan slowly spoke, his voice had a faint dying energy.

In fact, Jiang Huan had already been made aware of the situation ever since Lin Ming had broken into the Seven Profound Valleys, and was very clear on the entire process of what had happened.

Shi Zongtian hesitated and said, “Should I go and speak with Lin Ming?”

Although the Sword Faction and Acacia Faction had many disagreements, and even many areas in which they were complete and polar opposites, they were still in the same sect. Lin Ming had killed one after another within the Acacia Faction, and this would ruin their Sword Faction’s reputation too. If this spread out, then others would say that the Seven Profound Valleys had been invaded by a 20-something year old baby, and no one dared to even admonish him.

Jiang Huang said, “There’s no point in you going. Since Lin Ming

came to the Seven Profound Valleys, he naturally has something to rely on. If it's as you said and Lin Ming truly does have a reason to take revenge, then Ouyang Boyan wouldn't have sat idly by. I thought that he would rely on the Acacia Faction and pay off Lin Ming with some high price, but I never thought that he would underestimate Lin Ming's strength to this degree. In truth, it wasn't just him who underestimated Lin Ming, but also me. I never would have dreamed that Lin Ming's strength was already formidable to this degree!"

Shi Zongtian listened silently, not speaking. He had a certain understanding of Lin Ming's personality. Even if he went, he would just lose face in the end no matter what he did. If that was the case, then he might as well not go. Not just that, but Lin Ming also came here riding a Vermillion Bird. The Vermillion Bird represented Divine Phoenix Island and wouldn't recklessly attack the Seven Profound Valleys, but it was still a form of deterrence.

Thinking things over, Shi Zongtian sighed. Finally, he decided not to involve himself with this matter. Everything would be settled by Lin Ming and the Acacia Faction.

.....

On the highest peak of the Acacia Faction, a resonant phoenix cry echoed through the heavens. The Vermillion Bird shot into the sky. Nobody dared to stop Lin Ming. In the view of the surrounding martial artists, Lin Ming had forced his way into the Acacia Faction and killed several of their Great Elders. But, the other six factions of the Seven Profound Valleys hadn't even appeared, and Lin Ming had cockily sauntered his way out.

The banquet naturally couldn't continue. The martial artists from the small sects quickly excused themselves and left. After the seven Great Elders had been completely wasted by Lin Ming alone, the one with the highest status left on scene was Ouyang Ming.

The martial artists quickly spoke their farewells to Ouyang Ming. Ouyang Ming ruefully smiled, he never thought that the celebratory banquet the Acacia Faction held today would have such a result.

Ouyang Ming was no longer inclined to think about Lin Ming. He and Lin Ming were destined to follow different paths and tread on different worlds. He wouldn't take Lin Ming as his goal in life; instead, he would just believe that Lin Ming no longer existed.

The wind howled.

Lin Ming, Qin Xingxuan, and Qin Ziya all stood atop the Vermillion Bird. They had already left the range of the Seven Profound Valleys' mountains.

Lin Ming said, "Martial House Master Qin, what are you planning to do in the future?"

Qin Ziya thought for a moment and then said, "I will stay in the Seven Profound Valleys in the future. There were already many conflicts between the Zither Faction and the Acacia Faction. Although I have offended the Acacia Faction this time, it won't affect me much."

“Martial House Master Qin, how about switching sects? For instance, joining Divine Phoenix Island?”

“Divine Phoenix Island... consider it finished. In my life, I pursue the zither with my heart and soul. I can only do this within the Zither Faction, Divine Phoenix Island does not suit me.”

Lin Ming nodded. What Qin Ziya said was right. He had spent half his life cultivating the zither, it was impossible for him to branch out and practice other cultivation methods again.

“Then, I must separate with Martial House Master Qin. When I was stranded within the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, it was all thanks to Martial House Master Qin that Xingxuan remained safe for as long as she did. I, Lin Ming, will engrave this kindness onto my mind.”

Qin Ziya laughed and said, “If it wasn’t for you, I would never have stepped into the Xiantian realm. If we are speaking of kindnesses, then yours is greater than mine. This time in helping Miss Qin, the truth is that I didn’t play much of a role, I could only do as much as I could in order to not frustrate my thoughts.”

To those from the Zither Faction and Sword Faction who were mostly honest and held a greater value towards integrity, they would never feel comfortable if they owed anyone anything. Only when they returned the favor would they feel at peace. So in general, these individuals didn’t often owe favors to others.

“Lin Ming, this is where we part. I bid you farewell, take care of yourself.” Qin Ziya waved his sleeves, and then leapt down from the Vermillion Bird. His white clothing quickly vanished within the strong heavenly winds.

Lin Ming watched as Qin Ziya’s figure disappeared. He cupped his fists across his chest and said, “Martial House Master Qin, please take care...”

“Lin Ming... where will we go to?” Qin Xingxuan asked as she stood beside Lin Ming.

She had already prepared to follow Lin Ming to the edges of heaven and the ends of the earth.

“First we’ll go home, and then we’ll go to Divine Phoenix Island. You can cultivate within Divine Phoenix Island.”

“Mm, then let’s do as you say.” Qin Xingxuan bit her lips, feeling incomparably at peace. With Lin Ming, she no longer worried about anything at all.

.....

Sky Fortune Kingdom was several hundred thousand miles away from the Seven Profound Valleys. Transferring news was often a very slow and arduous process. In order to activate a sound transmission array once, it required a great amount of true essence stones, and would also wear down the limited integrity of the array

formation, shortening its life.

In normal circumstances, the current Seven Profound Martial House Master who was also Ouyang Boyan's disciple would only make a report to Ouyang Boyan once a month. Now that Ouyang Boyan had died, there was no longer anyone to manage this chess piece he had left within Sky Fortune Kingdom.

In fact, besides Ouyang Boyan, not many people knew that Yang Zhen and this cloaked man were followers of Ouyang Boyan. These people were on a very low level. The Acacia Faction Elders naturally wouldn't bother with them.

The news of single-handedly killing his way into the Acacia Faction and wrecking them hadn't yet spread out. Before the second-grade sect disciples had returned to their sect, Lin Ming had already arrived back at Sky Fortune Kingdom. With the Vermillion Bird's astoundingly extreme speed along with the use of two transmission arrays, Lin Ming had managed to return to Sky Fortune Kingdom in a single day and night.

On this day, all of Qin Xingxuan's anxieties and fears had been clearly seen by Lin Ming's eyes. The Qin Family members' lives were all at stake, so of course Qin Xingxuan was nervous.

It was an ordinary morning in Sky Fortune City. The sun had just risen, and the fresh and bright sunlight had just started spreading throughout the city. The common peasant workers held their hoes across their shoulders as they headed to the fields outside the city to farm. Merchants sold their wares in their shops. At this moment, a bright red light flashed on the horizon. From afar, it

was like a massive group of flames was burning the air.

This flame was at first very small, but it began to grow at an alarming speed. Everyone quickly realized that this wasn't a group of flames, but rather a fiery bird!

Everyone couldn't help but stop whatever work they were doing and stare at the sky, dazed.

A resounding phoenix cry spread through the horizon. The massive Vermillion Bird with its 100 foot wingspan cut across the limitless blue sky!

All of Sky Fortune City's residents were shocked!

“Phoenix!”

“Heavens! Is that a phoenix!?”

“Am I dreaming?”

To mortals, a phoenix was an existence that they had only heard about in ancient stories and legends. In the legends, when an emperor had united the dynasty and performed a great deed, a phoenix would appear unto the world; this was the so-called auspicious sign of the heavens.

“The phoenix is flying to the Royal Palace!”

With that, people quickly came to their senses. This must be related to the great deeds of the newly crowned emperor!

Thinking of this, everyone quickly kneeled on the ground, prostrating themselves in worship as they stared at this phoenix in the sky.

At this time, in the vast grand hall of Sky Fortune City's Royal Palace, Yang Zhen was meeting his court. Within 30 days of ascending the throne, he had summoned the representatives of the difference provinces and was to meet with them.

Under the grand podium, hundreds of leaders and officials from the various provinces were kneeling. Yang Zhen was sitting grandly above them. At this moment, he heard a shrill cry as someone entered...

A court eunuch burst into the grand hall, a great smile on his face as he shouted, "Emperor! This is a great occasion, a great occasion! An auspicious sign of the heavens has come! An auspicious sign of the heavens!"

# Chapter 427 – Changing Heavens

---

All of the officials and officers looked over. Their faces were filled with surprise as they saw this fat eunuch that looked like a giant meatball barge into the palace's grand hall.

After attracting everyone's attention to himself, the middle-aged eunuch seemed to notice that and began to wave to everyone as he happily reported such a wonderful event.

He coughed to clear his throat, and then the middle-aged eunuch said, "Emperor! An auspicious heavenly sign has arrived! A phoenix has come!"

"Mm? Phoenix?" Yang Zhen was startled, and then a joyous smile immediately crossed his face. "Really?"

Just as Yang Zhen asked that, there was suddenly a resounding phoenix cry from overhead. All of the officials and officers were startled. Could it be? Was that actually a phoenix flying overhead?

Everyone quickly ran out of the grand hall, not daring to believe unless they could verify this with their own eyes. They ran out and were incomparably shocked when they saw a massive phoenix with a 100 foot wingspan gently floating in midair. And on the back of that phoenix were several immortal beings.

The wind whistled and flames howled around them. Such an auspicious event caused everyone's eyes to go round like moons; this was a scene that had only ever been described in ancient

legends.

Yang Zhen was euphoric. He had usurped the throne, forced his father to abdicate the throne, and had even placed his elder brother under house arrest. None of these were glorious actions, but now that an almighty phoenix had arrived, this was the perfect chance for him to restore his honor.

As he was about to bow to the two immortals on the phoenix and introduce himself, at this moment, the bright smile on his face suddenly froze.

As he saw the young man and woman on top of that phoenix, Yang Zhen's face went from a disbelieving happiness to abject horror!

“Lin Ming! Qin Xingxuan!”

Lin Ming moved, stepping on the wind and slowly falling from the sky. A faint aura emanated from him. Combined with the phoenix behind him that burned with brilliant radiant flames, this image was too impactful. Everyone else couldn't help but fall to their knees in worship.

Yang Zhang was already afraid, but now he was frightened out of his mind. How was this possible? Wasn't Lin Ming already dead?

“Lin... Mister Lin...” Yang Zhen stuttered, “You... you're alive. I'm so excited that I can... see you... again...”

Yang Zhen's entire body was in a cold sweat. In just a few words, sweat had already begun to drip down his fingertips.

Besides Yang Zhen, there were a few officials that recognized Lin Ming from a banquet a long time ago, when he had displayed his amazing movement techniques. They had a very high status within Sky Fortune Kingdom, and they had also heard many things concerning Lin Ming. Thus, they deeply understood just what Lin Ming's status was!

Lin Ming sarcastically looked at Yang Zhen, "Excited? Yang Zhen, how come I can see you shaking?"

Lin Ming's words shocked everyone present, including all the officials and ministers. Most of those present didn't recognize Lin Ming. To them, the world that Lin Ming lived in was just too distant a reality. In their minds, the emperor was the heavens, a nigh unreachable existence.

Just who was this person? He spoke to the emperor directly using his full name, and it was also obvious that the emperor feared him!

After Yang Zhen had ascended to the throne, he had launched a massive campaign to clear out all the past officials, making everyone feel insecure of their own position. Even the legendary and renowned Marshal Qin Xiao had been placed under house arrest; who else still dared to oppose Yang Zhen? With just a few words from Yang Zhen, their entire families would be beheaded and their fortunes taken!

And yet, this cold-blooded and heartless emperor was at the moment frightened to the point that he was dripping sweat?

“Mister Lin... I beg you, spare my life. I was confused. The new Seven Profound Martial House master tricked me, and Ouyang Boyan forced me to do what I did. I can be your most faithful servant. I can even testify against Ouyang Boyan on your behalf if you give me the chance to do so...” Yang Zhen said with a true essence sound transmission. This year his cultivation had managed to reach the Altering Muscle stage, and he was able to use this skill.

Lin Ming sneered, “Ouyang Boyan has been slain by my hand. If you want to testify against him, then you can do so in hell!”

“Wh... what?” Yang Zhen uttered in a daze. Ouyang Boyan had been killed by Lin Ming!?

Ca!

An azure light flashed, and Yang Zhen’s expression was forever frozen in this dazed look. A thread of azure true essence had been injected into his heart, directly bursting it. Yang Zhen had died on the spot.

Plop!

Yang Zhen slumped to the ground. After his heart burst open, blood began to flow out from his nose and mouth.

“Emperor... Emperor!” The middle-aged eunuch was horrified, his face turning white.

After Yang Zhen suddenly died, the Royal Palace was in chaos. Everyone was terrified, falling to the ground on their knees, begging as their hands trembled. All of the officials looked as though they had lost their souls. In just a breath of time, the emperor had been killed in front of everyone!

Some officials who knew a bit more of what was happening fell silent. They understood one thing, and that was that the heavens would change.

Yang Lin would ascend to the newly emptied throne, and Qin Xiao would be restored to his great position and authority. All of those who assisted Yang Zhen in clearing out the old guard would be demoted and cast away, or perhaps, maybe their entire families would be slaughtered.

This was the brutality of a struggle for authority. But in front of absolute power, any authority paled in comparison.

After Lin Ming killed Yang Zhen, he didn’t even bother to say anything to the chaotic crowds of people at the Royal Palace. He hopped onto Fireshine and rode non-stop to the Seven Profound Martial House.

The Seven Profound Martial House was located at Sky Fortune City’s Zhou Mountains. This distance of 10 miles was just a blink of

an eye to the extreme speed of a Vermillion Bird!

As he spread his sense down, Lin Ming instantly located the current Seven Profound Martial House Master that Yang Zhen had spoken of. Within the entire Martial House, he was the only half-step Xiantian martial artist.

Bang!

The main hall fiercely shook. The cloaked man that was cultivating in seclusion was suddenly startled, he jumped out from his quiet room!

“Who is it? Who dares to force their way into my Seven Profound Martial House!?” The cloaked man was furious. Then, he froze as he saw the massive Vermillion Bird and the two individuals that stood on it.

Lin Ming! Qin Xingxuan!

Not only did the cloaked man see Lin Ming, but many of the disciples of the Seven Profound Martial House saw him. With such a giant Vermillion Bird flying into the Seven Profound Martial House, it was difficult to not notice this.

The disciples that had entered into the Seven Profound Martial House with Lin Ming hadn’t graduated yet. As they saw Lin Ming atop the Vermillion Bird, they were stunned.

“Is that person... Senior-apprentice Brother Lin?”

To the disciples of the Seven Profound Martial House, Lin Ming was a fable, a living legend that they worshipped. After he stayed at the Seven Profound Martial House for just half a year, he had become the champion of the Seven Profound Valleys’ Total Faction Martial Meeting! It was like he was a hero from the myths!

Afterwards, they had heard that he had been personally selected by some large sect and had also become that sect’s top disciple.

Without a doubt, Lin Ming would become a Xiantian master in the future. To the disciples of the Seven Profound Martial House, a Xiantian master was also a character only heard of in legends.

There were many new disciples that had heard of Lin Ming’s great name even before they had joined the Seven Profound Martial House. They dreamt that one day they would become an awe-inspiring powerhouse like Lin Ming.

“It really looks like him. And behind him... is that... Senior-apprentice Sister Qin?”

“This... how is this possible? Wasn’t it said that Senior-apprentice Brother Lin died? Not just that... but what are they riding? Is that a phoenix?”

“Senior-apprentice Brother Lin’s cultivation is...”

Several Viscera Training stage youths stared with wide eyes, but they still couldn't see Lin Ming's current cultivation!

For a Viscera Training stage martial artist to not be able to see someone's cultivation, that could only mean that they were at least at the late Pulse Condensation period, or even the peak Pulse Condensation period!

"Senior-apprentice Brother Lin has already broken through to the peak Pulse Condensation period? That's impossible!"

"Senior-apprentice Brother Lin is indeed powerful, he's so fierce! 17 years old and yet he is at the peak Pulse Condensation period. In the future he'll become a Xiantian master!"

"I wonder why Senior-apprentice Brother Lin came back to the Seven Profound Martial House? Does had have something he needs to speak with the Martial House Master about? Could it be about the next Total Faction Martial Meeting!?" As soon as someone mentioned the Total Faction Martial Meeting, everyone – especially the younger disciples – became giddy with excitement.

As they were discussing this, Wang Yanfeng was silently gazing at Lin Ming in the sky, his eyes shining.

He wasn't at the peak Pulse Condensation period, but at the late Houtian realm... Wang Yanfeng gasped and then clenched his fists. Not too long ago, he had participated in the Seven Profound Martial House entrance examination with Lin Ming. At that time there had been a fierce battle for first place. But now, the difference

between them was like clouds and mud.

.....

“Who are you? Why have you come here?” The cloaked man’s expression changed. These past years, he had been travelling the world for his own pleasure and hadn’t been at the Total Faction Martial Meeting. Naturally, he wouldn’t know what Lin Ming looked like.

Although Lin Ming’s cultivation was inferior to his, he had a faint sense that this youth in front of him was a terrifying being!

“Are you the current Seven Profound Martial House Master?” Lin Ming blankly asked.

The cloaked man frowned. He faintly felt that Lin Ming came here with ill intent, but there was no way to deny this. He nodded his head and said, “I am!”

“Oh really...” Lin Ming coldly smiled. He heard from Qin Xingxuan that Yang Zhen had used the support of the current Martial House Master in order to successfully ascend to the throne. Afterwards, when the campaign had been launched to purge the old officials, Qin Xiao had been captured without a fight because of this cloaked man.

“Then... it’s not an injustice for you to die...” Lin Ming stretched out his palm, a purple arc of thunder flashed out!

“Humph!” After he sensed Lin Ming’s ill intent, the cloaked man was already on high alert. He coldly snorted and then drew out the longsword from its sheath, his entire body boiling with purple flames!

A sword cut down on the purple thunder. But as soon as the longsword touched the purple thunder, the purple flames that enveloped the sword were instantly scattered by the power of thunder!

Siii –

A finger-long arc of purple electricity sunk into the cloaked man’s body, and all of his organs instantly blew up!

The cloaked man vomited out a massive amount of blood, and then fell down from the roof of the main hall.

Peng!

The cloaked man crashed into the ground, his blood spattering all over the floor!

In that instant, all of the Seven Profound Martial House disciples were frightened. They couldn’t believe their own eyes as they looked at the dead cloaked man, their eyes completely round.

What was this all about?

Lin Ming had instantly killed the new Martial House Master?

The purple light had just flashed. Although it was fast, it still left behind an afterimage in the eyes of everyone present. Not just that, but the cloaked man had also used his sword in a counterattack. But still, in that flash, the cloaked man had suddenly died!

The new Martial House Master whose cultivation was at a half-step Xiantian, and who was no weaker than the old Martial House Master Qin Ziya, was actually killed in an instant?

How was this possible?

And... why did Lin Ming do this?

The entire Seven Profound Martial House was buzzing with noise.

Wang Yanfeng also didn't fully understand what was happening. But at this moment, he saw a white light flying towards him – it was a porcelain bottle. He subconsciously reached out his hand to grab it, and as soon as he glanced at it, he saw that it was a bottle of pills.

A sound echoed near Wang Yanfeng's ears. "These are pills for a Pulse Condensation period martial artist. The Seven Profound

Valleys will soon send a new Martial House Master. Farewell Wang Yanfeng! If it is in our fates, we shall meet again!"

After Lin Ming sent his message, he jumped onto the Vermillion Bird's back. The Vermillion Bird shot up into the sky and quickly vanished into the endless sea of clouds.

Wang Yanfeng held the bottle of pills in his hand. He gazed at the Vermillion Bird as it faded into the foggy skies above the Zhou Mountains. For a time, he stood there, absently staring into the skies...

.....

"Lin Ming, do you know that young man?" Qin Xingxuan asked from atop the Vermillion Bird.

"Not really, I just found that he has a firm heart of martial arts so I'm giving him a hand." Lin Ming thoughtlessly said. If one didn't have resources, it would be difficult to practice to the upper reaches of martial arts. To reach the highest boundaries was simply too difficult. Whether it was Wang Yanfeng's heart of martial arts or his talent, both were adequate. If he were to waste too much time because of his lack of resources, that would be too pitiful.

"Lin Ming, where are we going now?"

"We'll go to your family." Lin Ming smiled at Qin Xingxuan. On

the trip here, he hadn't had the chance to study the Magic Cube. He would go to the Qin Mansion and take a rest there. In the meantime, he would be able to confirm his suspicions about the Magic Cube.

# **Chapter 428 – Opening the Magic Cube Again**

---

Sky Fortune City, Marshal Quarters –

The Marshal Quarters had been surrounded for over a month by the army, and not even servants were allowed to leave. But now, within a quarter of an hour of Yang Zhen's death, those officials that had realized the vast changes that were about to sweep through the nation instantly lifted the order of house arrest for Qin Xiao.

Undoubtedly, Crown Prince Yang Lin would make a return and ascend to the throne. As for Qin Xiao, he would be restored to his position as one of the highest officials, and his status would be even more terrifying than it was in the past.

During this time, anyone who didn't try to curry favor with these two would be fools.

Qin Xiao was surrounded by many officials that had come to the Marshal Quarters. They discussed plans to pave the way for a smoother future.

Even those who accompanied Qin Xiao received a high level of respect. Even nobles dared not to disrespect them. These nobles constantly referred to them as ‘little brother’ or ‘old master’ in case they be seen as not paying their due respects.

Especially those nobles that had defected to Yang Zhen's side before. They were all in absolute fear, and they all wished that they could cut out their hearts and let Qin Xiao know the depths of their newfound loyalty.

It had to be known that in a struggle for authority, the winning side would often engage in a bloody purge. As for all those that had followed Yang Zhen, they might also be exterminated.

In this situation, how could they not be afraid? They all wished to take Qin Xiao as their own father and venerate him in the same way.

As Qin Xiao and the group of nobles that followed him entered past the gates of the Qin residence, they saw a massive Vermillion Bird fly down onto the courtyard. Its brilliant red feathers burned with radiant flames as it sent out a pulsing aura; all of the nobles' throats twitched as they stared at this magnificent creature.

"Master! Master! Mister Lin has brought the Young Miss back, they are waiting for you in the rear courtyard." A middle-aged steward said.

"Xingxuan..." Qin Xiao shook, and his heart filled with a surge of emotion. He thought that he would never have the chance to see his precious granddaughter ever again. But who knew that in just one night, the situation would change so much.

Qin Xiao followed the steward to the rear courtyard. The other nobles stayed back. They were aware of their own status. What

kind of existence was Lin Ming? How could they possibly have the qualifications to see him? To someone like Lin Ming, nobles, royalty, or even the emperor himself were nothing but clouds of smoke, merely meaningless existences.

Therefore these people very casually greeted the housekeeper and sat down in the lobby, drinking tea and chatting with each other.

.....

“Grandfather!”

As soon as Qin Xiao entered the rear courtyard. Qin Xingxuan gave a loud cry and threw herself into Qin Xiao’s arms. She had anxiously worried over her grandfather’s condition for over a month. Now that she saw her grandfather safe and unharmed, Qin Xingxuan couldn’t suppress all the pain and worry she had been keeping down until now; tears flowed down her cheeks like strings of crystal beads.

“Grandfather is alright.” Qin Xiao patted Qin Xingxuan on the back. At this age, Qin Xiao had already lived through many great storms. In this world, there was very little that could cause Qin Xiao to feel great sorrow or great happiness. Now, what Qin Xiao worried about was only the legacy of his Qin Family, as well as his most precious children and grandchildren.

Qin Xiao looked at Qin Xingxuan, his eyes full of grandfatherly love. To have such an outstanding granddaughter was truly the

blessing of the heavens.

Qin Xiao glanced at Lin Ming. Towards this amazing young man in front of him, Qin Xiao wasn't sure what to feel. Gratitude, happiness, fear, awe... all sorts of emotions intertwined in the same place. Qin Xiao didn't even know what he should call Lin Ming.

Before this, he had received the news that the current Seven Profound Martial House Master had already been slain by Lin Ming in a single instant.

The young and respectful youth in front of him was a man that even the Seven Profound Valleys' Valley Master had to pay three points of respect to! This was a level that had already surpassed Qin Xiao's understanding.

He hoped that he could urge Qin Xingxuan and Lin Ming to wed. But, this sort of matter wasn't something he could ask. He no longer had the ability to arrange or manage his granddaughter's life.

"Marshal Qin, please catch up with Xingxuan. I will leave first for a moment." Lin Ming bowed as a respectful junior would, and then left the room...

.....

Outside of the room, the middle-aged steward was waiting for

him.

“Mister Lin, there is someone waiting to see you.”

“See me? I thought I said I didn’t want to see anyone?” Lin Ming didn’t want to see the nobles of Sky Fortune City. All they wanted to do was to kiss up to him and shower him with gifts, he had no interest towards any of this.

“Well... she said she was an old acquaintance of yours.”

“Old acquaintance?” The first one Lin Ming thought of was Lan Yunyue. However, when he saw who it was he was a bit taken aback. The one waiting for him was a young, delicate looking girl who had an air of elegance.

This was... Bai Jingyun.

Bai Jingyun and Murong Zi were called the Seven Profound Proud Pair, and they were also top characters within the Seven Profound Martial House. Lin Ming and Bai Jingyun didn’t have much contact with each other, it was just that he had helped her make several inscription symbols for treasures before. Towards Bai Jingyun, Lin Ming didn’t have a deep impression, and had nearly forgotten who she was.

When Bai Jingyun saw Lin Ming, she faintly smiled and bowed, “Mister Lin.”

Lin Ming was a bit awkward at being called Mister Lin. He said, “Please refer to me as you used to. After all, we used to be fellow disciples.”

“Mm... then I’ll call you Brother Lin.” Bai Jingyun smiled. “To be honest, when I first saw Brother Lin enter the Seven Profound Martial House, I thought that Brother Lin had infinite potential to grow. But, I never thought that in just a few years, Brother Lin would have already reached this point...”

Bai Jingyun couldn’t help but see. The first time that Lin Ming had rushed into the Ten Thousand Killing Array, his rank had been lower than hers. But now, even the Seven Profound Martial House Master had been instantly killed by him.

This was simply like a dream.

“Mm, I’ve obtained some great opportunities. My luck has been too good.”

“Destiny is also a part of talent.” Bai Jingyun shook her head, and then looked unsure, as her eyes flashed with a strange light, “Brother Lin, may I ask you a question?”

“Please ask.”

Bai Jingyun hesitated, and then slowly asked, “A year and a half ago... were you the one... that killed Ouyang Dihua?”

There were only a few people within the entire Sky Fortune City that knew of the grudge between Lin Ming and Ouyang Dihua. Besides Yang Zhen, the cloaked man, and some others, no one else was aware.

People didn't even know that Yang Zhen had drawn relations with the cloaked man. They only assumed that Yang Zhen had gained the backing of some great figure within the Seven Profound Valleys. As for who it was, no one knew.

Bai Jingyun naturally didn't know. However, she was able to trace some clues and make a guess. For instance, in the past before Lin Ming had left the Sky Fortune Kingdom, he had his parents moved away. The new Martial House Master came from the Acacia Faction, Ouyang Boyan had once visited Sky Fortune Kingdom, and after news of Lin Ming's death spread, Yang Zhen began to move against the Qin Family...

This series of events were all related. Bai Jingyun managed to connect them, and therefore she had come to ask Lin Ming to verify this.

At this moment, Lin Ming didn't have any reason to hide it. He nodded and said, "I was the one who killed Ouyang Dihua."

After Bai Jingyun heard Lin Ming's words, she let out a long breath. Her eyes gently closed, and her eyelashes trembled.

The pressure that had been on her heart and mind for this past year and a half seemed to vanish. Although this matter was now

complete, and she had obtained a truth that had no significance behind it, she still felt tired.

As her eyes opened, Bai Jingyun was calm once again, “Thank you, Brother Lin...”

Lin Ming shook his head, “There is no need to thank me. The reason that I killed him was because he had the intention of killing me first.”

Humans were all different. In truth, the Acacia Faction was not so terrible to female disciples. If they could lay down their modesty and pride, then they would be able to obtain many things that they desired from the Acacia Faction. There were even many girls that only had ordinary talent, but were still considered beautiful, that were desperately trying to join the Acacia Faction in order to obtain wealth and longer youth.

Lin Ming sighed, and then took out a pair of pill bottles from his spatial ring. He said, “Senior-apprentice Sister Bai, of these pill bottles, one is for you. As for the other, could you pass it to Lan Yunyue if you see her? These medicines have very mild properties, and if you eat them carefully, it will guarantee that you step into the Pulse Condensation period...”

Bai Jingyun’s talent was considered good within the Seven Profound Martial House. As a martial artist, she also hoped that one day she would be able to break through to the Pulse Condensation period. But now, as she looked at these pill bottles, Bai Jingyun didn’t feel any joy. After experiencing a number of things, it was as if she no longer wished to pursue these things.

Bai Jingyun hesitated and then silently received the pair of pill bottles. She said, “Miss Lan has been managing her fabric shop in the northern end of town for the last few years. About Brother Lin returning, she is probably already aware...”

Bai Jingyun was implying that Lan Yunyue didn’t want to see Lin Ming. Now that things had changed between them, there was no longer any meaning in them seeing each other. It would just make things embarrassing for the both of them.

Lin Ming was silent, and then sighed in his heart. Perhaps these calm and peaceful days were much more suitable for Lan Yunyue... this bottle of pills that he gave to her could be considered the last of their karma. From now on, all that was between them would completely vanish into nothing...

After Lin Ming bid Bai Jingyun farewell, he returned to his room alone. He had already told the steward that no one was to disturb him, not even to deliver meals.

Like this, Lin Ming entered the ethereal martial intent and sat in meditation for three or four hours.

When he opened his eyes, it was already evening.

Lin Ming stood up and then took out a small jar from his spatial ring. There was a thick red liquid within this small jar; this was the blood essence that he had taken from Ouyang Boyan as well as Ouyang Boxu!

From the last time that Lin Ming had touched the Magic Cube with the blood essence of a Houtian master and opened it to today, it had been nearly two years.

In two years, Lin Ming's strength had reached the extreme Xiantian realm!

What he wanted to know was: could a Xiantian master's blood essence open the Magic Cube once more?

Lin Ming impatiently wanted to verify this hypothesis.

Lin Ming ruefully smiled and then shook his head, mocking himself, "My mind is too messy. This mentality isn't suitable for opening the Magic Cube..."

The more valuable something was, the more he needed his heart and mind to be at peace. Otherwise if his heart was spurred by greed, it might expose all sorts of flaws in his mind.

Currently, Lin Ming wasn't too desperate or desiring of the legacies within the Magic Cube. What he wanted the most was to explore the secrets of the Magic Cube. Where did it come from? Who created it? How was it made? What was it guiding him to do?

Lin Ming always felt that the Magic Cube was sentient. It was only that this Magic Cube seemed to stand at the height of all existence, and looked down on everything with indifferent disdain,

including even Lin Ming himself.

This so-called heartless to all of heaven and earth, taking all of existence as nothing but straw dogs; to the Magic Cube, it cared about nothing. It was indifferent to everything, and would stay this way despite any change to the world...

As Lin Ming's mood calmed down again, he stripped off his clothes, exposing a strange symbol on his left chest. This pattern was the mysterious inscription of the Magic Cube...

# Chapter 429 – Demon Emperor

---

Lin Ming took a deep breath. He had washed his hands, his face, burned incense, and had adjusted his own mindset so that there wasn't even the slightest trace of turbulent emotions.

Then he poured the blood essence onto his chest.

The crimson blood essence dripped down. At first there wasn't a reaction, but after a breath of time, there was a 'chi chi chi' sound. The blood essence seemed to be corroding, and was emitting a faint trace of blue smoke.

As a burning pain emitted from his chest area, Lin Ming furrowed his eyebrows. He felt his heart, and then released his sense to investigate the Magic Cube under his chest area that was releasing strange fluctuations of energy, hoping to find some clues.

After it went to sleep near Lin Ming's heart, the Magic Cube seemed to have disappeared. If it didn't reveal itself of its own initiative, Lin Ming would never have been able to sense it.

But now, as the Magic Cube absorbed the blood essence, Lin Ming was finally able to detect its existence.

However, right after, Lin Ming felt his spiritual sea tremble. The perception he released seemed as if it were being sucked into the Magic Cube. Against this powerful suction power, Lin Ming couldn't react in time; he simply wasn't able to offer any resistance.

In the next instant, Lin Ming's consciousness had arrived into a dark, jet black space that stretched infinitely outwards. It was as if he were floating in the starry sky.

He was extremely familiar with this space – this was the space within the Magic Cube.

Beside Lin Ming, dense mist floated all around him. Within this mist there were many shining lights. They slowly revolved around a giant foot-wide light sphere in the center, as if they were stars in heaven.

“I’m finally here.”

The second time it had been a Houtian martial artist’s blood essence that had opened the Magic Cube. The third time it had been a Xiantian master’s blood essence. The fourth time would probably require that of a Revolving Core master...

Lin Ming was sure that even if it was a Revolving Core master’s blood essence, it wouldn’t have much of an effect on the Magic Cube. In fact, this was most likely the Magic Cube finding a way to tell him that it needed the blood essence of powerhouses.

The giant soul shard light sphere in the center shined with a milky, soft light. The countless soul fragments around it were like sparkling crystal.

Although Lin Ming had arrived within the Magic Cube space, he still felt a bit of disappointment; even now, he didn't understand anything more about the Magic Cube.

As Lin Ming released his sense to touch upon all the soul fragments, he discovered to his surprise that not only was his soul force growing stronger with time, but also that he could feel the vague aura that the soul fragments released.

Some soul fragments were gentle, and others were overbearing. There were even those that had a faint hint of blood and devil arts.

This should be because of the cultivation methods that they had cultivated while they were alive.

The energy was extremely faint, Lin Ming could only roughly approximate. As he looked at the soul fragments, he did so very carefully. He couldn't guarantee beyond a doubt that all of these soul fragments were ownerless. There was a possibility that there were some soul fragments on which the spirit mark wasn't destroyed yet. If he selected one like that, he would be in a worst case situation. All of these Supreme Elders of the Realm of the Gods were earthshaking characters that dominated worlds before they died. Even if there was just the tiniest amount of leftover will within a soul fragment, there was no way that Lin Ming would be able to resist it.

Lin Ming had been in the Magic Cube space for a long time. He didn't dare to rashly release his sense everywhere, he passively sensed his surroundings. After some time, Lin Ming's eyes suddenly popped open. He turned around with an incredulous

expression as he watched a light red colored soul fragment slowly floating past him.

This soul fragment was only the size of a small nail and sparkled like a ruby crystal. As it slowly spun around through space, it left sprinkles of red light wherever it went.

Lin Ming paused, this feeling was...

Back when Lin Ming and Lei Mubai had fought, he had also felt a similar aura!

Netherworld Great Emperor?

Ancient Devil Tome?

Lin Ming hesitated. Then he stepped forwards, and a wisp of his true essence locked onto that soul fragment.

As he looked at the soul fragment that was bound by true essence, Lin Ming could clearly feel that it contained a bloody energy.

When Lin Ming had swallowed the Shattered Demon Heart Crystals, he had witnessed the great figure of the Netherworld Great Emperor's giant axe pointed at the sky, his feet firmly upon the ground. There had also been countless numbers of demons that surrounded him. Lin Ming's heart suddenly surged with an inexplicable desire to swallow this soul fragment. Just what would

happen if he did?

Lin Ming grit his teeth, and then reached out a hand to grab the red soul fragment.

Xiu!

As Lin Ming touched the soul fragment, it melted into a stream of light that submerged into his body.

Lin Ming's strength was far more formidable than it had been in the past. But, this soul fragment was also more formidable than any one he had absorbed before. As a countless amount of information emerged within Lin Ming's mind, his spiritual sea suddenly shook, and fuzzy scenes and sounds appeared in front of him.

Of these various demons he saw, there were also those that were etched upon the walls of the Ancient Phoenix Main Hall.

War... blood... battlefields...

Powerhouses waved their earth-shattering weapons in the air. Countless corpses flew back, burned into nothing but countless specks of ash. The yellow sandy ground was dyed completely red...

Faintly, Lin Ming could see a massive city hewn from rock. The buildings within this city were rough and looked wild, but it was filled with an uninhibited sense of power and beauty. And the

residents within this city were all the demons that Lin Ming had seen before. They were all over 10 feet tall, and some were even 20 feet tall.

“Giant Demon?”

Lin Ming’s mind echoed with these two words. After the chaos of fragmented memories was finally organized by Lin Ming, he finally understood that these demons were really just a human-like race!

Their bodies were wrapped in chains, and long horns and tusks came from their faces. They had fiery crimson hair that recklessly hung down. This was not unique to the Netherworld Great Emperor. In truth, they were a separate race – the Giant Demon race.

“So that’s how it was. The Netherworld Great Emperor was not a human to begin with. When I swallowed the Shattered Demon Heart Crystal and saw him slaughter countless demons with his great axe, it’s likely that the location was a gathering place of the Giant Demon race.

“And the red demon that I encountered during the last smelting trial of the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm was also a kind of Giant Demon...”

The puzzles that had plagued Lin Ming’s mind suddenly became much clearer.

“No wonder I was able to feel the same bloodline legacy of the Netherworld Great Emperor from Lei Mubai. I’m even able to sense the difference in this small red soul fragment. The reason is that it simply doesn’t originate from the bloodline of humanity, so it’s a bit more special.”

.....

As Lin Ming opened his eyes, he left the Magic Cube space. He opened the doors and walked out. The moon was bright in the sky, it was already late at night.

The night air was a bit humid. As a cold breeze wafted on his face, Lin Ming sobered up by a great deal. He rubbed his forehead and felt a deep, aching pain in his brain, as if it had slept for too long and his mind wasn’t cleared yet.

As Lin Ming suppressed this aching feeling, he carefully examined the memories he had acquired. Suddenly, Lin Ming was fiercely startled, “This is...”

### Great Desolate Blood Halberd!

Lin Ming was shocked. In the image in his mind, this weapon was 10 feet long, and the halberd shaft was as thick as an arm. This great and ominous halberd was a deep blood red all over!

This... this Supreme Elder of the Realm of the Gods was actually the first master of the Great Desolate Blood Halberd!

Lin Ming's mind was boggled.

The Great Desolate Blood Halberd had left behind endless legends. It was said that it was at least a medium-grade heaven-step treasure, or possibly even higher. This halberd had existed for 70-80 thousand years already. Because of the vast expanse of time, it was no longer possible to find out just who the first master of the weapon was. All of the masters that followed – including even the Peerless Emperor powerhouses – had an insufficient destiny and would be cursed to death by this ominous halberd!

This even included the Netherworld Great Emperor!

Lin Ming subconsciously took out the ancient Devil Tome from the spatial ring. This ancient Devil Tome was taken from Lei Mubai. After he read it, Lin Ming began to laugh and cry at the same time. It turned out that this ancient Devil Tome was actually a cultivation method that the Supreme Elder who had first owned the Great Desolate Blood Halberd had created himself, just before he left for the Realm of the Gods!

Such a coincidence could only be said to be the will of the heavens. It was probably because of all these vague connections that Lin Ming was able to sense that familiar energy coming from the blood red soul fragment.

“To think that one of the 10,000 powerhouses from the Realm of the Gods that had laid waste to the Verdant Feather Holy Lands was someone who had flown up from the Sky Spill Continent.”

“The first master of the Great Desolate Blood Halberd... 80,000 years ago, he was an Emperor powerhouse of Sky Spill Continent, titled the Demon Emperor! He had founded his own sixth-grade sect that lasted for over 16,000 years!”

Demon Emperor!

Anyone who dared to call themselves this was probably the top figure of the demonic path!

Because the memories were incomplete, it took a long time for Lin Ming to reorganize them. There were many bits and pieces of information; he simply was at a complete loss at many of these confusing scenes.

As Lin Ming slowly digested these memories, he looked through them. Within the memories of this Demon Emperor's soul fragment, most of them were memories of scenes that involved his participation in wars. There were countless scenes of slaughter and blood!

“This Demon Emperor is really bloodthirsty!

Lin Ming sighed. Although this soul fragment was larger than the last two, there were very few memories of cultivation methods. There were a few, but even those were mostly incomplete. As Lin Ming continued to organize the memories of the soul fragment, he was suddenly startled.

“Mm? This is...”

A halberd art?

Lin Ming's heart moved. In truth, the essence behind a spear and halberd was nearly the same. Spear skills could be used with a halberd, and halberd arts could be used with a spear!

What Lin Ming lacked the most now was spear skills. When he had fought a master of Golden Bell Mountain in a match, it had fully reflected a weakness of his, and that was that he lacked finesse and technique in his spear skills. If it wasn't for the blood of the True Dragon that had augmented his spear powers, Lin Ming would have undoubtedly lost to Xiao Chi in a battle of spear skills.

“This Giant Demon race mostly uses long weapons! Humans mostly used swords and sabers, but the Giant Demon race – maybe because of their height – are more familiar with long pole-type weapons. For instance, the Netherworld Great Emperor used a long handled great axe and the blood halberd. Lei Mubai also used a halberd. As for this Demon Emperor, he also used a halberd.”

And what was impressive was that this ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’ was one of the Demon Emperor’s ultimate law formulas. Not only did it contain halberd skills, but it also contained a cultivation method. Its power was simply enormous.

The ancient Devil Tome that Lei Mubai had cultivated was only a

tiny fraction of the full ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’.

What Lin Ming was apprehensive about was that cultivating the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’ was not easy. It required one to constantly kill, sucking up the enemy’s blood essence and accumulating one’s own murderous intent!

“Killing...” Lin Ming frowned. During these years that he had practiced martial arts, he hadn’t killed many. As for all those that he killed, they each had reasons to die and had simply walked the road of death.

When the Demon Emperor had practiced the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’, he had killed countless others in an absolute bloodthirsty frenzy, all in order to improve his own cultivation method. But Lin Ming could not do the same. He could not, and would not kill innocent people.

“This demon way martial arts seemed to have two different paths. There is the killing path along with the lustful path. The Netherworld Great Emperor had stepped upon both of these, but as for the Demon Emperor of 80,000 years ago, he had only walked the killing path!

“And the killing path is the only way left to me...”

...

# Chapter 430 – Returning to Divine Phoenix Island

---

As Sky Fortune City entered fall, the days began to be filled with a faint chill.

In the ninth month, Crown Prince Yang Lin ascended to the throne. The grand ceremony continued for a total of nine days. Before this, all of the officials that had been purged and were still living were once again restored to their former glory. They entered the palace again and again, being promoted continuously.

As for officials that had followed Yang Zhen, some were demoted and some were exiled. Even though Yang Lin was a naturally kind-hearted man, after becoming emperor he would also begin to gradually show a ruthless side.

In the middle of the ninth month, Lin Ming brought Qin Xingxuan back to his hometown of Green Mulberry City.

Before this, Yang Lin had already sent summons to meet Lin Ming's parents.

Yang Lin was clear that his life was protected and he would finally be able to ascend the throne all because of Lin Ming. Although this was a great graciousness of Lin Ming, there was no way that Yang Lin could return the favor. What he could offer Lin Ming were common things such as authority and money. However, these things no longer held any significance to Lin Ming.

However, Yang Lin was still a wise and smart character who knew the best way to do things in any situation. Since he couldn't offer Lin Ming anything he wanted, he would then give a title to Lin Ming's parents.

He titled Lin Ming's father as the Duke of Lu County with a scope of land over 500 miles wide. This Lu County also included Green Mulberry City within its borders. Henceforth, Green Mulberry City was the home grounds of the Lin Family.

As for Lin Ming's mother, she was titled as a first-class madame. Even Lin Xiaodong was given the title of a first-class viscount.

These titles were extraordinary. Whether it was a duke or a first-class madame, neither of them had official government power, but they were titles that were still only inferior to a prince or king, and were top characters among any noble circles.

These titles were also hereditary. Once titled, they would not be removed unless there was a major crime that was committed. Thus, the Royal Palace would not easily bestow these noble titles onto others. Besides times of great war or in the founding of the nation, they would almost never be given. If one thought that they could receive this title during times of peace, then that was simply nonsense.

It had to be known that the title of viscount within Green Mulberry City would include a 30 mile manor as well as 1000 servants.

As for the several great families of Green Mulberry City, besides the Zhu Family who had obtained some status because their daughter had become the empress concubine, the other family heads were not even second-rate barons. As for the commoners, the best among them could be considered the wealthy gentry of the countryside.

Between the common people and the nobility there was an insurmountable gap. The nobility represented the most honored positions. Although great merchant families were large and powerful, within the minds of the common people, their social status was inferior to nobles'.

Thus, to Lin Ming's parents, being able to receive a title and become a duke or a madame was simply a dream come true. This was an event worthy of a grand celebration, and would also bring great honor to their ancestors.

As Lin Ming saw the happy look on his parents' faces, he was deeply satisfied. He didn't think that such a common title of the mortal world would let his parents become this pleased. The last time that Lin Ming had come back, even the pills that he had given them that would let them extend their lives by a hundred years hadn't caused his parents to be so happy.

As Lin Ming's mother affectionately felt the imperial decree, her smile went from ear to ear. She decided that she would have a beautiful sandalwood box made and then place the imperial decree within. Later, when she passed onto the next world she would be able to raise her head high when she saw her ancestors. Lin Ming

wasn't sure whether or not to laugh or cry when he heard these ideas.

As Lin Mu happily spoke, the cry of a little baby was suddenly emitted from the west wing of the residence.

This baby was Lin Ming's little sister.

Lin Ming had been stranded within the Divine Phoenix Mystic for nearly a year. Under Qin Ziya's protection, Lin Ming's parents hadn't even heard the news of Lin Ming's death from the beginning to the end. They had lived an entire year happily in peace, and had even popped out a little sister for Lin Ming.

This could all be accredited to Lin Ming's pills. This couple that had worked hard for half a lifetime suddenly felt much younger. The wrinkles on their skin vanished, and their bodies constantly improved. Now, the husband and wife were no different from anyone else in their early thirties.

Lin Ming's little sister was only a few months old and was still nursing. Her name was Lin Xiaoge, and her nickname was Little Pigeon.

This little girl had surprisingly large eyes and wasn't afraid of strangers. As she saw Lin Ming, she stared at him with her bright black eyes shining, intently watching him.

Lin Ming was very fond of this cute baby. He took out a soul jade

pendant from his spatial ring and placed it around Lin Xiaoge's neck.

This little baby had arrived right on time. Lin Ming was worried that his parents would be lonely after he left, but now that Little Pigeon was here, that wouldn't be the case. Perhaps in the future there might also be another little brother or sister, and they would also be able to inherit the family title. As for Little Pigeon, she might marry into the Royal Palace and become an empress in the future. At that time, his parents should no longer have any regrets...

Lin Ming hadn't been planning on telling his parents what had happened this year, but after the couple had been home for a while, they learned what happened. After Lin Mu heard this news, she was frightened out of her mind.

Especially after she had heard that Lin Ming was soon leaving Sky Fortune Kingdom again, and this time it would be a very long time before he returned. Lin Mu's originally happy mood fell, and she didn't speak for an entire day.

She didn't know what Lin Ming's experiences were when he went out, but what she knew was that it would undoubtedly be dangerous. Not just that, but she wouldn't be able to see her son for several years. Lin Mu wasn't happy at all.

The only one who could make Lin Mu smile was Qin Xingxuan. Although Lin Ming was only friends with Qin Xingxuan, in Lin Mu's opinion, since Lin Ming had brought her back to his home, that was the same as bringing a woman back to meet the in-laws.

No matter how Lin Mu looked at it, she was very satisfied with this future wife. Qin Xingxuan had a good background, she was intelligent, kind, well-mannered, and also very beautiful.

Lin Mu made several insinuations, asking many times when Lin Ming would marry and produce some grandchildren that she could hold. Lin Ming didn't know whether to laugh or cry. She might as well wait for Little Pigeon to grow up and have some children herself.

A martial artist traveled throughout the world and had no fixed home. It was simply impossible for them to look after their own child. This was also the reason why most martial artists had children at a very late stage in their life. Normally only when they had reached the end of their potential and stabilized at whatever boundary they were at would they consider having children. Normally, a Revolving Core Supreme Elder wouldn't have children until they were at least a hundred years old.

Lin Ming lived at home quietly for half a month. During this time, he didn't cultivate much. Most of his time was spent accompanying his parents or teasing the Little Pigeon.

It was only late at night that Lin Ming would meditate over the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art' left from the Demon Emperor. The more he pondered it, the more incomparably profound he discovered this cultivation method was, and he also encountered many difficulties.

Finally, the day to depart arrived. Lin Ming had to return to Divine Phoenix Island, and Qin Xingxuan would follow him there.

As for his bonds with the Seven Profound Valleys, they could already be considered finished.

Next day, early morning –

The fall wind blew, the leaves were withered and yellow, and flocks of birds flew through the bright blue sky to the south. Lin Ming stood under the massive wings of Fireshine, all of his clothes flapping in the breeze blown by the flames.

Behind Lin Ming, Lin Mu covered her mouth, unable to help the tears streaming down her cheeks.

Lin Fu also sighed. He was proud to have a son like this, but to have a son like this also meant that his son was destined to not stay by their side. Otherwise, he would never be able to fly high.

“Father, Mother, take care!” Lin Ming knelt down and bowed his head to the ground three times. Then he jumped onto Fireshine’s back. Fireshine opened its massive wings and shot up into the sky with Lin Ming and Qin Xingxuan onboard.

The Vermillion Bird soared into the heavens. The wind howled, and flames dyed the skies red...

Those that walked the road of martial arts were doomed to be alone. They lived long lives, and it was impossible for them to spend their years together with their family.

This was also the reason why many Supreme Elders – such as the Sorcerer of the Southern Wilderness – would return to their homeland after many years and finish the causal bonds that they held with the world they once knew.

“Lin Ming, are we going straight to Divine Phoenix Island?” Qin Xingxuan asked from atop the Vermillion Bird.

“Yes, we’re going straight to Divine Phoenix Island!”

# Chapter 431 – No Choice Left

---

Divine Phoenix Island, back mountains, Vermillion Bird Palace –

Divine Phoenix Island's Third Elder, Mu Yanzhuo, strode out of the Vermillion Bird Palace, scowling.

“Third Elder!”

A pair of maids outside of the Vermillion Bird Palace bowed to Mu Yanzhuo.

Mu Yanzhuo only gave a light humph, not bothering to reply to them. As he stepped 100 feet away from the entrance of the main hall, Mu Yanzhuo waved his sleeves and then flew away.

Although there were no rules stating that one could not fly at the Vermilion Bird Palace's front square, Vermillion Bird Palace was still the palace of Mu Yuhuang, and also where the supreme power of the Vermillion Bird Faction lay. A normal person would only fly outside of the square and then walk in, but Mu Yanzhuo no longer bothered to pay attention to any manners or rules. The conversation he had with Mu Yuhuang just a while ago had left him very unhappy.

The Saintess engagement ceremony that he had proposed had been pushed back by Mu Yuhuang. She had found some random excuse to turn it down, and now it was extended indefinitely!

Hu!

A sound transmission talisman lit in front of Mu Yanzhuo; the one who had contacted him was Great Elder Mu Chihuo.

Mu Yanzhuo frowned. His relationship with the Great Elder was average. There were many complex power struggles within the intricate internal stage of Divine Phoenix Island. Mu Yanzhuo was the Third Elder, and represented a faction. As for Mu Chihuo, he also represented another faction.

Between these two great factions, there were many places in which they naturally conflicted. This had led to the relationship between Mu Yanzhuo and Mu Chihuo being discordant – this was unavoidable.

Mu Yanzhuo hesitated and then flew to the Fire Soul Palace where the Great Elder was waiting.

“Haha, Brother Yanzhuo, it’s been a while since we met each other like this. How have you been?” Outside of Fire Soul Palace, Mu Chihuo was wearing a long red robe as he waited there with a smile on his face.

“I thank Brother Chihuo for your concern. I’m fine.” Mu Yanzhuo lightly landed and then cupped his hands together in greetings.

“Fine? What fine, I’m afraid you’re not fine at all!” The Great

Elder said with a faint smile.

Mu Yanzhuo frowned, not refuting anything.

“Brother Yanzhuo, I know that you’ve worked very hard for Qingshu’s wedding. But if I could speak frankly, Brother Yanzhuo should just forget about this. It seems that Mu Yuhuang has already decided to have Mu Qianyu marry Lin Ming. Not only that, but looking at how close Mu Qianyu and Lin Ming are, they are both likely willing to agree to this marriage. It seems that Qingshu will have to make other plans in the future!”

Mu Chihuo’s words were harsh. Mu Yanzhuo was very sullen. He already knew this, but he was still having trouble accepting this truth.

Mu Chihuo smiled and said, “Brother Yanzhuo is a sensible man. Before, there really were some unpleasant problems between us, but in the end, we are both surnamed Mu. Within the last 3000 years of Divine Phoenix Island, there have been many disciples with different last names that have joined, but in the end they aren’t Elders with the same surname. I’m afraid that in the future, Lin Ming will continue to progress and will become an Elder! Lin Ming’s status is becoming more and more important. In the future, if he marries Mu Qianyu, he might even become the Island Master of Divine Phoenix Island.”

Mu Yanzhuo said, “In these last 3000 years, there has never been someone whose last name was not Mu who became the Island Master. This is basically no different from handing Divine Phoenix Island to others. The Council of Elders would never agree to this;

who could guarantee that an outsider wouldn't be harboring evil intentions?"

Divine Phoenix Island was a sect, but in truth they took bloodline heritage very importantly. Most of those on the island had the last name Mu, and it was very similar to a family clan.

A family clan would never hand over the position of family head to an outsider. Therefore, Divine Phoenix Island's Elders would also not accept someone with a different last name becoming the Island Master.

"Hehe, that's not necessarily true. Mu Fengxian very much favors this Lin Ming, and Mu Yuhuang also places a great deal of faith in him too. Not only that, but Lin Ming's potential is simply too terrifying. Brother Yanzhuo may not know, but this time Lin Ming forced his way into the Seven Profound Valleys' Acacia Faction and fought seven or eight Elders of the Acacia Faction by himself. He even defeated the extreme Xiantian Acacia Faction Sovereign!"

"What!?" Mu Yanzhuo's complexion immediately changed. "You say that the late Houtian realm Lin Ming defeated an extreme Xiantian master!?"

"Yes! This is a level of talent that only a future Emperor powerhouse will have. Thus, that is why I said that Lin Ming would become the Island Master of Divine Phoenix Island in the future. Even controlling all of Divine Phoenix Island is not impossible. At that time, we really won't have anywhere to go!"

Mu Yanzhuo's complexion was extremely ugly. He grit his teeth, "If that's the case, then this old man has nothing to say. Lin Ming's rise is simply unstoppable. I will try to advise Qingshu to give up this engagement and focus on cultivating. If his talent is inferior to others, then he can do nothing but accept this fate! Although in the future I will be under the control of others and my influence will slowly decline, I will still be able to survive. It is far better than being destroyed! I urge Brother Chihuo to also not bother with Lin Ming! Such a character will become extremely terrifying once they grow up in the future! If anyone offends him, their deaths later will be extremely miserable!"

Mu Chihuo disdainfully said, "Brother Yanzhuo, why do you try to protect yourself? We have already offended him!"

"Humph, it is only Brother Chihuo that has offended him. Brother Chihuo is like water and fire with Island Master Yuhuang. I, Mu Yanzhuo, do not have the courage to struggle for authority with others. I'm fine with being subject to others. Brother Chihuo should best not try to pull me down too!"

"Hehe," Mu Chihuo suddenly sneered, "Brother Yanzhuo is too naïve. Does Brother Yanzhuo know why Lin Ming killed his way into the Seven Profound Valleys' Acacia Faction?"

Mu Yanzhuo paused. He gave a light hump and then didn't reply. He didn't know the circumstances between Lin Ming and Ouyang Boyan. To Divine Phoenix Island, anything like these minor matters that happened within Sky Fortune Kingdom were no different than little ants fighting. It was not enough to arouse

the interest of Divine Phoenix Island, not to mention that Divine Phoenix Island was already busy with the chaos caused by the war they were in.

Mu Chihuo laughed and said, “Several months ago, news of Lin Ming’s death had been passed onto the Seven Profound territory. One of Lin Ming’s enemies wanted to use this chance to take some revenge, and decided to retaliate against the Lin Family and also forced a little girl that Lin Ming is extremely close to into a dead end. The ones who did this were the Seven Profound Valleys’ Acacia Faction. This was the reason that Lin Ming killed his way into the Acacia Faction. In fact, all of the people that he killed were Elders of the Acacia Faction, Xiantian masters.”

“And? So what?”

“Hehe, it seems that Brother Yanzhuo really doesn’t know. Brother Yanzhuo, think for a bit. If Lin Ming’s family and friends were forced to the brink of death, why would they not ask for help from Divine Phoenix Island? After all, they know that Lin Ming and Mu Qianyu are friends. However, what is unfortunate is that Mu Qianyu was together with your grandson Mu Qingshu. Then, for some unknown reason, your grandson decided to burn away the letter that was sent to Mu Qianyu. In fact, he burned away multiple letters, not giving any of them to Mu Qianyu. Afterwards, this almost caused that girl who has an intimate relation with Lin Ming to die on the battlefield.”

As Mu Chihuo slowly spoke, Mu Yanzhuo’s expression didn’t change at all. Mu Chihuo wouldn’t lie about something like this, and there was a very high chance this was true. Mu Chihuo was

aware of what sort of personality Mu Qingshu had, and it was likely that he would do something like this.

Mu Yanzhuo's eyebrows rose. He flared at the Great Elder, and then coldly said, "You have someone spying on my arrangements?"

If this Great Elder hadn't hidden some spy within his own people, then he would never know such trivial matters.

"Haha, Brother Yanzhuo shouldn't speak so harshly. It's best to spend this time to think about how to deal with Lin Ming's anger. This Lin Ming is a person who will definitely take vengeance on any grudges he has; one just needs to look at the miserable state of the Acacia Faction to find out. Once Lin Ming returns to Divine Phoenix Island, he will inevitably investigate this matter and try to trace back clues. In the past, your grandson thought that Lin Ming had died, so he was very casual in his actions and wasn't clean in erasing his traces. If Lin Ming investigates this matter, it won't be difficult to find out who it was. With Lin Ming's current ability, he won't be able to harm Qingshu. But in the future, after Lin Ming reaches the Revolving Core realm, will Brother Yanzhuo still be able to protect Qingshu? At that time, perhaps Qingshu..."

As Mu Chihuo spoke he began to shake his head. Mu Yanzhuo grimaced. Mu Qingshu was his bloodline's most outstanding character. If there weren't any accidents, he would become an Elder in the future and take over his position.

The position of an Elder was extremely important. If a faction didn't have an Elder, they would have no power within the upper

echelons of the sect. The result was that they would slowly wither away, and finally disappear.

If this was a normal conflict, Mu Yanzhuo would apologize. But in this matter, even if it were Mu Yanzhuo who had committed it, Lin Ming still might not forget it!

Mu Yanzhuo's expression changed several times. Finally, he asked with a true essence sound transmission, "Does Brother Chihuo have a plan?" In Mu Yanzhuo's opinion, with Lin Ming's current talent and strength, in addition to Mu Fengxian's support, it was impossible to pose a threat to Lin Ming even if he joined with Mu Chihuo.

"Brother Yanzhuo, there is no need to worry. There is always a way. Brother Yanzhuo, how about we return to my Fire Soul Palace and then slowly discuss this matter?"

Mu Yanzhuo nodded. He simply had no choice left.

.....

On an island 1000 miles away from Divine Phoenix Island, the reef was rugged and the waves surged against the beach.

A squad of Divine Phoenix Island disciples were carrying out a routine patrol. Just before noon, the Xiantian leader of this squad suddenly saw a bright flame in the distant skies. His eyesight was exceptional, so he was the first one to see that it was a Vermillion

Bird!

And also a fully grown Vermillion Bird!

Divine Phoenix Island only had a few grown Vermillion Birds. Those that could ride a Vermillion Bird out to travel were most likely Elders.

The disciple immediately lit a sound transmitting talisman.

.....

In the center of a small island, in an elegant small building, Mu Qianyu was watering flowers.

These past days, Mu Qianyu had been in a very good mood. When she had spare time, she would plant some flowers and plants.

Mu Qingshu was standing in the courtyard, silently looking at Mu Qianyu watering flowers.

These days, Mu Qianyu's attitude towards him was much better than before. But this sudden change in attitude did not make Mu Qingshu happy.

Since Mu Qingshu had learned that Lin Ming was still alive, he had a very poor complexion. It wasn't that Lin Ming was still alive, but because his cultivation had already reached the late Houtian

realm.

A 17 year old with a late Houtian realm cultivation had already surpassed Mu Qianyu when she was at this age.

This caused Mu Qingshu to feel a deep sense of crisis. If this speed continued, then perhaps in a few years, Lin Ming's strength would outstrip his own.

When that time came, he would not have the slightest advantage.

These next few years were his last chance.

Mu Qingshu already has his grandfather try to make final effort. Although the chances weren't great, he still had a glimmer of hope. That was because he had an enormous advantage over Lin Ming, and that was that his last name was Mu.

At this moment, a flame suddenly shone in front of Mu Qingshu.

"Mm? Some people are coming here on a Vermillion Bird?"

.....

# Chapter 432 – I'll Compensate

---

During these chaotic times of war, those that rode a Vermillion Bird to travel were most likely Elders, ‘Could there possibly be news from Grandfather’s side?’

As Mu Qingshu thought of this, he was conflicted. The Council of Elders within Divine Phoenix Island was mainly composed of conservative old hypocrites. It wasn’t necessarily true that they would allow Lin Ming to become a leader of power in the future, so the situation wasn’t hopeless for him.

As Mu Qingshu was lost in his thoughts, he heard the high-pitched phoenix cry of the Vermillion Bird. The Vermillion Bird was extremely fast; just a few breaths of time after Mu Qingshu had received the sound transmitting talisman, it had already flown over the island’s skies.

Mu Qianyu was momentarily startled. She lay down the flower pot in her hands and looked towards the skies.

Hu!

The Vermillion Bird landed on the ground, setting off a wild wind that blew away the surrounding greenery.

There was a man and a woman standing on top of the Vermillion Bird. The young man was a handsome youth. As he smiled, his eyes were soft, but they contained an inexplicably fierce will. The girl that stood behind him was delicate, but her attitude was a bit

cautious.

They were Lin Ming and Qin Xingxuan.

Lin Ming didn't return straight to Divine Phoenix Island. Instead, as he was crossing a South Sea transmission array, he asked a disciple who was stationed there where Mu Qianyu was and came to look for her first.

Lin Ming had an exceptionally warm feeling towards Mu Qianyu. In a way, it could be said that Lin Ming was willing to contribute to Divine Phoenix Island mostly because of Mu Qianyu.

When Lin Ming had first left the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, if it wasn't because he was frantically trying to rescue Qin Xingxuan, he would have looked for Mu Qianyu first.

As Mu Qingshu saw Lin Ming appear, the smile on his face instantly froze.

Lin Ming!

It was actually him!

As Mu Qingshu saw Lin Ming's smiling face, he felt like he had eaten a fly. For now, he had to consider protocol. He could only hide the disgust and loathing he felt in his heart, and keep on a fairly calm expression.

“Lin Ming!” Mu Qianyu lightly breathed out. She looked as she usually did, but it was hard to conceal the joy shining in her eyes.

“Senior-apprentice Sister Mu.” Lin Ming hopped off the back of the Vermillion Bird. Qin Xingxuan also followed him, carefully jumping off Fireshine and then politely standing behind him. She was still a bit stiff and unsure; she had already heard that Lin Ming and Mu Qianyu were very close.

As Qin Xingxuan came down, Mu Qianyu’s vision also fell onto her. After several breaths of time, she began to see Qin Xingxuan squirm a bit, like a cat on a hot floor. At this moment, Mu Qianyu faintly smiled and said, “Is this Miss Qin? I’ve just recently heard of Miss Qin’s problems. Since the Qin Family was in distress, that is also an oversight on my part. I’m really glad that Miss Qin is safe and sound.”

“Your Highness Saintess is too kind.” Qin Xingxuan respectfully bowed. This was the first time that she had seen Mu Qianyu. She had already heard that the Saintess of Divine Phoenix Island was a divine fairy maiden of the world. When Qin Xingxuan saw her today, there was inevitably a small part of her self-esteem that felt inferior. No matter how she saw it, in terms of status, strength, or anything else, she was simply unable to compare with Mu Qianyu. This caused Qin Xingxuan’s aura to weaken by several degrees.

“This is...” Lin Ming turned his eyes to Mu Qingshu.

“I am Mu Qingshu, I’ve heard Junior-apprentice Brother Lin’s

great name already. I'm glad to meet you!" Mu Qingshu cupped his fists together, keeping a neutral tone.

"So it's Senior-apprentice Brother Qingshu." Lin Ming politely greeted him in return. But at this time, a true essence sound transmission sounded in Lin Ming's ear. "Be careful of Mu Qingshu. Because of some... reasons... he might harbor some hostility towards you."

"Mm? Have I done something to offend him?" Lin Ming asked, slightly startled.

"This..." Mu Qianyu didn't know what to say, so she vaguely said, "just be careful!"

"Got it." Lin Ming marked this down.

"Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, since you've been within the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm for such a long time, you must have gotten some great lucky chance right?" Mu Qingshu indifferently asked.

"Mm, I found some lucky chances, that's why I was stranded in their for so long and caused everyone to worry."

'Worry?' Mu Qingshu sneered in his heart, 'What I worry about is how you didn't die.' As Mu Qingshu thought this, he turned away. He feared that if he kept facing Lin Ming, he wouldn't be able to continue suppressing the hatred he felt in his heart.

Mu Qianyu heard Lin Ming's words and said, "It's been a full 10 months; it's truly been a long time. Fortunately you still managed to come out in time, otherwise there would have been a tragedy."

As Mu Qianyu spoke, her eyes turned to Qin Xingxuan, "Miss Qin, the truth is, if the Qin Family had met with any troubles, you could have sent a letter to me. If I knew that any of this was happening, I would have immediately come to help in any way I could have. Miss Qin, there is no need to be a stranger."

"Mm..." Qin Xingxuan frowned. She naturally knew of the letters that Qin Ziya had sent to Mu Qianyu. As she listened to Mu Qianyu's tone of voice, she didn't know what to take from it. Looking at her sincere and honest expression, it didn't seem like she was lying. Qin Xingxuan bit her lips and wasn't sure if she would say anything. At this time, Lin Ming said, "Miss Mu, when the Qin Family was in dire trouble, my Elder wrote two letters to Miss Mu. But it seems as if these letters disappeared somewhere, and there was never a response.

At these words, Mu Qingshu's eyebrows jumped. He felt weak at heart, but he continued to maintain his tranquil expression, casually standing by the side.

Mu Qianyu frowned. "You've written two letters and they disappeared?"

"Yes."

“It’s... they might have been lost in the chaos of war.” Mu Qianyu thoughtfully said, not even glancing at Mu Qingshu from the corner of her eyes.

“Is that really so?” Lin Ming didn’t really believe Mu Qianyu’s assumption. The truth was that transmission arrays that passed on letters weren’t really affected by the conflict of war. Not just that, but for two letters to be completely lost seemed a bit unjustified.

“It should be like that.” As Mu Qianyu spoke, she also sent Lin Ming a true essence sound transmission, “I’ll investigate this matter. Junior-apprentice Brother Lin shouldn’t worry. I will give Junior-apprentice Brother Lin a full account of what happened.”

Lin Ming was stunned. There could only be one reason that Mu Qianyu had spoken to him with a true essence sound transmission, and that was to guard against a person. That person could only be Mu Qingshu.

Lin Ming was doubtful, “I’ve offended Mu Qingshu?”

“This...” Mu Qianyu was speechless. How could she possibly speak of what happened? Should she tell Lin Ming that the Elders wanted her to marry Mu Qingshu, and that was why Mu Qingshu’s envy was aroused? And that even later, this engagement was postponed? Wasn’t that implying that Honorable Master Yuhuang was trying to facilitate a marriage between her and Lin Ming?

As Mu Qianyu thought of marriage, her heart was a mess. Her personality deviated towards being independent and free. She did

not desire the emotions that lay between men and women, and only wished to pursue the peak of martial artists.

As for what she felt towards Lin Ming, even Mu Qianyu wasn't clear of it.

Between her and Lin Ming, from the curiosity she felt towards him that became admiration, the two of them should have become close friends and confidants. However, because of those ambiguous experiences within Thundercrash Mountain, a great deal of confusion had been mixed in with these feelings.

Mu Qianyu had followed Mu Yuhuang ever since she was a little child. From then until now, she had very little contact with men, much less having a man touch her body.

Mu Qianyu also couldn't help but acknowledge that when she had learnt of Lin Ming's death, she was extremely heartbroken, as if she had lost her soul and everything was gone.

Thinking of this, Mu Qianyu unconsciously glanced at Qin Xingxuan. She looked as if she wanted to say something, but eventually didn't speak at all...

As for Lin Ming, ever since he learned that someone may have sabotaged the sent letters, his expression had sank. Regardless of who it was, once he learnt of it, he would never let this matter go.

"Lin Ming, let's go back to Divine Phoenix Island together.

Honorable Master is probably impatient.”

“Mm, alright.”

.....

Divine Phoenix Island, Vermillion Bird Palace –

The front door of the Elders' meeting hall was crafted by 1000 year parasol tree wood. Within the meeting hall there was a 30 foot long table with 10 parasol tree chairs. Nine year flame flowers filled the room. These flowers blossomed after nine years, and after blossoming, they were able to absorb fire origin energy. They were extremely rare fire-attribute spiritual plants. These flowers were very beautiful and were mainly used for decoration around the rooms in Divine Phoenix Island.

Mu Yuhuang sat at the seat of honor, and Mu Qianyu sat beside her. There was also seven or eight individuals gathered in the surrounding wooden chairs. Of these seven or eight people, Lin Ming had only seen one before, and that was Revered Master Tianguang, Mu Tianguang.

Beside Mu Tianguang was an old woman dressed in red. Her two eyebrows were over a foot long, and all her hair was red; she looked somewhat similar to Ancestor Chi Yan.

Lin Ming's soul force was much more formidable now than it used to be, so he was able to faintly feel the level of her cultivation.

This old woman was at the middle Revolving Core realm. Within Divine Phoenix Island, most of the Elders were at the early Revolving Core realm. Someone at the middle Revolving Core realm was considered quite strong.

As the old woman saw Lin Ming look at her, she smiled and nodded.

Lin Ming smiled back in return. During this time in front of the Council of Elders, Lin Ming had suppressed his own energy as much as possible in order to show his respect and humbleness.

Besides this long eyebrow old woman, most of the others here were also woman. As they looked at Lin Ming, their expressions varied. Some appeared appreciative, and some weakly smiled. There were also a few that completely ignored Lin Ming, not bothering to acknowledge him at all.

The Council of Elders was the highest authority center within Divine Phoenix Island. All of these Elders were truly powerful characters within Divine Phoenix Island. As long as any four or five of them joined together, that was enough to place sufficient pressure onto Mu Yuhuang.

Mu Tianguang was actually extremely friendly to Lin Ming. After he sat down, he began to look of Lin Ming. As he sensed the profound true essence fluctuations within Lin Ming's body, he was very surprised. It was simply hard to imagine that these were the true essence fluctuations that could come from a Houtian realm martial artist. However, as he looked over Lin Ming's dantian, he was able to see that the true essence hadn't yet formed a cyclone

there and was still scattered. Evidently, he still hadn't set foot into the Xiantian realm.

"Lin Ming, during your time within Divine Phoenix Island you must have greatly benefited." Mu Tianguang smiled as he spoke.

"Mm, disciple's luck has been good, and I've managed to obtain some lucky chances; that's also why I was stranded there for so long."

"Good. If you can grow up faster, then that will be another great war force added to our Divine Phoenix Island!" Mu Tianguang chuckled. Of course, he was only speaking thoughtlessly, he didn't really believe that Lin Ming would be able to play any significant role in the war between Divine Phoenix Island and the South Sea Demon Region. In a fight of this level, even an early Revolving Core powerhouse was limited in what they were able to accomplish. As for Lin Ming, his cultivation was far below that.

As the Elders began to arrive one after another, with the Vermillion Bird Faction and the Blue Luan Faction added together, there were around 20 Elders in this Divine Phoenix Island council in total.

At this moment, the meeting hall door swung open, and a tall, vigorous looking old man walked in. Behind this old man, there was a very diminutive looking old man with calm eyes who was walking in using a 10,000 year old parasol tree cane.

These two were Divine Phoenix Island's Vermillion Bird Faction

Great Elder Mu Chihuo as well as Third Elder Mu Yanzhuo.

Mu Chihuo swept his eyes over everyone present. He finally glanced at Lin Ming, and then smiled a bit, before heading straight to his seat.

Mu Yuhuang coldly looked at these two old men that sat in their seats and then calmly said, “During this conference of Elders, there are three matters that will be discussed. First there is the announcement of a new appointment. Second is the war plan against the South Sea Demon Region that will occur next month. And third is that Lin Ming will narrate his experiences within the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm.”

The Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm was vital to the existence of Divine Phoenix Island. However, Divine Phoenix Island only had an extremely limited understanding of just what the Divine Phoenix Mystic was. Every time a disciple returned from the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, they would reiterate their experiences for future reference and information.

This time, Lin Ming had been stranded within the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm for almost an entire year. Naturally, the information of what he had experienced inside was extremely significant; it would allow Divine Phoenix Island to deepen their insight into the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm. Therefore Mu Yuhuang had especially convened the Council of Elders in order to allow Lin Ming to narrate his experiences.

Of course, this meeting of Elders also had another meaning behind it, and that was to allow the Council of Elders to affirm Lin

Ming's value.

"First, I will speak of the new appointment. I propose that Lin Ming be appointed as the new Vermillion Bird Envoy. I wonder what everyone thinks about this?"

Divine Phoenix Island's Vermillion Bird Envoy was usually aimed at Xiantian disciples. There were extremely few cases in which Houtian disciples were appointed. The appointment of a Vermillion Bird Envoy meant that the disciple was a future candidate for an Elder.

If one became a Vermillion Bird Envoy, not only would they have true authority, but they would also enjoy rich resources.

Since Mu Yuhuang said these words, that was equal to appointing Lin Ming as an Elder ahead of time.

Regarding this matter, nearly half of the Elders reacted calmly. This was already within their calculations, everyone could see just how much Mu Yuhuang valued Lin Ming.

However, there was a section of Elders that frowned. If Lin Ming became an Elder with real power that didn't share their last name, then that was similar to a foreign official serving at one's court. It normally wouldn't mean too much, but now with how much Mu Yuhuang and Mu Fengxian valued Lin Ming – along with his amazing talent – it wouldn't be as simple as just being an Elder with a different surname.

Divine Phoenix Island was a sect that was very similar to a family clan. Most of the Elders shared the last name Mu, and it was very difficult for those with a different last name to become an Elder with true power and authority. 1000 years ago, there was an Elder who appeared that was not from the Mu Family. He had betrayed Divine Phoenix Island, causing them to suffer massive losses. Divine Phoenix Island had never forgotten this.

With Lin Ming's talent, in the future his authority would only grow. This was equal to handing over the entire Divine Phoenix Island to Lin Ming; it was difficult to say just what Lin Ming's character was!

The atmosphere suddenly became quiet.

After several breaths of time, the Great Elder slowly stood up and said, "This old man does not have an opinion on the Sect Master's decision to appoint Lin Ming as the Vermillion Bird Envoy. However, this old man only wishes to ask Lin Ming some questions about a matter."

Mu Yuhuang's expression was cold, she had a very poor relationship with Mu Chihuo. "What matter?"

The Great Elder stood up and smiled as he looked at Lin Ming. He slowly said, "According to what this old man knows, when you were stranded within the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm and news of your death spread, there was an enemy of yours who wished to take revenge and retaliate against your family and friends, and even forced a girl that you are very intimate with into a hopeless situation where she would die. When you broke through the

Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, you hurried to rescue this girl. This girl's life was near its end, and she was about to die. Thus, you took 10 drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence as a price in order to revive this girl's blood essence and revive her. This girl is a medium sixth-grade talent, and her cultivation is at the Pulse Condensation period. Besides her appearance being simple and beautiful, she has no other strong points. Also, she has no relations to my Divine Phoenix Island. I wonder if anyone knows of this matter?"

The Great Elder's words were extremely vicious. 'Besides her appearance being simple and beautiful, she has no other strong points' that was simply saying that Lin Ming drooled and lusted over Qin Xingxuan's beauty, and that was the reason that he took out 10 drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence to save her!

With just these few words, the expression of all the Elders present changed. Their eyes all turned to closely look at Lin Ming. For a time, the vision of all these Revolving Core masters was completely concentrated on a single person – the pressure could be imagined!

Even Mu Yuhuang's willowy eyebrows were pinched together. If this was true, then this would really lead to massive outrage. Vermillion Bird blood essence was beyond precious! Just one or two drops of this blood essence was able to create a Revolving Core Supreme Elder!

Divine Phoenix Island had countless disciples and many lower level Elders that dreamed of being able to obtain just a single drop of Vermillion Bird blood essence so that they could cultivate the

core parts of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’. However, there was a limited supply of Vermillion Bird blood essence. Mu Yuhuang had defied the pressure of everyone and given Lin Ming all the Vermillion Bird blood essence. This had already caused dissatisfaction among many Elders. Yet Lin Ming had wasted away 10 drops of this Vermillion Bird blood essence in a single go. Because of the deep and private love between a man and a woman, Lin Ming had rescued this girl’s life with this high price. This would inevitably cause anger among many Elders, and touch upon their point of rage!

Even Mu Yuhuang who favored Lin Ming to the extreme was disgruntled by this act!

Everyone waited for Lin Ming’s reply. At this time, the atmosphere was filled with a terrifying silence, as if the air itself was condensed into essence. All of the Elders, including the long eye browed old woman who had been friendly, were currently glowering at Lin Ming. Only the Great Elder was still faintly smiling as he smirked, calmly looking at Lin Ming.

Against such a enormous pressure, Lin Ming was still as calm as before. He looked at everyone present, and then after several breaths of time, he deeply said, “Everything that the Great Elder said is true!”

With just these words, all of the Elders present were thrown into a boiling rage. Several Elders that were already skeptical of Lin Ming’s character immediately stood up, “Lin Ming! You’ve got guts! Who gave you this authority!? For just your own affairs you wasted away 10 drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence!”

“To trade the life of some young girl for 10 drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence, Lin Ming, you have really opened this old woman’s eyes!”

“If you used 10 drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence to trade for a girl’s life, then another day, after you become a truly powerful Elder of Divine Phoenix Island, won’t you even give away the entire Divine Phoenix Island as a gift to some demonic sect? As this old woman knows, the current spiritual leader of the South Sea Demon Region is an extremely beautiful woman!” The long eyebrow woman shook her head as she looked at Lin Ming with disappointment.

“How great of you! As long as he had two drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence, this old woman’s grandson would be able to practice the core sections of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’. He diligently practices, is not bitter, and yet he still cannot obtain any, unlike you! You actually used 10 drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence to rescue a piece of trash!” The old woman’s voice was very shrill, and her words were sharp and cruel!

In the eyes of these Elders, a sixth-grade talent that didn’t have the Vermillion Bird bloodline still couldn’t be considered trash, but, even if several hundred of these people were added together, they would still be unworthy of a single drop of Vermillion Bird blood essence. To even use half a drop on her was a waste!

Of all the Elders present, their words were all one-sided scolding. Mu Qianyu sighed, she was the only one here that understood Lin

Ming. It could only be said that Lin Ming was swayed too much by his emotions and feelings of righteousness. However, what he did was hard to explain!

Lin Ming was willing to take the criticism of all these Elders in his stride. That was, until someone labeled Qin Xingxuan as a piece of trash. Then, Lin Ming's eyebrows rose up in anger. He coldly said, "I, Lin Ming, will compensate for these 10 drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence!"

"Compensate!? Hahaha!" The Great Elder savagely smiled. "This old man has really heard the funniest joke. 10 drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence is equal to 10 Revolving Core masters; just what do you have to compensate?"

# Chapter 433 – Blood Red Jade Slip

---

After hearing that Lin Ming would compensate for the 10 drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence, not only did Great Elder Mu Chihuo laugh, but all the other Elders thought this was farcical. A red-robed old man coldly snorted and said, “The value of a single drop of Vermillion Bird blood essence is inestimable. This old woman wants to see whether or not you have anything worthy of compensating for it!

This red-robed old woman was the one that had just called Qin Xingxuan a piece of trash.

“The reason that Divine Phoenix Island gave you the Vermillion Bird blood essence was not for you to give it to others, and especially not to waste it to court some random hussy! Exactly what qualifications do you have to do this!?”

This red-robed old lady spoke aggressively and also recklessly sent out her aura, directly pressuring Lin Ming. If it wasn’t for her grandson lacking some Vermillion Bird blood essence, he would have absolutely been able to break through to the Revolving Core realm. This caused the red-robed old woman to feel a deep resentment. Now, with Lin Ming’s words, she used her aura to pressure Lin Ming!

For a middle Revolving Core Supreme Elder to send out an aura to oppress a Houtian master, it would be able to frighten him out of his wits!

But this red-robed old woman knew that Lin Ming wasn't an ordinary Houtian master. She wouldn't be able to kill him with her aura. The most she could do was embarrass him and make him wet his pants. Thus she did not lighten her hand at all, releasing her aura with full force.

As soon as Mu Yuhuang saw this her complexion changed. She immediately wanted to stop this, but as she raised her hand halfway, she noticed that Lin Ming had induced too much onto himself; she simply couldn't resist the outrage that had been stirred up in order to protect Lin Ming. Not just that, but Mu Yuhuang was also very dissatisfied with what Lin Ming had done this time.

As for the Great Elder, he wasn't bothering to hide his smile, he was waiting for Lin Ming to make a fool of himself.

However, Lin Ming sat still tightly in his seat. His face was not red, and his heart wasn't palpitating – he didn't even look troubled. It was as if the red-robed old woman's aura was just like the air.

Mm?

The red-robed old woman was shocked. She had released her full aura in order to suppress a junior, but now she was being completely ignored? How was this possible!?

It had to be known that even within the boundaries of the Revolving Core Elders, if an early Revolving Core master was being

suppressed by a middle Revolving Core master, they wouldn't be able to be so relaxed!

She thought that Lin Ming would be overwhelmed, unable to withstand the pressure and begin to grit his teeth and sweat. But she didn't expect that he would simply ignore her. What face did she have left?

Unable to stop from embarrassment, the red-robed old woman revolved all of her true essence and began to galvanize her aura to the extreme. Seven of the fire flowers near her had their petals blown away by her momentum. But Lin Ming only coldly looked at her, remaining completely unmoved.

All of the Elders present were awed. The red-robed old woman was a top ranked Elder among those present. Lin Ming was strong, but there was no way he was strong to this degree. How was this possible?

Lin Ming calmly stood up, his eyes coldly glaring at the old woman. He slowly said, "I, Lin Ming, have truly used the Vermillion Bird blood essence to save a girl. This girl was forced into a desperate situation because of me. She was alone and in despair. Not only that, but I also owe her graciousness for her kindness to me in the past. Even if it wasn't so, I would still not sit idly by and do nothing at all. If it's as Senior says, then in the relationships between people, is the only important factor how valuable they are? Is the only measure in which they can be evaluated how much they can be used?"

Lin Ming's words were combative. As he spoke, the Ancient

Phoenix bloodline from within his eyebrows naturally emitted, releasing a pulsing aura that caused everyone's hearts to quicken. The woman in red bore the brunt of this momentum, and her heart suddenly stopped for a moment. She didn't know why, but at the time, she felt the very depths of her being tremble. It was as if this was... bloodline suppression.

Hu-

An incredible scene took place. The red-robed old woman's aura was like late winter snow. In just a few breaths, it completely melted away!

Mm?

All of the Elders present turned to Lin Ming, the look in their eyes changing.

Lin Ming calmly stood in front of the table as before. He indifferently said, "Divine Phoenix Island has been kind to Lin Ming. I was originally planning to freely offer something to Divine Phoenix Island, but since everyone intends to be so calculating about 'worth' and 'value', I shall offer this object to Divine Phoenix Island as per the rules. Great Elder, if Lin Ming is not wrong, then the rules of Divine Phoenix Island state that after entering the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, any treasures obtained belong to whoever obtained them, and they could also be exchanged with Divine Phoenix Island for resources of an equal value. Am I correct?"

“That’s right!” Mu Chihuo’s eyes jumped. He was still startled thinking about the scene where Lin Ming so easily broke apart an Elder’s aura.

“Since that’s the case, I shall hand out part of this object in exchange for 10 drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence. As for the rest, we shall negotiate further!”

“What!?”

With these words, everyone was shocked.

Hand out part of an object in exchange for 10 drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence and then negotiate for the rest!?

Listening to Lin Ming’s words, he seemed think that whatever he had to offer was actually equal to at least 10 drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence?

The Great Elder’s expression sank, “Lin Ming, this old man wants to see just what you can take out!”

“Then I shall have to ask Honorable Sect Master to take a look.”

As Lin Ming spoke, he took out a blood red jade slip from his spatial ring. This jade slip was twice as large a normal jade slip, and the face of the jade slip was crisscrossed with crimson lines. It looked extremely mysterious.

Mm? Jade slip?

Cultivation method?

All of the Elders present were startled. As for the Great Elder Mu Chihuo, his eyes were riveted to the jade slip. No matter how he looked, he didn't know what to think.

This jade slip was obviously from the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm!

What could it be?

Cultivation method? Martial skill?

Mu Yuhuang deeply looked at Lin Ming before she took hold of the jade slip. As she held it, she felt as if she were holding onto an object from ancient times. Brilliant flames shined on the jade slip, and it emitted a very ancient and profound energy – this was certainly an extraordinary object!

Mu Qianyu was sitting beside Mu Yuhuang. As she looked at this jade slip, she turned to look at Lin Ming, her heart racing. She silently waited for Mu Yuhuang to reveal the results of her investigation.

As Mu Yuhuang slipped her sense into the jade slip, her heart

suddenly shook; the beginning of the jade slip was the first layer of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’.

Could it be...

Mu Yuhuang suddenly realized a possibility, and that was that this jade slip Lin Ming had brought back was able to fill in the flaws of the current ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’!

If this was so, the value of this jade slip was difficult to imagine.

As she silently looked down, Mu Yuhuang swept past the fifth layer of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’. As she saw the sixth layer, she gasped, her eyes flickered and her breathing became rapid!

With Mu Yuhuang’s understanding of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’, she was certainly able to determine whether this cultivation method was real or fake.

The founder of Divine Phoenix Island had obtained only the first five layers of the cultivation method. But even with so many flaws, the ‘Vermilion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’ was not inferior to any cultivation method of a fifth-grade sect, or even a Holy Land! It was only that one needed the Vermillion Bird bloodline in order to practice this cultivation method. Thus, this cultivation method was not coveted by fifth-grade sects.

The higher this cultivation method went, the more terrifying its

might was. With the first six layers of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’, it would become a top cultivation method capable of creating an Emperor level powerhouse!

If this cultivation method was obtained by Divine Phoenix Island, then there was a possibility that they could become a Holy Land!

This was certainly not something that several drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence could compare with. Even if it were a few dozen drops, or even a hundreds drops, it simply could not compare!

However, at this moment, the unbelievable occurred. After the sixth layer of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’, there was actually the seventh layer!

Heavens!

The seventh layer of the cultivation method!

Mu Yuhuang’s hands actually began to slightly tremble. As the Elders present saw this, their eyes began to change. They looked at the jade slip in Mu Yuhuang’s hands – just what did Lin Ming bring back that could cause her to have such a violent reaction?

Then, after she looked at the seventh layer of the cultivation method, Mu Yuhuang’s heart nearly stopped for a moment. After the seventh layer of the cultivation method was shockingly...

The eighth layer of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’!

Eighth layer...

Mu Yuhuang felt cataclysmic waves going off in her heart and mind, as if the world itself were overturning. How powerful the eighth layer of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’ was, she simply could not imagine.

Mu Yuhuang’s fingers trembled and she had to use her hand to support herself on the table. She looked at Lin Ming with absolute amazement in her eyes.

“Sect Master, just what is in that jade slip?” The red-robed old woman who had been arguing with Lin Ming couldn’t help but ask as she saw Mu Yuhuang’s violent reaction.

Mu Yuhuang laid down the jade slip and closed her eyes in order to restore her tranquil mood. After a long time, she handed over the jade slip and said, “See for yourself.”

As the red-robed old woman received the jade slip, she was already able to faintly guess what it was. There was probably only a single situation in this world that could cause Mu Yuhuang to react like this.

Her sense swept down. Suddenly, the red-robed old woman’s heart shook – it was true!

However, as she continued, her expression became increasingly stunned, shocked, and awed. Finally, she felt completely slack-jawed.

Although she had prepared in advance, she had never imagined that this jade slip would contain the eighth layer of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle!’

“What is it?” The surrounding Elders asked together.

“The ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’...” The red robed old woman whispered. She turned to look at Lin Ming, and then after several breaths of time, she haltingly said, “The first eight layers of the cultivation method!”

“What?”

“First eight layers?”

All of the Elders were shocked beyond measure. When they had seen Mu Yuhuang react like that, they already had some faint guesses in their heart. But when the red-robed old woman spoke the truth, they finally realized that they had far underestimated just how terrifying this jade slip was.

Third Elder Mu Yanzhuo looked completely befuddled. He looked at Lin Ming and felt an increasing amount of awe in his heart. When the founder of Divine Phoenix Island had first entered the

Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, she had found a great lucky chance and obtained the first five layers of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’ cultivation method. After that, she had founded Divine Phoenix Island. But now, Lin Ming had taken out the first eight layers of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’ from the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm. How!? He simply couldn’t imagine the circumstances.

The Great Elder also looked gloomy. As he looked at the blood red jade slip in Mu Yuhuang’s hands, his fists clenched together; he didn’t know just what to think.

The other Elders had various looks. If it was just the complete first five layers of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’ cultivation method, then they would already be delighted. It had to be known that they had all reached the fifth layer of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’. However, many of them were still stranded at the early Revolving Core realm or middle Revolving Core realm. If they wished to break through to a higher step, they had to reconsolidate the fifth layer of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’ in order to purify their understanding of this cultivation method and try to make a breakthrough.

This was all because they did not have the sixth layer of the cultivation method!

# Chapter 434 – Sitting and Gathering Treasures

---

If they had the sixth layer of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’, they would be able to directly cultivate to the sixth layer. Even if their foundation was bad, it was still far faster than repeatedly consolidating and building up the first five layers!

Anyway, these Elders no longer hoped or expected to become an Emperor level powerhouse, what did it matter to them if their foundation was bad?

To achieve the late Revolving Core realm or even the extreme Revolving Core realm was already their life’s greatest goal.

Thinking this, everyone’s eyes became eager and ardent. Some people were extremely regretful that they had tried to argue with Lin Ming a moment ago. In the end, the struggle for Vermillion Bird blood essence was a matter of juniors. If they could make a breakthrough, increase their strength and also extend their lives by a few hundred years, then whatever struggles the juniors went through were irrelevant!

Compared to the eight layers of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’, 10 drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence were simply nothing to speak of!

Everyone’s eyes unanimously focused on Lin Ming, their vision earnest.

According to the rules of Divine Phoenix Island, everything that was obtained from the Divine Phoenix Island smelting trials fully belonged to the one who obtained it. Not only could they exchange it to the sect, but they could also exchange it to the Elders as long as both sides were satisfied with the term.

Of course, these Elders didn't expect to solely own this blood red jade slip, it was already enough to be the first one to enjoy it. As for the jade slip, there was only one. Meanwhile, there were over a dozen Vermillion Bird Faction Elders. If an Elder meditated over a jade slip, it would at least take a month or two. For all of them to have a look, it would take one or two years.

All the Elders that had been glaring at Lin Ming seemed to have completely forgotten the embarrassing scene from a moment ago. A white-haired old woman asked, "Nephew Lin, what are you planning on exchanging that jade slip for with the sect?"

"This old man has a 900 year old Sunfire Flower. I wonder if Nephew Lin is interested?"

As another Elder butted in, everyone looked at him with contempt.

A mere 900 year old Sunfire Flower? Really? This old man actually had the gall to bring up something like that?

The atmosphere was becoming increasingly fiery, even Great Elder Mu Chihuo had an extremely ugly expression. Of course he

greatly desired to study the eight layers of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’ too, but how could Lin Ming possibly give it to him?

Mu Chihuo grit his teeth and said to Lin Ming, “Lin Ming! What do you want in exchange!?”

Lin Ming faintly smiled. “Before, I was planning on freely offering this as a gift to Divine Phoenix Island. But now, I have changed my mind! I will lend this jade slip to Divine Phoenix Island for 100 days, and that should be sufficient for the value of 10 drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence!”

“What!?”

Mu Chihuo’s complexion sank. Lin Ming was actually only lending the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’ jade slip to Divine Phoenix Island for 100 days!

Pondering a jade slip through meditation was an extremely slow process. In order to understand it, meditating over it for one or two months was nothing strange. If Lin Ming lent this jade slip out for 100 days, at most that would only be enough time for three people to study it!

However, even having said that, before Lin Ming had obtained the this jade slip, if the Elders present knew that they could exchange three drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence in order to study the first eight layers of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’ for a month, they would have been tripping over

themselves to rush for this chance.

But now that Lin Ming had brought the jade slip back, the Elders had regarded this jade slip as property of Divine Phoenix Island. To trade 10 drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence for 100 days, how could they possibly agree to that?!

Lin Ming didn't seem affected. He unhurriedly said, "I'm not done speaking. After this 100 days, for the rest of the time, if any Elders wish to study it, we can continue to discuss terms. If both sides are satisfied then the jade slip can be continued to be lent out.

And also discuss terms?

With these words, all of the Elders present wanted to cuss out Lin Ming. This move of his was just too black-hearted! He wasn't exchanging the jade slip, he was lending it out! From now on, if an Elder wished to meditate over this cultivation method, they would have to pay a massive price.

The Great Elder coldly snorted and said, "You've really thought this out well! The Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm is part of my Divine Phoenix Island! For my Divine Phoenix Island to exchange for the jade slip that you took out of the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm is already showing great tolerance and doing everything possible to accommodate you, and yet you are insatiable. After being given an inch, you want to take a yard? You think you can just sit there and gather all the treasure?"

Lin Ming coldly smiled and said, "According to what I know, the

Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm was a smelting trial land laid down by the Ancient Phoenix Clan. But, the disciples of Divine Phoenix Island are not the subjects of the Ancient Phoenix Clan. In comparison, when I entered into the Ancient Phoenix Main Hall, I managed to obtain the approval of the Palace Spirit, thus I was granted this jade slip with the first eight layers of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’. It’s difficult to say just who is the owner of the Divine Phoenix Mystic realm. To say the least, even if the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm belongs to Divine Phoenix Island, I still want to ask a question. When Great Elder was young, did Great Elder also enter the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, and just what did the Great Elder obtain?

As Lin Ming calmly spoke, it was like stabbing with needles until they were bloody. Especially that last sarcastic question, it caused the Great Elder’s face to turn liver red. When the Great Elder had entered the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, he also had a lucky chance. But when compared to the first eight layers of ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’, it wasn’t even worth a fart.

“The first eight layers of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’ cultivation method have always been within the Ancient Phoenix Main Hall for the last 3000 years, and have been guarded by the Palace Spirit. Those who have the ability to do so many take it away. If anyone thinks they can just take this jade slip, then they are nothing but idiots spouting nonsense! Since the Great Elder said that the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm belongs to Divine Phoenix Island, I wonder if Great Elder has any personal disciples that can enter into the Ancient Phoenix Mystic Realm and obtain the first eight layers of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’?”

Lin Ming's refutation caused Mu Chihuo to be bamboozled! All of the other Elders stayed silent. They were still watching Lin Ming, obviously refusing to give up.

Lin Ming sneered in his mind. In the presence of all these Elders, he pushed the blood red jade slip towards Mu Yuhuang. "Honorable Sect Master, this disciple is busy with practice, so this cultivation method will be temporarily placed with Honorable Master. Anytime anyone wishes to rent out this jade slip, Honorable Master may do so in place of disciple. Is this alright?"

Lin Ming was well aware that the significance of this jade slip for Divine Phoenix Island was too great. According to the rules of Divine Phoenix Island, the jade slip should be controlled by Lin Ming. However, when it came to objects that were important, following this rule wasn't possible.

Thus, Lin Ming had already planned to hand this jade slip over to Mu Yuhuang to deal with, and she could also decide what the terms would be. It was already enough that he would receive a portion of the exchange.

Not just that, but this was equal to delivering a huge graciousness to Mu Yuhuang. If Mu Yuhuang controlled this jade slip, then she would have the authority over who could see it and also have the power that followed. This was equal to holding the weak point of all the Elders; who would dare to oppose Mu Yuhuang?

As for the Great Elder, if he wanted to stir up trouble, he would have to deal with someone much stronger than himself in order to do so. Now that Mu Yuhuang had the jade slip in her hands, it

would be extremely difficult for him to form an alliance to deal with her. Nobody would try to offend Mu Yuhuang at this time.

Not just that, but if the Great Elder wanted to practice the first eight layers of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’, he would also have to obtain permission from Mu Yuhuang and Lin Ming. Thinking of this, Mu Chihuo felt sick to his stomach like he had swallowed a fly.

# Chapter 435 – Marriage Matters

---

“Lin Ming, inform the fellow Elders of just what you experienced when you entered into the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm.” Mu Yuhuang gently said as she played with the jade slip in her hands.

Mu Yuhuang was in an exceedingly good mood. Originally, Lin Ming’s background had been a major problem. But now, after Lin Ming took out this jade slip and gave it to her, no one could question anything about Lin Ming anymore.

If his background was questioned, one would first have to contrast just who had a greater contribution towards Divine Phoenix Island.

“Yes.” Lin Ming nodded. There was no point in hiding anything that he had experienced within the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm. He might as well tell these fellows. After all, they could only look, and couldn’t obtain anything from it.

Lin Ming reiterated his entire experience from when he first entered all the way to the complete process of the final general level smelting trial to these Elders.

The 10 month-long experience as well as the six different smelting trials, Lin Ming told these Elders everything besides the fact that he had obtained the blood of the Ancient Phoenix.

After the Elders listened to Lin Ming’s story, they all fell into silence.

There was a general level smelting trial? As well as a king level smelting trial?

That meant that the smelting trial they had participated in before was just for little ground soldiers!

All of the Elders present were characters who could stamp their feet and cause huge waves within the entire Divine Phoenix Province. But now, if they were placed with the Ancient Phoenix Clan, they were actually just... little soldiers!

This was difficult for them to psychologically accept.

After Divine Phoenix Island had obtained the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, it was like obtaining a massive hidden treasure. However, they now knew that whatever they had uncovered was just an insignificant little portion. If the rewards for completing the general level smelting trial were so luxurious, then what would it be like for the king level smelting trial?

It was unimaginable!

“The six smelting trials, how difficult were they?” An Elder couldn’t help but ask. Her grandson was already 12 years old. Although he hadn’t yet been announced as a direct disciple, he was surpassingly talented. Perhaps... perhaps he might too have the chance to participate in the general level smelting trial?

Although they knew the chances were low, people always harbored a bit of hope.

Lin Ming said, “When I faced the last and final sixth smelting trial, my opponent was equal to a martial artist with an extreme Xiantian cultivation. Not just that, but a powerhouse within the extreme Xiantian realm that was not considered weak. At that time, my cultivation was at the late Houtian realm.”

“A late Houtian realm martial artist facing off against an extreme Xiantian master!”

The old woman Elder sighed, a bit depressed. To cross such a large gap in battle and succeed, she thought about it and then directly eliminated this idea.

“Lin Ming, you said that there was also a king level smelting trial?” Mu Yuhuang asked.

“Mm, yes. If one can complete the king level smelting trial, it is possible to obtain the complete ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’.”

“Then will you be able to enter next time?” Mu Yuhuang had a very eager expression. Every disciple was able to enter the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm two times, but Lin Ming had only gone in once.

Lin Ming shook his head, “My chances aren’t too great.”

When he had left the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, he had asked the Palace Spirit about the rules for the king level smelting trial. The age limitation was a bit more loose; one could enter as long as they hadn't reached 30 years of age. However, his bloodline concentration just wasn't high enough.

As for the ninth layer of the 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle', that didn't really hold much meaning to the Elders present. One needed the bloodline of the Ancient Phoenix in order to cultivate that final layer. Even if it were Lin Ming, he would still be unqualified to practice it.

Let alone the ninth layer, even if it were the eighth layer or seventh layer, the Elders wouldn't bother with practicing it. To them, the sixth layer was already more than enough. If it wasn't for the fact that a jade slip couldn't be cut or duplicated, Lin Ming wouldn't have even bothered to take out the last two layers of the cultivation method.

"Everyone, the contents of this current Council of Elders meeting is very important. Everyone will have to ensure that they closely guard the secrets from today. Before we leave, I'll have to bother everyone..." Mu Yuhuang took out a scroll from her spatial ring. This scroll was crimson colored, and looked as if it had been dyed red from blood.

"It's not that I do not trust everyone here, but the stakes are simply too high. If news of the eight layers of the 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle' were to leak out, then Divine Phoenix Island would suffer an irreparable disaster. Everyone, please sign

your name on this scroll.”

The crimson scroll that Mu Yuhuang had taken out was a form of a bloodstain contract. It was a contract based upon bloodline foundations. All of the Elders present were direct descendants of Divine Phoenix Island, and had either the bloodline of the Vermillion Bird or the Blue Luan, so they would be restricted after they signed this contract.

If they dared to violate the conditions of this contract, their bloodline would be obliterated. Of everyone present, their cultivation used either the Vermillion Bird or Blue Luan bloodline as the foundation. If their bloodline were to vanish, they would lose their cultivation method and everything else that came with it.

This scroll was created by the founder of Divine Phoenix Island. Thus, only her descendants would be restricted by this. As for those others that had the bloodline implanted they wouldn't be affected. This was also a reason why the Elders who shared the same last name excluded those who didn't.

As the Great Elder saw this bloodstain contract, his lips twitched. In truth, this bloodstain contract had been prepared for him. When Mu Yuhuang had spoken, she was mentioning that she didn't trust him.

In order to break out of the limits set by this bloodstain contract, one needed to have a cultivation at the extreme Revolving Core realm. However, of all the Elders present, no one had a hope to reach that realm besides Mu Yuhuang. As for the others, no one

dared to even think of it.

Unless they were able to meditate and understand the last three layers of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’, and make their breakthrough with that. However, that jade slip was now in Mu Yuhuang’s hand, and she controlled the power!

Thinking of this, Mu Chihuo clenched his fists, his expression becoming increasingly gloomy.

Mu Yuhuang was the first one to cut her palm and write her own name down on the bloodstain contract.

As the characters ‘Mu Yuhuang’ were written onto the bloodstain contract, it strangely began to burn. After several breaths of time, a Vermillion Bird design appeared on top of the bloodstain contract. Within the image of the Vermillion Bird was the sealed character of ‘Mu’.

Then, Mu Qianyu also calmly wrote down her name.

Then it was Mu Chihuo’s turn.

“Great Elder, if you may!” Mu Yuhuang coldly said.

Mu Chihuo coldly snorted, cut his finger with his nail, and waved his sleeves as he signed his own name down.

After Mu Chihuo, the Second Elder and Third Elder signed their names one after the other on the bloodstain contract. If anyone leaked information about the last three layers of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’ in any way whatsoever, the curse of the bloodstain contract would attack them, and their bloodline would melt away along with their cultivation.

Finally, the only one who hadn’t signed their name was Lin Ming. Even if he signed it, it still wouldn’t work. Also, he had no reason to spread this news, as he was the one who had taken this jade slip out from the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm.

“I apologize for hassling everyone.” Mu Yuhuang swept up the bloodstain contract and calmly put it away. “Now, we shall discuss the war with the South Sea Demon Region that has been occurring for the past several months!”

As Mu Yuhuang spoke, a flame lit in front of her; it was a sound transmitting talisman.

As Mu Yuhuang heard this message, her heart stirred. “Yu’er, Lin Ming, the High Ancestor wishes to see you two. You may leave now.”

Mu Qianyu’s heart jumped, Mu Fengxian wanted to see her?

She didn’t know why, but her heart suddenly thought of a possibility. It shouldn’t be...

“Mm, alright.”

Lin Ming turned to leave, departing together with Mu Qianyu.

For the entire time on the way over, Mu Qianyu felt butterflies fluttering in her stomach. Finally, they arrived at the end of a bamboo grove trail where the Emerald Bamboo Pavilion was located. This was where Mu Fengxian lived in seclusion.

“Lin Ming, come in.”

“Yes, Master Ancestor.”

This was the second time that Lin Ming had stepped foot into Mu Fengxian’s residence.

The simple arrangement inside the bamboo house hadn’t changed since he had last been here. There were several plain wicker chairs and also a wooden table. As he walked in, he could hear his footsteps causing the bamboo floor to creak.

As Lin Ming entered the residence, Mu Fengxian didn’t speak. She only smiled as she looked at Lin Ming. Like this, around half an incense stick of time passed.

Finally, Lin Ming wasn’t able to stand it. He tentatively asked, “Master Ancestor... what is the matter that you wanted me for?”

Mu Fengxian laughed, “I’ve heard the content of the meeting already.”

Creating a short distance sound transmission array with the meeting room of the Council of Elders and synchronizing it so that it could be heard was very easy.

Although Mu Fengxian had slowly faded away from managing the matters of Divine Phoenix Island, if there was a meeting that involved significant matters of the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, she would still be concerned about that.

“This time you have brought back the first eight layers of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’ cultivation method. To my Divine Phoenix Island, that is simply a great graciousness!”

“Master Ancestor is too kind.” Lin Ming’s attitude was very polite and low-key. If someone treated him with courtesy, then he would return it. However, if someone tried to suppress him, he wouldn’t object to brutally slapping them back in the face.

Mu Fengxian smiled. She continued, “Lin Ming, this time when you entered the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, was the only reward you obtained the first eight layers of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’ cultivation method?”

As Mu Fengxian spoke, her eyes shifted towards the light flame mark between Lin Ming’s eyebrows. As soon as he had entered the room a moment ago, Mu Fengxian had been able to feel the energy of a very pure and powerful ancient bloodline coming from Lin

Ming's body.

But, this sort of energy was obviously different from the bloodline of the Vermillion Bird. Before Lin Ming had entered the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, he didn't have this aura.

Lin Ming hesitated for a moment and then nodded, "When I went into the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, I managed to obtain a bloodline through a stroke of luck."

"I see." Mu Fengxian's eyes lit up and her heart immediately filled with emotion. Lin Ming's rise was now unstoppable. As long as he didn't fall, he would absolutely become an Emperor level powerhouse!

But, she just didn't know if Divine Phoenix Island had the destiny to follow him and become a Holy Land!

"Lin Ming, this old woman has a question to ask you. You must answer me truthfully." Mu Fengxian's voice was suddenly serious.

"Master Ancestor, please ask."

"The truth is that I had this idea a while ago. It's just that you are too young so I had placed it aside for the moment. But now, I think it's best for both of us if we can clarify this matter as soon as possible in order to avoid any future misunderstandings or accidents, instead resulting in one of us outplaying ourselves..." As Mu Fengxian spoke, she looked Lin Ming deep in the eyes, and

slowly and clearly said, “I want to ask you, are you willing to marry Qianyu and take her as your wife?”

Every single word of Mu Fengxian’s final sentence was clearly articulated. As Lin Ming heard this, he became petrified; marry Qianyu and take her as his wife?

“It’s not too late for a martial artist to be married even when they are 100 years old. I don’t need you to answer me now, I just wanted to ask you this question earlier so this issue doesn’t drag on for too long and give birth to misunderstandings.” Mu Fengxian watched Lin Ming’s expression as she slowly spoke. To her, this matter of marriage was extremely significant.

Lin Ming’s status was becoming increasingly important. However, Lin Ming was not from the Mu Family. Even Mu Fengxian, who favored Lin Ming, was concerned about this point. After all, Lin Ming had joined Divine Phoenix Island just over a year ago. Although he had a very upstanding and kind moral character, she didn’t know just how much of a sense of belonging Lin Ming felt towards Divine Phoenix Island.

# Chapter 436 – Slaughtering Path of the Battlefield

---

The Vermillion Bird blood essence was a kindness that was given to Lin Ming. But after he had returned from the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm and taken out the first eight layers of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’, he had returned this kindness dozens if not hundreds of times over. Now, Lin Ming no longer owed Divine Phoenix Island anything, but rather it was Divine Phoenix Island that owed Lin Ming.

If this was true, then what sense of belonging did Lin Ming feel for Divine Phoenix Island that still remained?

Even if he left now, no one would say anything. Why would Lin Ming stay at Divine Phoenix Island, or even help Divine Phoenix Island rise to the level of a Holy Land?

My Fengxian had thought that Lin Ming and Qianyu were very intimate with each other, and she wanted to let this relationship between them naturally develop instead of trying to interfere ahead of time. But this time, Lin Ming had killed his way into Blood Demon Island and rescued a young girl called Qin Xingxuan; this left Mu Fengxian no choice but to shift the inquiry of this matter to an earlier date.

After all, this sort of scene in which a man desperately gave his all to save a woman like a shining knight would cause most girls to be moved. Like this, that girl would absolutely fall in love with Lin Ming.

Once the two of them were together for enough time, the girl would take initiative and show meticulous care for Lin Ming. If the result of this was that the two of them developed extremely intimate relationships together and even made love together, that wouldn't be strange at all.

Mu Fengxian could see that what was between Lin Ming and Mu Qianyu went beyond a casual or even close friendship. However, the problem was whether or not Mu Qianyu could be like Qin Xingxuan and pursue Lin Ming. This... was clearly impossible.

If matters continued like this, then several years from now, Lin Ming might marry Qin Xingxuan. When that time came, what would Mu Qianyu do?

Lin Ming stood there, frozen, not knowing just how to answer.

Lin Ming certainly felt something towards Mu Qianyu. It was just that he didn't want to consider something like marriage currently. In the future, he didn't know just where he would go. Whether it was the South Horizon Region or even the Sky Spill Continent, neither of these places would where he stopped.

Once a marriage was set down, he would have another responsibility. In the future, he would adventure all over and might even face death many times. With another bond tying him down, he might always feel some qualms in his mind.

Lin Ming thought about this for a very long time. Finally, he said,

“Reporting to Master Ancestor, this disciple would not like to consider the matter of marriage before 40 years of age.”

Lin Ming said 40 years of age in order to give himself some time. 20 years was more than enough time for many things to change. At that point, he might have the power to affect the Sky Spill Continent.

Mu Fengxian hesitated. Lin Ming was obviously trying to find an easy way out and avoid the question; how could she be satisfied with an answer like this?

Suddenly Mu Fengxian’s mind jumped as she remembered something. She slyly smiled and said, “Alright, then I shall not you ask about that. Instead, let’s talk about something else. I’m not sure if you know this, but recently the Vermillion Bird Faction’s Third Elder has been wanting to discuss matters of marriage with me. He wishes to have his grandson Mu Qingshu marry Qianyu. He thinks that they should be engaged this year, and 10 years from now they can share intimacy with each other. Lin Ming, I wonder just what your opinion on this is?”

Lin Ming’s words died in his throat. He helplessly looked at Mu Fengxian. The Third Elder wanted to discuss marriage matters with Mu Fengxian, but now Mu Fengxian wanted to ask him about this instead?

As he thought back to a few days ago when he met Mu Qingshu on the island, he was able to feel the man’s hostility. At that time, Mu Qianyu had a very difficult and awkward expression. Suddenly Lin Ming became aware of what had happened – so that’s how it

was!

Mu Qingshu had regarded him as a rival in love. No wonder Mu Qianyu had been so embarrassed to explain the reason, and had even needed to use a true essence sound transmission to warn him of Mu Qingshu...

As soon as Lin Ming thought of Mu Qianyu's reddened face that was a bit embarrassed, he felt an inexplicable pang in his heart, like warm and tender waves filled with sweetness began to surge through him. Lin Ming thought back to that dubious night in the forests of Thundercrash Mountain. He even thought about how after Mu Qianyu arrived to the Seven Profound Valleys, she had helped him forge his spear, and had given all sorts of precious materials without holding anything back or having any ulterior motive...

As these scenes fluttered through his mind, he also thought about what might happen 10 years from now. Mu Qianyu would have to accept marriage with someone she didn't like, and would be forced to have intimate relations with someone whose actions almost killed Qin Xingxuan... thinking this, Lin Ming suddenly felt his heart stop.

Lin Ming looked up to see Mu Fengxian smiling at him. That smiling expression of hers was somewhat like a wily old fox...

Mu Fengxian had lived for many years. Naturally, she was very familiar with human emotions and desires. She was able to approximate just what Lin Ming was thinking.

‘You want to play with this old woman? Hehe, let’s place the option of Qianyu and Mu Qingshu’s marriage on the table and I’ll see just how nice you’ll be.’

“Lin Ming, so what do think about this matter?” Mu Fengxian amicably asked again. The smile on her face only grew wider.

As Lin Ming saw Mu Fengxian’s cunningly bright smile, he was simply left speechless, “Master Ancestor, please don’t play tricks on this disciple...”

“Play tricks? Do you think this old woman will take something so important like Qianyu’s marriage to play little tricks on you? I just want to ask you, if you think it’s acceptable, I will decide Qianyu and Qingshu’s marriage.”

At this time when Mu Fengxian asked again, Lin Ming had called down, “I do not wish for that to happen.”

Mu Fengxian let out a long breath, and she lovingly smiled at Lin Ming. “Alright, as long as I have your word, it is fine. As you said before, it’s alright not to consider marriage before 40 years of age. I am also in favor of this. In fact, it isn’t considered too late if a martial artist marries at 100 years of age. You have a will focused on the martial arts, but so does Yu’er, so it’s even better. Unless you have some double cultivation method, prematurely releasing your Primordial Yin essence doesn’t help anyone.”

As Mu Fengxian spoke to here, she also said, “Oh, you also seem

to be planning on having that girl you brought back enter into Divine Phoenix Island?”

“Yes.” Lin Ming honestly said.

“Mm... alright. However, that girl’s talent could only be considered ordinary. She will only be relying on the transplanted Vermillion Bird blood essence to have the opportunity to practice the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’. You should also know what Vermillion Bird blood essence means to other disciples. Ten drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence, well, that’s something that every disciple has longed for in their dreams. But now, it’s been used by you on a girl whose talent is only ordinary. These disciples will not dare to oppose you, but to Qin Xingxuan, I’m afraid that they will inevitably be hostile to her...”

Lin Ming could imagine just how true Mu Fengxian’s words were. A woman’s jealousy was much stronger than a man’s. There were many areas in which women were much more manipulative and there was often serious infighting. If Qin Xingxuan were to become an inner court disciple and be placed into this gaggle of girls, it was possible that she would be isolated or even bullied.

She had a different surname, and her talent came from having 10 drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence transplanted into her. Any one of these reasons was enough for Qin Xingxuan to be isolated. When that time came, they would use arguments such as that she was depending on her man to get a foot up in life. This opinion might spread, and with Qin Xingxuan, she might not be able to stand up to the criticism behind these arguments.

No matter how strong the deterrent of Lin Ming was, it was impossible to control just what these girls said in private.

Mu Fengxian said, “How about this. Let’s have that girl be a maid disciple and she can accompany Yu’er around. You should already be well aware of Yu’er’s personality; Yu’er will not mistreat her or be unkind to her. As for cultivation methods and resources, she will be assigned treatment equal to a core disciple.”

As Mu Fengxian spoke, a smile hung on her face throughout. It was best to have Qin Xingxuan together with Mu Qianyu to avoid her following Lin Ming around, in which case something could occur between the two too fast.

Not just that, but after Qin Xingxuan followed Mu Qianyu around and they became familiar with each other, she might be too embarrassed to compete with Mu Qianyu.

Lin Ming didn’t think too much on this. He nodded and said, “That would be great.”

“As for this South Sea Demon Region war, would you like to go out to battle with Yu’er?” Mu Fengxian was planning on having Lin Ming go out for some experience and a little adventure. If he was together with Yu’er, it would be easier to protect them, and it would also be easier to promote the personal feelings between the two.

However, Lin Ming actually said, “Master Ancestor, this disciple wishes to be alone while participating in the South Sea war.

“Mm? Alone?” Mu Fengxian was a bit surprised. She shook her head and said, “Alone is not good. It’s just too dangerous. Also, if you are recognized and the South Sea Demon Region finds out, the consequences will be dire!”

Lin Ming said, “I will be careful. I have an appearance changing technique that I can use to disguise myself. Only someone who is much stronger than me will be able to see through it. Otherwise, they won’t be able to. As for those middle and late Revolving Core masters, they will not appear randomly in these early skirmishes. Even if they do show up, they won’t necessarily be able to recognize me.

On both sides of this war, there weren’t many times when Revolving Core masters personally acted. Even if they did, it was often in fights on the same level. When they fought, the skies would darken and the earth would shake, but the truth was that it was rare for any of them to fall.

The true main forces of this war were the Xiantian masters.

Lin Ming already intended to participate in this great war against the South Sea Demon Region. What he needed the most right now was spear arts; Lin Ming knew very few, and of those he knew, they were quite weak. Only the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’ was the best fit for him.

The ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’ was a cultivation method from the demonic path. Walking down this road meant walking down

the road of death. In order to practice it he would need to slaughter many enemies.

For this, the best and most suitable place was the South Sea battlefields!

But if he went with Mu Qianyu and had the protection of a Revolving Core master, it would be hard to find many opportunities to engage in combat. Not just that, but those he would fight in would be easy, superficial skirmishes – this was not what Lin Ming wanted.

He wanted to experience the true depth of fighting on the front line.

As Mu Fengxian saw Lin Ming insistence, she slightly frowned. Although his strength would grow much faster if he fought on the front lines, the danger level would double or even quadruple.

“You’ve already decided this?”

“Yes.”

“Alright.” Mu Fengxian sighed. Then, she took out a small bottle from her spatial ring and also a silk sack. “Here is one Scarlet Blood Pill, two Yang Reversion Pills, and also an Escape Symbol. If you encounter true danger, use them. Don’t try to be brave and show off. Coming back safe and alive is what is most important.

Lin Ming received the pills and Escape Symbol, and also a jade slip that described how to use them.

The Scarlet Blood Pill was able to greatly enhance one's strength for a short period of time. There were many similar pills, but the side effects were serious and often deadly. This Scarlet Blood Pill had very few side effects, and after using it one would only be weakened for a period of time. This was the reason why the Scarlet Blood Pill was so expensive.

As for the Yang Reversion Pill, it was a wonderful life saving pill. No matter how grievous a wound was, as long as it wasn't a soul wound, the Yang Reversion Pill could help one recover in a short period of time. It could even restore damage done to meridians and could restore exhausted true essence.

Compared to the Scarlet Blood Pill, the Yang Reversion Pills were much more precious. Not just that, but they weren't something that was simply purchasable with true essence stones.

Finally, the Escape Symbol was the rarest and most expensive of the three gifts.

As Lin Ming took the Escape Symbol, he saw many simple lines on it – these were actually an ancient array formation.

Ancient array symbols?

Lin Min was stunned. Once activated, this Escape Symbol could

transfer one several hundred miles away. It was truly a life-saving tool.

Without a doubt, this was obtained from some ancient ruins somewhere. With the Sky Spill Continent's current level, these were impossible to produce. Every single one of these was extremely precious.

# Chapter 437 – Life Destruction

---

Lin Ming silently accepted these three treasures. Mu Fengxian had treated him very well. Whether this stemmed from sincere affection in her heart, or whether it was because she valued his future contributions, the truth was that she had helped him out a great deal.

These three treasures she had taken out were treasures that he sorely needed.

“Thank you Honorable Master. This disciple will be sure to return alive.”

Mu Fengxian sighed. She already had a faint understanding of Lin Ming’s personality. When he was at Thundercrash Mountain, he dared to enter the Flood Dragon’s cave with just a mere Bone Forging stage cultivation, much less take the risks he did now.

However, she knew that if it wasn’t for this character of his, he never would have reached this step at a mere 17 years of age.

If she wanted to restrict him because of his safety, it would only imprison Lin Ming’s potential. A dragon that was locked in chains would never be able to fly up to the nine heavens.

“Lin Ming, you’ll be able to do it. I believe.”

“Mm.” Lin Ming nodded, and just as he was about to leave, he

suddenly remembered something. He said, “Master Ancestor, I have a matter I would like to inquire about.”

“What is it?”

“Disciple has discovered that a first-grade family clan or sect would take a Pulse Condensation period martial artist as an Elder. A second-grade sect would take a Houtian realm martial artist as an Elder. a third-grade sect would take a Xiantian realm martial artist as Elder, and a fourth-grade sect would take a Revolving Core realm master as an Elder. Every increasing grade corresponded with a higher standard of strength in their Elders. According to this logic, a fifth-grade sect would take an Emperor level powerhouse as an Elder. But, from what disciple has discovered, the disparity between a fifth-grade set and a fourth-grade sect doesn’t seem too great. Only a top fifth-grade sect or even a sixth-grade sect might have an extremely rare few Emperor level powerhouses.”

Lin Ming had always had these doubts. When he had inherited the fragmented memories of the Realm of the Gods’ Supreme Elders, their memories of different boundaries and their strengths were very fuzzy. In addition, there might be differences in the situation of the Realm of the Gods and the Sky Spill Continent, thus Lin Ming had asked this question.

Mu Fengxian said, “That is indeed true. The difference between a Revolving Core master and an Emperor level powerhouse is just too great. This is because from the Revolving Core realm to becoming an Emperor level powerhouse, one has to pass through stages of Life Destruction. Life Destruction is extremely dangerous

– any failure will result in death without even an intact corpse. As for those truly powerful fifth-grade sects, their Elders are mostly stranded within the Life Destruction stages.”

“Life Destruction?” Lin Ming asked, curious. He had never heard of this term before.

Mu Fengxian smiled and said, “This so-called ‘Emperor’ level powerhouse is only a title. It is not a boundary or anything like that. The realm that an Emperor level powerhouse is at is called the Divine Sea. Since ancient times, a Peerless Emperor powerhouse has nearly always had a cultivation at the Divine Sea realm.

“Nearly always?” Lin Ming’s mind stirred.

“Yes. There are a few who haven’t yet stepped into the Divine Sea realm. These individuals are still in the Life Destruction stage, but because their individual strength is so great, they are also labeled as Emperor level powerhouses.

“What is this Life Destruction?”

Mu Fengxian said, “From the extreme Revolving Core to becoming an Emperor level powerhouse, there is only a single step. But, the truth is that this step is too distant a dream. After the Xiantian realm there are two more boundaries – Revolving Core and Divine Sea. A Revolving Core martial artist has their true essence condensed into a core within their dantian. If one day they could shatter this core again and again until it turned into a sea,

changing the world of their dantian into a vast expanse of water, this is the Divine Sea realm.

“A Divine Sea realm Supreme Elder is also known as an Emperor level powerhouse. Step into Revolving Core before 30, reach extreme Revolving Core before 50, and becoming a Peerless Emperor before 100! From extreme Revolving Core to the Divine Sea, one would need to use at least a full 50 years. In order to step from extreme Revolving Core to the Divine Sea realm, one has to experience several stages of Life Destruction. But every time one undergoes Life Destruction there is a high risk of death. This is the same as a top level vicious beast crossing through their heavenly tribulation.

“Every time one undergoes Life Destruction, one has to break apart their core, and even shatter their very body, undergoing a brutal transformation and being completely reborn. This is why an extreme Revolving Core master can live for 800 years, but a Divine Sea Supreme Elder can live for 1000 years or even up to 10,000 years!”

As Mu Fengxian spoke, Lin Ming’s mind shook. This was a right! 1000 year sect, 10,000 year Holy Land. The reason that a Holy Land could exist for 10,000 years was because they had an Emperor level powerhouse that could also live up to 10,000 years. With an Emperor level powerhouse guarding the Holy Land, that Holy Land would never be destroyed for that full 10,000 years.

As for the Sorcerer and Demon Emperor that had flown up to the Realm of the Gods, they could even live for tens of thousands of years!

“Has Master Ancestor experienced Life Destruction?” Lin Ming couldn’t help but ask.

Mu Fengxian slowly nodded. “I have undergone a Life Destruction. I will never forget the agonizing pain and suffering of being on the verge of death. That enduring memory will never fade.”

Speaking of this, Mu Fengxian heavily sighed. During every Life Destruction, one’s flesh and bones would shatter, their meridians would break, and even their soul would be torn. That sort of pain was simply unimaginable. And in the process of Life Destruction, one’s awareness would teeter on the brink of life and death. They would lose all concept of time; it was truly enough to make one go utterly insane.

Mu Fengxian had only experienced a single Life Destruction. Because of that, she had nearly perished. She didn’t expect that she would be able to undergo another Life Destruction, and that was why she decided remain within the extreme Revolving Core realm for the rest of her remaining life, and not try to step into the fabled Divine Sea realm.

Lin Ming asked, “How many Life Destructions did the founder of Divine Phoenix Island experience?”

“Three times. During that third Life Destruction, she failed to condense her core again and died. In order for a Revolving Core master to try and step into the Divine Sea realm, one needs a

tremendous amount of courage. Because one has to undergo Life Destruction several times, there are very few who have managed to fully step into the Divine Sea realm! In fact, most Revolving Core powerhouses are like this old woman. We live a life of mediocrity, and after several hundred years we return to the earth.

Mu Fengxian spoke with a bit of self-deprecation as she smiled. For a Revolving Core master who had an unsteady foundation, trying to undergo Life Destruction was simply suicide.

Even if one's foundation was stable, there was still a high chance of dying during Life Destruction. In order to become an Emperor level powerhouse, one not only needed a heaven defying talent, but also a great destiny to fall upon them.

From the Revolving Core to Divine Sea, this was only a single boundary, but one's life would increase by 10 times. The temptation of this was just too strong for many.

Lin Ming couldn't help but sigh. Even the Founder Master Ancestor of Divine Phoenix Island had perished during Life Destruction. Even though she had such a great lucky chance, she had still died! Obviously, stepping into the Divine Sea realm was an incomparably difficult task.

No wonder almost the entire Sky Spill Continent only knew of a mere 10 or so Emperor level powerhouses that existed. Even if those unknown ones were added, there might not be more than 100.

Lin Ming asked, “Master Ancestor, from the extreme Revolving Core realm to the Divine Sea realm, how many Life Destruction stages does one have to undergo?”

“It’s different for every person. Some only need to experience Life Destruction four times, some five times, and there are even those that need seven times, eight times, or the fabled nine stages of Life Destruction!”

“Every Life Destruction is a trial of life or death. With every stage of Life Destruction, true essence becomes thicker, blood vitality becomes more vibrant, and meridians become more tenacious. Thus the more times one experiences Life Destruction, the more powerful they will become. When I said that there are Life Destruction Supreme Elders that are already Peerless Emperors, that is because that have experienced many stages of Life Destruction. Once they reach the Divine Sea realm, these characters would have an extremely terrifying strength!”

“But even so, most martial artists only hope to go through four stages of Life Destruction and reach the Divine Sea realm. As for nine Life Destructions, just thinking about it is a frightening prospect!”

“I understand. Thank you, Master Ancestor.”

“Mm. Sooner or later you will personally experience the Life Destruction stages. My own life will soon come to an end. I only wish to see you become an Emperor level powerhouse someday.” As Mu Fengxian spoke, her face revealed an endearing and affectionate smile.

“Mm.” Lin Ming solemnly nodded. Reaching the Divine Sea boundary was his first step into entering the Realm of the Gods. If he couldn’t even accomplish this, then there was no point in him thinking of reaching the pinnacle of all martial arts.

“Alright. When you go out tell Yu’er to come in.”

“Of course.”

As Lin Ming left, he called Mu Qianyu to enter. Mu Qianyu was inside speaking with Mu Fengxian for nearly an entire incense stick of time.

Afterwards, Lin Ming heard the light footsteps of Mu Qianyu as she walked out.

However, the sound of those footsteps paused at the entrance of the bamboo house, as if she were hesitating behind the door for a long period of time. Finally, she slowly pushed apart the leaf door. As she saw Lin Ming looking at her, Mu Qianyu actually blushed red, her expression somewhat awkward.

“I... I thought you might have already left.” Mu Qianyu incoherently babbled.

Lin Ming was stunned. He understood just why Mu Qianyu felt a bit awkward in facing him. He tactfully said “I’ll go and pack my things to prepare for the South Sea.”

“South Sea...” Mu Qianyu was in a trance for a moment. She had already heard from Mu Fengxian that Lin Ming was going to head to the South Sea alone. Regarding this, she certainly didn’t wish for it, but she also knew that it was impossible for her to persuade Lin Ming otherwise. She lightly sighed and quietly mumbled, “Take care okay... if you go to the South Sea... make sure you send a letter every once in awhile... so I can know you’re safe.”

Mu Qianyu hesitated for a long time before biting her lips and speaking.

Lin Ming nodded, “I will.”

.....

Ten days later, South Aurora Island –

South Aurora Island was one of the larger islands of the South Sea, it had a diameter of four or five thousand miles.

On South Aurora Island there were two treasure locations. The first was a medium-grade true essence stone vein deposit, and the other was a spiritual forest.

There was no need to explain the medium-grade true essence vein deposit – it was very valuable for a fourth-grade sect.

As for the spiritual forest, because of the features and energy of the land, it was rich in all sorts of precious medicines that grew there year-round. It was no less valuable than the true essence stone vein deposit.

South Aurora Island was within the territory of Divine Phoenix Island. This island was quite far from the South Sea Demon Region, so it was considered safe. But in the last several months, because of changes in the war, the fires of war had already made their way here. Now, South Aurora Island had become the front line of the battlefield.

On this day, a black-clothed youth wearing a bamboo hat rode an ordinary Heavenly Wind Eagle to land on South Aurora Island.

This youth stood tall and straight. He had plain, regular looking features, and his cultivation was at the late Houtian realm. He carried a nine foot long weapon on his back, and this weapon was wrapped in cloth. The sharp half-moon blade of this weapon stuck out; it was possible that this weapon was a halberd.

This youth was Lin Ming, who had changed his appearance. Lin Ming didn't know in which ancient ruins or cave mansion he had found this technique, but the contents of the jade slip were incomparably exquisite and useful. Once used, he would be able to completely mimic the appearance, temperament, and odor of another person, to the point where even a dog wouldn't be able to distinguish between them.

In fourth-grade sects, there were many high level cultivation methods. However, this sort of useful and strangely crafty

unorthodox technique was hard to find. Even if they did, it would be much worse than what Bi Luo had found within some ancient ruins.

With this appearance changing technique, even a middle Revolving Core master wouldn't necessarily be able to see through Lin Ming's disguise.

This greatly reduced the degree of danger for Lin Ming.

# Chapter 438 - South Sea Wartime Alliance

---

As Lin Ming asked people along the way and compared his location with his map, he began to move and finally determined where he needed to go. He tipped down his bamboo hat and immediately began to move towards a town. Within this town was a very prominent building; it was over 200 feet high, and on the gate was a large signboard with the words – South Sea Wartime Alliance.

This was an organization that had just been established in the last half year. After all, the South Sea Demon Region qualified as a fifth-grade sect. It had gathered the reluctant support of some deep islands within the South Sea, and it had a very great influence. Even though Divine Phoenix Island had the joint help of some sects from the Five Element Region, it was still difficult to defend against the South Sea Demon Region.

This was mainly because the Five Element Region sects were only passively and lightly assisting Divine Phoenix Island; it was impractical to expect them to be the main force of the war.

Divine Phoenix Island could only count on itself.

However, as the war continued for nearly a year, the outer court disciples were seriously damaged and a great deal of inner court disciples were also used. In this situation, Divine Phoenix Island had no choice by to seek another alliance.

During this dire time, the South Sea Wartime Alliance was

formed.

Divine Phoenix Island had created an alliance of all the influential martial artists within the South Sea Horizon. There were even several free martial artists from nearby lands that had come to join in on the South Sea battlefield.

According to one's military exploits, they could obtain true essence stones or even other rewards.

Of all free martial artists that had come, 60-70% either did not have a sect or came from a first-grade or second-grade sect background. Of course, the rest were martial artists of large sects that had come out for adventuring.

The rewards that Divine Phoenix Island offered were quite rich, there were many free martial artists that were willing to enter the South Sea battlefield in for them. They would accumulate military exploits and then exchange them for goods.

Lin Ming intended to disguise himself as one of these free martial artists.

His status was just too sensitive at the moment. Not mentioning that he was currently the top talent within Divine Phoenix Island, but just the fact that he had killed the Demon Region's Saint Son Lei Mubai was enough for the South Sea Demon Region to expend any and all efforts to kill him.

Lei Mubai was the Saint Son that the South Sea Demon Region had raised with every resource at their disposal. His talent had far surpassed anyone else in the South Sea Demon Region, and he was even a direct descendant of the Netherworld Great Emperor. For this sort of existence to be killed by Lin Ming, the hatred that resulted because of this could be imagined.

It could be said that if Lin Ming's identity was eve found out, it would cause all of the nearby Revolving Core masters to arrive. In this situation, Lin Ming had to be extremely cautious of his actions. During this sojourn to the war against the South Sea Demon Region, news had been spread that he would be going into seclusion and studying the 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle'.

Only Mu Fengxian, Mu Yuhuang, and Mu Qianyu knew the truth that Lin Ming had gone to the South Sea battlefield.

Once he disguised himself as a free martial artist and changed his weapon from a spear to a halberd, it was unlikely he would attract much attention.

.....

As Lin Ming entered into the town, he found that the crowded streets were dotted with brand new buildings that looked like they had been constructed just a few months ago. There were simple stone houses and also large halls and pavilions. There were also many streets around the town square where people had set up booths.

Most of these vendors were martial artists, and their cultivation wasn't low either. The lowest were at the Pulse Condensation period, and the majority of them were at the Houtian realm. There were even some at the Xiantian realm.

Of course, whatever items the Xiantian martial artists were selling would certainly be expensive. These Xiantian martial artist vendors had very high sights, and would basically not bother to respond to martial artists that weren't on the same level as them.

In these stalls there were all sorts of pills, poisons, charms, cultivation method jade slips, treasures, and everything else that could be expected to be found.

Without a doubt, most of these things were spoils of war obtained from the battlefield.

When these free martial artists killed their enemies on the battlefield, not only would they be able to accumulate military exploits, but they would also be able to amass wealth in another way, and that was taking the belongings of their enemies.

This was a way to make windfall. As for what one obtained, that all depended on luck.

Thus on the battlefield, there were even naked corpses. In these situations, it was mostly because the enemy was wearing flexible armor, and as a result, after they died even their clothes would be torn apart.

For these martial artists that were incomparable beings among mortals, to die in the wilderness with just a naked corpse left made one sigh.

As Lin Ming walked through the streets and glanced at the stalls, he was able to see what items were being sold. There were many good things to buy, but these were most useful to lower grade martial artists. To Lin Ming, they basically didn't have any appeal.

War was a chance for one to gain riches. By gaining military exploits and taking the belongings of those that died, a poor martial artist could suddenly become wealthy overnight.

This was why so many free martial artists had joined the Wartime Alliance in this last half year.

In this town, besides high level martial artists there were still many low level martial artists in the Body Transformation stages. These martial artists were mostly here to provide services.

In this place where there were so many people and where nearly all of them were wealthy, it was naturally easy to have thriving businesses. There were restaurants, inns, teahouses, and even brothels.

The battlefield was a place where a tremendous amount of pressure was placed on soldiers. Every day, one would have to risk their life, and their spirits would be tense. When they returned to their quarters, there were many martial artists that chose to visit

the brothel in order to vent their pent up emotions. Within this town, there were two big brothels and both were very prosperous.

Lin Ming quickly walked over to the Wartime Alliance building, not raising anyone's attention along the way.

Lin Ming was currently a late Houtian realm martial artist, his energy was hidden within his body, and his appearance was also ordinary. In this small town where there were Houtian realm martial artists everywhere, he simply didn't seem like anything special.

Lin Ming walked into the main hall. It was over 200 feet high and the space inside was very broad.

Around this main hall, there were many teahouses and also soldiers sitting and drinking together. There were over a dozen people in front of the main hall looking in, sympathy and compassion on their faces.

Lin Ming had just entered the gate when a burly bearded Xiantian martial artist lazily stretched his limbs and sized up Lin Ming. He asked, “Are you here to enter the war?”

“Yes!”

“Name?”

Lin Ming hesitated for a moment then said, “Wild Halberd.”

Wild Halberd was a codename that Lin Ming had chosen for the battlefield. There were many martial artists that had taken a code name. One reason was that it was easier to remember, and the second was that many people didn't want to reveal their real names.

The large Xiantian fellow didn't care. He took a registration form and placed it on the table, then pushed it towards Lin Ming. He said, "Fill this out and return it. Then wait a bit and you'll go through the strength test. Afterwards, we'll arrange you in a squad."

The most basic combat units of the South Sea war were squads. These squads had different occupations and they were also able to look after each other. Otherwise, after battle, one would often be severely wounded. Without someone backing them up, the survival rate would be too low.

Lin Ming filled out the form and was then brought out to the square behind the main hall. The surroundings were a dark misty gray, it was hard to see anything.

In the center of the square there were over ten free martial artists already milling around. Their cultivations were all at the Houtian realm and they were also waiting to participate in the strength test.

Of these ten or so individuals, there were men and women and old and young. As they saw Lin Ming join them, most of them

didn't have any expression. Some of them were sitting in meditation adjusting their conditions, and some of them looked tense.

Although these people had been martial artists for many years, this was the first time that they were participating in a massive battle on this scale.

Lin Ming swept his eyes through his surroundings. He looked calm, but he scoffed in his heart. These surrounding martial artists didn't feel anything out of the ordinary, but Lin Ming had discovered that they were already trapped within an illusory magic array.

Outside of the illusory magic array there were four Xiantian martial artists standing around. They were pointing at the people within and commenting on them. Because they were behind the shield of the illusory magic array, they didn't hold back anything in their words.

Of these four, two of them were at the late Xiantian realm, and two of them were at the middle Xiantian realm.

"Senior-apprentice Brother Zhou, what do you think about the people this time?" A middle Xiantian martial artist who looked around 40 years old asked. In a fourth-grade sect, a man with a middle Xiantian realm cultivation in his forties could only be considered a poor outer court disciple. In his life, unless he came across a heaven defying lucky chance, it would be impossible for him to ever set step into the Revolving Core realm.

The man called Senior-apprentice Brother Zhou stroked his beard. His face was long and thin and his eyes were deep. He glanced at everyone that was about to be tested and said, “These are all cannon fodder!”

“War is a good way to get rich, but one also needs their life in order to enjoy whatever riches they have. Of these people, I think that 80-90% of them will die!”

“Free martial artists, ha! You really think that they will be strong? Besides a few of them that come from large sects for adventuring, most of them are martial artists from the mortal world. Whatever inheritances or legacies they have are utter garbage and they also lack resources. Their foundation is a mess too. Of course they can’t be compared to a sect’s martial artists.”

“Mm, of these people, I only think that the woman and the man with the halberd will be so-so. I think they might be able to compare to a second-rate martial artist from a fourth-grade sect.

That Senior-apprentice Brother Zhou pointed to Lin Ming and another woman – obviously he was referring to them.

As these four individuals spoke, every single word fell onto Lin Ming’s ears.

Lin Ming smiled, not minding what they said. These people were not from Divine Phoenix Island, but rather part of the martial artists alliance.

The martial artists alliance was located within the Supreme Mystery nation of the South Horizon Region and was a very loose and broad organization. When some individuals or forces encountered trouble, they would often come to the martial artists alliance to take on missions. The martial artists alliance would hand a martial artist a task and then take half of the commission.

In addition, the martial artists alliance provided a training platform and also gave a regular stipend to strong powerhouses.

There was no conflict in participating in the martial artists alliance and joining a sect. Currently, these four Xiantian martial artists were all outer court disciples from Supreme Mystery Temple.

After another two hours passed, there were 20 people gathered altogether. The man surnamed Zhou lazily stood up and removed the illusory magic array.

Hu -

The surrounding scene suddenly changed, and the gray mist dispersed, showing the back of the main hall. Currently, four men stood in front of the main hall and looked down with condensation on these 20 free martial artists.

The sudden transformation startled everyone, they hadn't expected that they had been within an illusory magic array.

“Alright then. You 20 people come up, we’re about to start the strength test. First, I will say that the mortality rate for participating in the war is very high. If you want to quit, there is still time!” The man surnamed Zhou slowly said as he closely observed everyone present, his eyes stopping for a moment on Lin Ming and a woman.

# Chapter 439 - First Class Soldier

---

After arriving at this point, naturally there wasn't anyone who would quit. The man surnamed Zhou nodded with satisfaction and said, "If that's the case, then you may enter the Ten Thousand Killing Array and we shall judge the level of your strength based on your points. Afterwards, you will be enrolled in squads corresponding with your strength. I fully urge you all to display your full strength so that you can join a squad with a higher combat strength. It will be easier for you to accumulate military exploits as well as increase your chances of living!"

"Now, all of you come up one at a time! You, come up first!" The man surnamed Zhou casually chose someone. As he spoke, a man beside him activated the Ten Thousand Killing Array. The Ten Thousand Killing Array appeared in the square behind them; most of those here had experienced this array before.

This was the most common illusory killing array within the South Sea Horizon Region to test a martial artist's strength.

"Anyone who can reach 100,000 points is a first class soldier, 50,000 points is a second class soldier, 20,000 points is a third class soldier, and as for anyone below that, I advise you to go home lest you just go to the battlefield and die before you can accomplish anything."

Anyone who obtained less than 20,000 points would be the weakest sort of Houtian martial artist; they would be in trouble even if they faced a third-grade sect's Pulse Condensation period disciple. If they went to the battlefield, they didn't even have the

qualifications to serve as cannon fodder.

As the first man entered the Ten Thousand Killing Array, a martial artist on the side lit an incense stick. As the incense stick burnt down, the martial artist's complexion turned white, and then he drew back from the Ten Thousand Killing Array.

“36,000 points, third class soldier!” The man surnamed Zhou impassively announced.

As the man who was just tested heard this score, he was a bit surprised for a moment. It was hard for him to accept this momentarily. Because many free martial artists rarely met other martial artists of the same level, they were always very confident in themselves. Otherwise, they would never have come to the South Sea battlefield that had such a high mortality rate.

But now that the result of this test was announced, he was only a third class soldier. It was unavoidable that his confidence would be attacked.

“Next!” The man surnamed Zhou casually swept over to another man, continuing down the line.

A second man entered, and after an incense stick of time passed, he left.

“28,000 points, third class soldier!”

.....

“33,000 points, third class soldier!”

“40,000 points, third class soldier!”

“19,000 points, you are unqualified!”

As 10 people were tested, none of them actually passed 50,000 points. They were all third class soldiers, and there was even one that didn't qualify.

That unqualified man took a major strike to his self-esteem, he left with an extremely depressed expression.

The man surnamed Zhou was still calm, he had already expected that something like this would happen. He pointed at the woman who he had mentioned earlier and said, “You, your turn!”

The woman wore all black and was thin with average looks. After she entered the Ten Thousand Killing Array, a man from the back lit an incense stick. This time, the incense burned for a much longer time. After the first stick of incense burnt down, even the second incense stick burnt down.

When the third incense stick was almost burnt halfway, the woman gave a light cough and then left the Ten Thousand Killing Array.

“96,000 points, second class soldier!”

All the other martial artists in the room exclaimed in surprise. They didn't think that this black-dressed, ordinary looking woman would actually be so strong.

96,000 points was over two times as much as the next highest scoring person!

The woman's expression didn't change – it seemed that she had already expected a result like this.

“You're next! Come up!” The man surnamed Zhou pointed at Lin Ming.

Lin Ming slowly walked over to the Ten Thousand Killing Array. He turned his head and asked, “This Senior-apprentice Brother, could you tell me how points are calculated?”

“Mm? Why are you asking? Just give it your best try and that's the end.” The man surnamed Zhou impatiently said.

“I just want to know so that I can keep track.”

The man surnamed Zhou looked disgruntled as he said to Lin Ming, “Killing an extreme Houtian will net you 10,000 points, late Houtian will net you 2000 points, and middle Houtian will net you

300 points.”

“I understand.”

As Lin Ming spoke, he walked into the Ten Thousand Killing Array.

A white light flashed in front of Lin Ming, and suddenly seven or eight martial artists appeared in front of him. Their cultivation ranged from the middle Houtian realm to the peak Houtian realm.

“These are probably the weakest sort of martial artists, they are about the same strength as when I first participated in the Seven Profound Valleys’ Total Faction Martial Meeting.”

Lin Ming readily extracted a long halberd from the variety of weapons offered around him. The reason he had asked about scoring was because he was afraid that he would kill too many, causing people to pay attention him.

Hou!

Three or four martial artists rushed at Lin Ming together. Lin Ming swept out his halberd and the three or four martial artists were instantly split in half at the waist, exploding into showers of bloody rain!

This was simply an instant kill!

Afterwards, a peak Houtian martial artist rushed at him. Lin Ming didn't bother to change his style and swept out with his halberd again; that peak Houtian martial artist was also cut in half!

With Lin Ming's current strength, facing these low level martial artists was simply a massacre.

.....

Outside of the Ten Thousand Killing Array, the incense was slowly burning away. The man surnamed Zhou crossed his arms across his chest and was playing with his mustache with a thoughtful smile on his face, waiting for Lin Ming's results.

As the first incense stick burnt out, the second incense stick was lit. Just as the second incense stick was burning, at this moment, a light flashed and Lin Ming left the Ten Thousand Killing Array.

“Mm? So fast?”

The man surnamed Zhou was a bit shocked. He had thought that with Lin Ming's strength, lasting through two or three sticks of incense definitely wouldn't have been a problem.

But as he glanced at the score, the man surnamed Zhou smiled. This boy, he had quite the skill.

The other free martial artists didn't really care about Lin Ming's score. That is, until the result was announced...

“101,000 points, first class soldier!”

Hua-

The head of every single martial artist instantly swiveled towards Lin Ming. This fellow was a first class soldier? He was even stronger than that formidable woman?

Most of the people present had already entered the Ten Thousand Killing Array and were fully aware of just how difficult it was to reach 100,000 points.

“Hehe! This boy is good, he's about the same as me when I was young!” The man surnamed Zhou traced his chin as he spoke, impressed with Lin Ming.

“For a late Houtian realm martial artist to have this strength, he should be about the same as an outer court disciple of a fourth-grade sect.”

“He'll have a future. That is, if he manages to survive in the South Sea battlefield.

Lin Ming calmly walked down. He had already calculated just what he would need to gather 100,000 points and be ranked as a first class soldier.

The Wartime Alliance used squads as the combat units. War intelligence, which included the location of the enemy, was distributed to the different squads for convenience. In that case, Lin Ming had to join as high level a squad as he could in order to quickly familiarize himself with the battlefield and also gain more important information.

As for the reason that he had been inside the illusory array for a whole incense stick of time, that was entirely intentional on Lin Ming's part. The truth was that he only needed a dozen or so breaths of time to reach 100,000 points; he could have done so sooner, but the refreshing rate of the Ten Thousand Killing Array was just too slow. As for the remaining time, Lin Ming had loitered within so that he could avoid leaving early and shocking everyone.

As Lin Ming returned to the group, the surrounding free martial artists all looked at him with awe in their eyes. Even that woman looked at Lin Ming for several seconds, and then kept to herself.

After Lin Ming, the rest of the martial artists also measured their strength. The highest remaining score was 45,000 points; they were all third class soldiers.

A third class soldier was the lowest level on the South Sea Demon Region battlefield.

“You two, come with me!” The man surnamed Zhou pointed at Lin Ming and the woman.

The other 18 free martial artists watched as Lin Ming and the woman left together, sighing. Their eyes were a bit sad and also had a hint of envy, the gap between them was simply too great.

“Now I’ll lead you to enter your squad. If you join a strong squad, you’ll be much safer if you meet danger. Of course, there are also times when a strong squad will meet even stronger enemies. As for which one you want, just choose yourself!”

As the man surnamed Zhou spoke, he pushed open the door. Behind the door was actually a noisy and busy tavern.

The entire tavern was built with gray tones. There were colorful true essence stone lamps hanging on the ceiling above. On a stage in the center of the tavern, a young woman with almost nothing on was dancing a hot and sexy dance that Lin Ming had never seen before. Compared to the traditional martial arts of the South Horizon Region, this sort of dance was just wantonly flaunting all of the sexy and private parts of a woman’s body, sparking waves of cries and cheers from the surrounding martial artists.

“Hey, you like what you see?” The man surnamed Zhou nudged Lin Ming, revealing a lascivious smile that all men understood. “This is a dance that comes from the Demon Region, it has quite the style! That Demon Region really does have some good stuff! Haha!”

The man surnamed Zhou lewdly smiled, not noticing the disgusted look in the woman’s eyes next to him.

“Everyone, stop, we have two newbies today. There is a 101,000 point first class soldier, and a 96,000 point second class soldier. If your squad needs one of them, just say it.”

The tavern instantly quieted, even the girl doing her sexy dance stopped mid-step. All of the martial artists that were enjoying the revelry shifted their vision onto Lin Ming and the woman, sizing them up.

It was quite different from what Lin Ming expected; there wasn’t anyone scrambling to pick him up.

‘It seems like a 101,000 point first class soldier isn’t worth much here, or perhaps these top squads don’t really need someone with just 101,000 points.’ Lin Ming kept a composed smile as he thought this.

“Hey, boy, how about joining us?”

After a few breaths of time, a large fellow called out. He held a big pot of wine in his hand, and he was shaking back and forth, much of the wine was spilling out.

As Lin Ming glanced at this big fellow, he saw that his cultivation was at the peak Houtian realm and his true essence was abnormally thick. He was obviously a powerhouse of those within the same level.

“Our little squad has three Xiantian masters and our squad

captain is a middle Xiantian realm. Every one is a first class soldier that has been battle hardened already. The rest are at the peak Houtian realm and half-step Xiantian realm. We're one of the top squads of the Wartime Alliance. If you join our squad, you will have the best chances to gather military exploits. To be honest, if it wasn't for the fact that we lost some people a few days ago, we wouldn't normally take a late Houtian martial artist."

Many veteran squads were reluctant to take in new recruits. A recruit often lacked combat experience and would panic during a life or death situation, throwing everything into chaos. In the end, they would just become a burden to everyone else. On the battlefield where life or death could be decided in a split second, any burden on the squad could result in unimaginable consequences.

In this man's opinion, Lin Ming was simply too immature. Within his squad, he would be of the lowest level; it was difficult to say just what his future performance would be like.

# Chapter 440 – The Killing Hunt Begins

---

After the big fellow spoke, the man surnamed Zhou said to Lin Ming, “This person isn’t lying, they really are one of the top squads within the Wartime Alliance. It’s a good idea to join them.”

Lin Ming hesitated for a moment, not immediately answering.

The big fellow saw Lin Ming’s concern and said, “Come to my team lounge and have a look first. If you want, you can directly join in. But let’s get the ugly talk out of the way first. We can help you out at the start, but don’t think that you’ll be able to always count on help from other members. If after several operations you still cannot adapt to life or death battles, don’t blame anyone when you are kicked from the squad. Our squad will not support people that drag us down. Otherwise, when we are putting our lives on the line, it’s possible that a single person’s mistake could cause the entire team to suffer.”

“Of course.” Lin Ming calmly answered, “I want to ask this Senior-apprentice Brother, how are the squad’s intelligence channels?”

“On both sides of this war, intelligence is the single most important factor. All top squads will enjoy intelligence as soon as it is found. Not only that, but we also have a very formidable member who has skilled perception and is responsible for investigating and gathering intelligence.”

“I understood. I’ll join your squad. I’ll have to ask this Senior-

apprentice Brother to look after me.”

“Oh?” The big fellow looked at Lin Ming with surprise; it seemed as if this boy really cared about intelligence? But this wasn’t too weird. He directly said, “I’ll take you over to see the rest of the members.

As the big fellow spoke he laid down his pot of wine and brought Lin Ming through the tavern. After they passed through several corridors, they finally entered into a courtyard. The courtyard wasn’t too big, but it had a very elegant interior.

In the small courtyard, there was a purple-clothed woman sitting in meditation. A purple mass of air circled around her with faint hints of electricity sparkling within it. She was clearly a thunder-attribute martial artist.

The woman’s face was like a peach and she had a slim figure and a refined appearance. As Lin Ming arrived, she opened up her beautiful eyes to look at him, nodded, and then continued to meditate.

Besides the woman, there were two youths playing chess not too far away. These were actually a pair of twins, and their cultivation was at the peak Houtian realm.

“Hey, it’s a new squad member.” As the twins saw the big fellow walk over with Lin Ming, they laid down their chess pieces and greeted them.

“Mm, introduce yourself.” The bearded big fellow said to Lin Ming.

“Wild Halberd, late Houtian realm, 101,000 points at the Ten Thousand Killing Array test, first class soldier.”

“101,000 points? That’s great! Haha, you will have a bright future here. My name is Green Tree and this is my little brother Green Forest.”

Green Tree, Green Forest, these were also nicknames that they had chosen before. Lin Ming could feel light wood-attribute origin energy fluctuations coming from these twins; they were most likely wood-attribute martial artists. If these sorts of martial artists also had some sort of special technique, they could be very skilled at healing others. These were very popular teammates to have on a battlefield. With a martial artist that excelled at healing others around, the chances of surviving would be much higher.

“This is our vice-captain. You can call her Violet Rain.” Green Tree pointed at the purple-clothed woman. Her cultivation was at the peak of the early Xiantian realm.

“Senior-apprentice Sister Violet Rain.” Lin Ming greeted.

Violet Rain faintly smiled, she had a very calm reaction.

“Our squad name is the Fire Ax Squad, and Fire Ax is also the name of our squad captain. We belong under the third squadron of

the Wartime Alliance. Wild Halberd, you will be this squad's ninth member. We'll be going to the battlefield a few days from now. Wild Halberd, don't let me down!" The bearded big fellow stretched out his limbs as he spoke with a grin.

Lin Ming smiled, "I'll try my best."

"Haha, don't be too nervous!" The big fellow patted Lin Ming's shoulder. "That's right, Wild Halberd, what attribute are you?"

Lin Ming hesitated for a moment then said, "Thunder."

A Thunder-fire dual-attribute physique was extremely rare. Naturally, Lin Ming couldn't expose information like this, so he chose to say that he was a thunder-attribute martial artist. If he said that he was a fire-attribute martial artist, he would inevitably need to use martial skills like Phoenix Wings Ascending Sky or 10,000 Flames Burning World. These were all martial skills that belonged to the 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle'. It would be very easy for others to associate him with Divine Phoenix Island, thus Lin Ming simply chose to say thunder.

Although there were only a few thunder-attribute martial artists in Divine Phoenix Province, there were many of them within the Five Element Region as well as the Supreme Mystery Temple. It wouldn't draw anyone's attention even if he used a Thunder Soul.

"Thunder? That's the same attribute as Violet Rain. You can ask her for some tips later. Violet Rain is from the Violet Profound Sect within the Supreme Mystery Province, so her thunder-attribute

cultivation method is good!”

The Supreme Mystery Province that the bearded big fellow spoke of was a land under the jurisdiction of Supreme Mystery Temple, one of the three great fourth-grade sects of the South Horizon Region. The South Horizon Region’s three fourth-grade sects were Divine Phoenix Island, Supreme Mystery Temple, as well as the Dire Space Sect.

Divine Phoenix Island once had 19 third-grade sects under it. But after the entire Moon Seizing Sect was destroyed, there were only 18 left.

Supreme Mystery Temple also had third-grade sects under their control. The Violet Profound Sect was naturally one of these.

Violet Rain calmly said, “If you have any questions on thunder-attribute techniques or control, then feel free to discuss them with me.”

Lin Ming gave a cursory nod.

“Alright, well, you can go to your room for now. A few days later we’ll be going to the battlefield. During this free time, make sure to raise yourself to your best condition.” The bearded big fellow threw Lin Ming a small badge with a room number written on it.

Lin Ming glanced down at his room number. He had been assigned room ‘9’.

“Thank you... that’s right, can you lend me a map of the enemy’s forces and how they’re distributed?” The reason that Lin Ming had joined this squad was to a large extent because of the information they could offer.

The South Aurora Island region was simply too great. It was thousands of miles in diameter, and it would be extremely difficult to determine where the South Sea Demon Region’s forces were located. If Lin Ming tried to search, he would be like a headless fly that searched everywhere for enemies to slay. Not only would it be extremely inefficient, but it would be extremely dangerous.

“A map of the enemy forces?” The bearded big fellow was puzzled for a moment but readily said, “Okay. Green Forest, take out a jade slip copy of the enemy force’s locations.”

All of the military intelligence information as engraved into a jade slip. Of course, this information always lagged a bit behind reality and there would be some discrepancies.

Lin Ming received the jade slip and immersed his sense into it. He discovered that there was a massive map within the jade slip, and on this map were many red and blue dots of different sizes.

“What are these dots?” Lin Ming asked.

“Those are the forces of the South Sea Demon Region and also our own. If you immerse your sense further you can obtain greater information”

Lin Ming did, and found that the information contained within was astonishingly detailed. There was a list of every base along with a description of their corresponding strength. This included information on masters as well as the possible size of the team. There was also information on array formations and just what sort and how strong those array formations were.

As Lin Ming carefully looked through the jade slip, his eyes lit up. This was it!

The third position, a squad with a middle Xiantian realm master leading it. It was a sentry point at the southernmost tip of South Aurora Island's true essence stone vein deposit... Lin Ming slowly locked his attention onto this small red point within the jade slip's map.

"I have absolute confidence that I'll be able to defeat a middle Xiantian master. Since it's my first time on the battlefield, I'll start with a middle Xiantian enemy and familiarize myself with the process. Once I have more experience, I'll start to go against the extreme Xiantian masters..."

Against an extreme Xiantian master, Lin Ming was a bit worried.

Ouyang Shenxiu was an extreme Xiantian master, but the truth was that his strength could only be considered very mediocre within those of his level. If Lin Ming were to meet an extreme Xiantian master who was a core disciple of a large sect, he would completely lack assurance in defeating him.

If he had bad luck and somehow met an extreme Xiantian top level powerhouse like Mu Qianyu, he might have to use his Escape Symbol.

Thus, he first chose a middle Xiantian master as his goal in order to ensure success.

A martial artist's strength also had multiple areas in which it could grow besides cultivation. The longer they lagged behind, the greater the gap would be.

Lin Ming decided he would begin tonight. The bearded big fellow had said that the official battle would start several days from now, but Lin Ming couldn't be bothered to wait so long.

The reason he came to the South Sea battlefield was to slaughter all his enemies.

When practicing the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art', the more powerhouses he killed and the stronger they were, the greater the might of the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art'.

As Lin Ming memorized the information on the jade slip, he returned to his room by himself and prepared to begin his brief trip...

.....

At night, the bright moon shined in the inky sky.

At the very southern end of the true essence stone vein deposit, there was a very remote and small town.

The small town was surrounded by a simple wooden fence and most of the houses were in ruins. These were the remains left behind after the South Sea Demon Region invaded and the refugees fled.

Because the martial artists of the South Sea Demon Region had bloodline origins related to the Giant Demon race, they didn't see themselves as the same as humans. Once the war began, it also became a war between races. In a battle, it was common for everything to be exterminated – not even a common mortal would be spared.

This war in the South Sea was a woeful calamity upon every resident of the South Sea's islands.

Divine Phoenix Island had assigned many ships to transport refugees away from the warzone. However, the distance that separated the South Sea islands was simply too great, and even riding ships was very dangerous. If one encountered vicious sea beasts or turbulent weather, it was a common matter to simply be swallowed into the endless waters.

In this war, the civilian casualties were incalculable.

Under the ash blue sky, a shadow passed through like a ghost, gently landing on a large tree. This shadow was Lin Ming.

Lin Ming had extremely keen eyesight. By borrowing the moonlight, he was able to clearly see that on a hillside around 10 miles away, there was a pitch black cave.

This was a base of the South Sea Demon Region martial artists. Normally, the martial artists of the Divine Phoenix Province would set up a tent, or if they were staying longer, they would construct a simple cabin.

But the South Sea Demon Region martial artists liked to live in caves.

“The data showed that this group of South Sea Demon Region martial artists were spotted here around seven days ago. Since there’s also a giant true essence stone vein to be mined here, they shouldn’t have left so soon.”

As Lin Ming neared the cave, he slowed down. Soon after, at the entrance of the cave he saw two large vicious beasts that looked like wolves. These wolves were over 10 feet long and patrolled back and forth. Their sullen emerald eyes were like two lanterns in the dark, and their crimson tongues drooped under their sharp fangs. Saliva trickled down their jaws, and every once in awhile they would issue whining sounds.

This was a vicious beast that the South Sea Demon Region commonly used for security purposes. They had extremely

sensitive senses of smell and hearing. If Lin Ming hadn't been using the concealment techniques that Bi Luo had left behind, it would have been very easy for these two animals to discover him.

"If these wolves are there, then the info should still be right. It looks like my trip isn't in vain after all." The corners of Lin Ming's lips curved up in a smile.

# Chapter 441 - Blood Drinking Seal

---

The cave entrance was around the height of two people, and within the cave, there were six or seven South Sea Demon Region martial artists that were gathered together, chatting.

“Captain, these past three months we’ve already mined over a thousand medium-grade true essence stones. In addition, we’ve also accumulated a ton of military exploit points by killing our enemies. After going back, Captain should be able to be promoted to a 3-star Devil General. When that happens, us brothers will also share in the glory!” The martial artist who spoke was around nine feet tall. In comparison to a normal human, he was much taller and his skin was also slightly blue toned.

“Haha, with Captain’s talent, being promoted to a starred Devil General was only a matter of time!” Another South Sea Demon Region martial artist said, crazily laughing.

Within these people, the one they called captain was a martial artist with a cultivation at the middle Xiantian realm. He didn’t look any different from a human; he had a handsome, delicate face and his skin was a bit pale, as if he were constantly sick. At first glance, he looked like a human youth. His temperament was a bit similar to Lei Mubai’s; he was most likely a descendant of the Netherworld Great Emperor.

Hearing the flattery of so many people, the youth chuckled and said, “Strength is the foundation of all. Titles like starred Devil General or anything else are simply meaningless vanity! In this South Sea war, my greatest harvest isn’t my military exploits or

the true essence stones I've acquired, but having cultivated my Monster Killing Law to the third layer!"

On the endless battlefield where the only true friend was slaughter, it was the best time to master cultivation methods such as the Monster Killing Law.

"Since Captain says that strength is most important, we'll have to give our all and kill more during this war!"

"Humph! 3000 years ago, the humans of the South Horizon Region were merciless to my people. Now it's time for them to pay blood with blood... mm?" As soon as the youth spoke here, his complexion changed. He expanded his sense and heard two light sounds outside of the cave as both of the wolf beasts guarding were immediately killed!

"The enemy is attacking!"

The Demon Region youth's complexion paled. The surrounding six martial artists also tensed up.

"Let's go!"

With a cry from the demonic path youth, there was a loud bang as the entire cave suddenly exploded. Rocks were crushed to pieces, and a terrifying shockwave cracked all the way through the mountain and created a massive gap. Large chunks of stone came crashing down.

The seven Demon Region martial artists escaped out of the cave in distress. One of them was covered in blood, his entire arm was turned into bone chips and meat. He didn't have time to react when a blood red light suddenly flashed past him like a rainbow; the speed was too fast for him to have any response!

Puff!

A long halberd stabbed through the dantian of that Demon Region martial artist. The crescent moon blade twisted, and the youth's dantian shattered – he died on the spot.

As this martial artist fell, an incredible scene took place. The martial artist's body suddenly collapsed in on itself, turning into countless bits of flesh and blood that rained down. And in this endless shower of blood, a red streak of lightning that looked like a small red snake circled around. The blood and flesh gave off a faint blood energy that was completely condensed into the red lightning. That red lightning darted back into a black-clothed youth's hand.

This black-clothed youth was Lin Ming, and that red lightning was the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder!

Lin Ming flicked his finger and a red line separated from the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder, circling around Lin Ming's fingertip. After a few breaths of time, this red line condensed into a strange crimson seal. On that seal were faint lines that emitted a bloody energy!

‘So this is this blood needed to form the Blood Drinking Seal described within the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’...’ Lin Ming bent his finger, and the Blood Drinking Seal sunk into Lin Ming’s body. Suddenly, an icy cold energy spread through his body, and a wave of killing intent surged through Lin Ming’s heart. Along with this, he could feel a slight change in his aura. His aura had become even fiercer, and contained a faint murderous intent.

The ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’ followed the slaughtering road. Every time someone was killing, their blood essence would be used to create a Blood Drinking Seal. The stronger the victim, the stronger the Blood Drinking Seal!

The martial artist that Lin Ming had cut down a moment ago was at the peak Houtian realm. He wasn’t even enough to form the weakest kind of Blood Drinking Seal. This sort of Blood Drinking Seal – whether it was attack power or defensive power – would be extremely weak.

Blood Drinking Seals could constantly fuse together. In the midst of carnage, if one killed one million people, they could create one million Blood Drinking Seals, fusing them together to create an even stronger Blood Drinking Seal.

As one slaughtered more and more, the power of the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’ would also become increasingly strong!

If one could create tens of thousands of high-grade Blood Drinking Seals, then they could travel wherever they wished

between the heavens and earth!

This was the killing road of the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’.

Lin Ming didn’t walk the demonic path, so he would naturally have more problems in condensing a Blood Drinking Seal. However, this problem was solved by the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder.

The Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder was able to absorb blood essence. With this ability, it would only take a blink of an eye to fully condense a Blood Drinking Seal.

As the Demon Region youth stared at the blood seal within Lin Ming’s hand, his complexion became extremely ugly. “This is a demonic path cultivation method!”

“A human martial artist actually practices a demonic path cultivation method!” The Demon Region youth’s face darkened, “A mere late Houtian realm human dares to kill their way to my base. You are quite confident in yourself!”

As the Demon Region youth spoke, the martial artists around him had all come out of their earlier panic, they had all drawn their weapons.

Lin Ming casually glanced over the six remaining martial artists. A middle Xiantian realm, an early Xiantian realm, and also four peak Houtian realms.

The six of them should be able to condense two Blood Drinking Seals.

“Captain, let’s kill this boy and make a corpse guard from his body so we can take revenge for Old Seven!” A Xiantian martial artist in the squad pointed his long spear at Lin Ming, his eyes flashing with killing intent. On the demonic path, there were many martial artists who used spears or halberds!

“Be careful, this boy isn’t so simple!” The Demon Region youth reminded everyone. Since this boy dared to rush into their base, he naturally had something he relied on. But he still didn’t believe that a boy with a late Houtian realm cultivation could simultaneously deal with the six of them.

“Die!” The early Xiantian realm martial artist with a spear rushed at Lin Ming.

The Demon Region youth savagely grinned and also rushed forwards. His weapon was a spear over 10 feet long. The blood red spear edge gave off a thick bloody energy!

“Kill! Kill!”

The six individuals rushed towards Lin Ming together. In a war where the only purpose was to kill, they naturally wouldn’t care about something idiotic like rules or fairness. As soon as they attacked, every strike they made was an all-out offensive to kill their enemy.

For a time, six weapons were pointed at Lin Ming. Once these martial artists attacked, their murderous auras billowed. These were elite soldiers that had thrived on the killing fields!

“10,000 Flames Burning World!”

Hou!

Tens of thousands of flames swept up like a tide, directly rushing over the Demon Region youth. Lin Ming swept out with his halberd, and heard a loud bursting sound as three peak Houtian martial artist exploded into a bloody rain. A small red snake twisted around these piles of flesh, and all the blood essence became a faint red line that was completely absorbed by the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder!

“Old Six! Third Brother!”

A halberd-wielding martial artist’s eyes turned red. It was just a single exchange of moves, and yet even with the six of them combined, three of them had been instantly killed!

“Die!” The Demon Region martial artist cut down at Lin Ming with his halberd. But as he did so, the Demon Region youth’s complexion changed. The youth had realized one thing, and that was that this black-clothed youth in front of him was absolutely a God of Death!

“Old Second, don’t do it...”

The Demon Region youth’s words had only partially come out, but it was too late.

Lin Ming’s halberd thrust out, meeting that Xiantian martial artist’s attack head-on. Tempering Marrow true essence suddenly erupted, and an incomparably peerless strength broke forth. That Xiantian martial artist felt his arm shake, and then the grip of his hand tremble; his weapon was sent flying away!

Pu!

A purple light flashed, and in a split-second, Lin Ming’s halberd had pierced through that Xiantian martial artist’s body. With a twist of the halberd, the martial artist’s dantian shattered!

“Old Second!” As the Demon Region youth saw this, his eyes widened. These Demon Region martial artists had been together with him for years, they were no different than his brothers.

He grit his teeth, and without a single word, turned around and fled.

The only one left was a last peak Houtian martial artist. As he saw this, he also turned and fled. The direction he chose was completely different from the Demon Region youth.

“Smart idea, but too bad... it’s too late.”

Lin Ming flicked his finger and a red light and a purple light shot out.

The red light was the Blood Drinking Seal he had just condensed, and the purple light was the Divine Demon Steel Needle!

Pu!

The red Blood Drinking Seal instantly overtook the peak Houtian martial artist with an astonishing speed. It was like a serpent as it drilled through his body.

The martial artist's body shook, and his eyes glazed over. The Blood Drinking Seal had already penetrated through his every blood vessel, and had cleanly absorbed every last bit of blood essence.

After several breaths, the martial artist's body withered away. The Blood Drinking Seal burst out from his body, and the seal's red lines were much clearer than before.

Lin Ming extended his hand, and the Blood Drinking Seal submerged back into his body. At the same time, the Divine Demon Steel Needle also caught up to the Demon Region Youth!

“Go die!”

The Demon Region youth's hair was in chaos, and his eyes were bloodshot. He turned around and struck the Divine Demon Steel Needle with his spear!

Bang!

The spear struck against the Divine Demon Steel Needle, and a terrifying compressed power of thunder suddenly burst forth. The Demon Region youth was struck by the overwhelmingly violent shockwave and sent flying backwards. He tasted a sickly sweet taste in the back of this throat, and then spat out a mouthful of blood!

Pu!

The Divine Demon Steel Needle didn't give the Demon Region youth any chance to recover, it immediately pierced through between his eyebrows!

The Demon Region youth's body trembled, and his eyes were filled with unwillingness that gave away to despair before going dull. All of his meridians were destroyed by the manic power of thunder, torn into pieces.

After a breath of time, the youth's body collapsed and then turned into a shower of bloody rain. The Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder sucked up the faint traces of blood essence and then returned to Lin Ming's fingertip.

In just 10 breaths of time, six Demon Region martial artists – including a middle and early Xiantian realm martial artist – had all been annihilated!

If these people had decided to escape at the very start and had taken different directions, then Lin Ming would only have been able to kill three or four of them at most. But because they sensed that Lin Ming's cultivation was low, they had looked down on him and underestimated him. By the time they had decided to separately escape, it was already too late.

"It seems like my cultivation is the best disguise for me."

Lin Ming looked at the two crimson Blood Drinking Seals in his hands and the corners of his lips curved up. He only had two Blood Drinking Seals now, but he couldn't imagine what it would look like when he had tens of thousands of these Blood Drinking Seals. At that time when he put them all together, its power would be extremely horrifying.

# Chapter 442 – Fire Ax

---

When many Blood Drinking Seals formed atop the blood halberd, if this was combined with the halberd laws, it could form a near perfect offensive and defensive battle system.

When the Blood Drinking Seals were concentrated to a certain level, they could even manifest into a tangible Slaughter Domain. When a mentally weak person stepped into this Slaughter Domain, they would be suppressed to the point of collapse. Even someone with a strong will would be affected.

As Lin Ming recalled the description of the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’, he couldn’t help but sigh. Lei Mubai really did have a great streak of lucky chances. The Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder, ancient Devil Tome, and Great Desolate Blood Halberd replica all perfectly complemented each other. If he could have practiced the first few layers of the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’, he would have had an enormous chance of being able to break into the level of an Emperor powerhouse in the future.

Unfortunately, Lei Mubai had encountered Lin Ming along his path...

The ancient Devil Tome was originally a fragmented volume of the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’ and the Great Desolate Blood Halberd was also a weapon that the Demon Emperor once used. As for the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder, that was a top quality Thunder Soul that was able to extract blood essence.

Lei Mubai could be said to have been in the perfect place to cultivate. However, no matter what he had accomplished, he had still ended up with his fate.

This was the natural brutality and cruel danger that accompanied those that walked the path of martial arts. There were countless geniuses within the Sky Spill Continent that had the qualifying talent to become an Emperor level powerhouse, however in so many years, there were very few that were able to step into the Divine Sea realm.

Lin Ming glanced at the time, it was still the middle of night. On the jade slip there was still a red spot and it was also very near; he could take a short trip to solve the problem there while he was at it.

.....

Early next morning.

A tall man wearing bright red armor strode into the Fire Ax squad's small courtyard.

As this man walked, he exuded a powerful aura, as if all the surrounding fire origin energy was being sucked into him.

“Captain!”

The big bearded fellow was laughing and chatting with the twins.

But as he saw the red armored man walk over, he stood up and greeted him.

“Mm.” The red armored mildly nodded. He was the captain of the Fire Ax Squad – Fire Ax. His cultivation was at the middle Xiantian realm, and he was the absolute core of the Fire Ax Squad’s strength. Regardless of whether it was combat experience, leading ability, or individual strength, he was number one in the squad, and he also held an absolute standing in the squad.

The other squad members all respected Fire Ax from the heart.

As Violet Rain heard the commotion, she also opened the door to her own room. She faintly smiled at the red armored man and said, “Captain, what’s the battle situation like?”

“We encountered a small squad led by two middle Xiantian realm martial artists. We killed three peak Houtian martial artists. Besides Cool Foam being injured, we didn’t suffer any other damage.” The red armored man calmly said.

“Two middle Xiantian realm martial artists?” Violet Rain was startled.

“Haha! Captain is Captain, he can go one against two!” The big bearded fellow laughed.

Ten days ago, Fire Ax had picked up a transportation mission. But because the difficulty wasn’t too great, he had only brought

half the squad with him and was letting the other half rest. He didn't expect that he would encounter a squad led by two middle Xiantian realm martial artists.

Within South Aurora Island, since there weren't any Revolving Core martial artists, Xiantian martial artists were the strongest ones. Fire Ax had a cultivation at the middle Xiantian realm, and was also considered quite strong for those within his level; he could be considered a top class master of South Aurora Island.

However, it was still troublesome for him to kill martial artists at the same cultivation level. In that battle, he had been able to kill three peak Houtian realm martial artists, but the two middle Xiantian realm martial artists had escaped.

Fire Ax pulled out three jade tablets from his spatial ring and casually threw them on the table. These three jade tablets were shot through with bloody lines.

“Hehe!”

The bearded big fellow eagerly picked up the three jade tablets; these were the tablets given by the Wartime Alliance for recording military exploits. After killing an enemy, it was possible to stain the jade tablet with the enemy's blood essence before their dantian's true essence dissipated as a record. One could use this jade tablet to see the enemy's cultivation.

“We got another 300 military exploit points! Haha, what a great harvest, awesome!”

“Divine Phoenix Island is offering very good fire-attribute cultivation methods and they even have a top high-grade human-step Flame Essence. Captain, if you can accumulate some more military exploits then you can exchange it for a high-grade human-step Flame Essence. With your strength, even a late Xiantian realm martial artist won’t be your match! When that time comes, we will be the unrivalled squad of South Aurora Island! Haha!”

The Fire Ax who rarely smiled revealed a slight grin as he was infected by the bearded big fellow’s enthusiasm. He had long been yearning for a high-grade human-step Flame Essence.

“Don’t boast too outrageously, there are some very strong fellows with the South Sea Demon Region. For instance, there is still Blood Bone, Viper, and Nightmare. Even if I manage to absorb a high-grade human-step Flame Essence, I will still be far from their match.”

As Fire Ax mentioned these three people, the bearded big fellow’s neck shrank and he didn’t speak any further. Obviously, he dreaded even the mention of these three.

For this past half year, the greatest powerhouses of the South Sea Demon Region within South Aurora Island were Blood Bone, Viper, and Nightmare. Within South Aurora Island, they were called the Big Three of the Demon Region.

These three were all slaughter-frenzied killing stars. If any squad encountered them, they would probably be annihilated.

Fire Ax smiled and said, “Once I absorb a high-grade human-step Flame Essence, the most I’ll be able to handle is a late Xiantian realm martial artist. And that is only defeating them – killing them is another story!”

When martial artists fought those at the same level and their strength wasn’t too different, it was easy to defeat the other. However, it was extremely difficult to kill them. If one of them decided to run with all their might, it would be difficult to stop them.

“Good, let’s discuss the plan for the operations three days from now. Call in all the members.”

.....

The Fire Ax Squad had a total of nine members. The captain was Fire Ax, a middle Xiantian realm martial artist who also served as the core of the squad. There was vice-captain Violet Rain, whose cultivation was at the early Xiantian realm, and who excelled at controlling the power of thunder; her combat power couldn’t be understated.

There were the twins Green Tree and Green Forest whose primary ability was to cure wounds. There was the bearded big fellow, who didn’t have any attribute. He fought with a sledgehammer and his cultivation was at the peak Houtian realm...

As the eight old members sat around a table, Lin Ming sat at the

rearmost position.

“Hehe, is this our newly arrived little brother?” Within the eight old members, there was a woman whose cultivation was at a half-step Xiantian. She was quite attractive and petite. But what drew one’s attention was that her hands were white like porcelain, and her nails were sharp and long. Obviously, these two beautiful hands of hers were murder weapons.

“I’m called Wild Halberd. Attribute: thunder.” Lin Ming introduced himself in a simple manner.

“Wild Halberd? That’s a fun nickname.” The woman was habitually cleaning her nails. She giggled and said, “My name is Enchanting Shadow. My job is an alchemist.” Enchanting Shadow pointed to a shyly smiling youth beside her. “This is Cool Foam. He has outstanding sense and therefore is responsible for scouting and detection.”

Lin Ming introduced himself to the several members that he was unfamiliar with, and then individually remembered their names.

“Alright, let’s have a look at how the current enemy forces are distributed.” As Fire Ax spoke, he spread a map on the table.

On the map there was the locations of South Sea Demon Region martial artists; they were indicated by red circles.

“Here, here, and here. These three places are the core of the

South Sea Demon Region martial artists' forces, and is also where the Big Three of the Demon Region, Blood Bone, Viper, and Nightmare gather. We have to make sure that our combat zone avoids them as far as possible. With the strength of those three, if we meet any one off them, it's possible that even the combined strength of our entire squad won't be able to resist."

Fire Ax was speaking for Lin Ming, the other members were already aware of this.

"Now, within South Aurora Island, there are actually two times the number of Wartime Alliance martial artists than there are South Sea Demon Region martial artists. However, the quality of our forces is inferior. Thus, although there aren't many South Sea Demon Region martial artists, they are dispersed all over the island and are occupying important true essence stone vein locations. As for us, we have many people, but we have to gather together in fear that we'll be wiped out."

"Three days from now, the goal of our mission will be... here!"

As Fire Ax spoke, he pointed at a spot on the map. As Lin Ming saw the marked locations, his complexion suddenly became awkward. This was the stronghold that he had just visited last night. The leader inside was the pale-looking Demon Region youth, and Lin Ming had already annihilated every single Demon Region martial artist within.

Could there be such a coincidence?

Fire Ax certainly didn't know any of this. He continued to say, "Our strength is slightly higher than theirs, and it shouldn't be a problem to defeat them. The key is, just how many can we kill..."

The enemy would flee in separate direction if they notice an incoming squad with seven or eight members. If this happened, they would only be able to kill a few of them.

Many Demon Region martial artist squads depended on their strength in order to flagrantly penetrate deep within South Aurora Island and blatantly plunder the true essence stone vein resources.

If they couldn't win they would run. Losing a few late Houtian or peak Houtian martial artists was an acceptable loss.

The reason that the Fire Ax Squad chose this stronghold was because this enemy base was far too deep in their territory. When Lin Ming had been deciding where to go, this was also the reason that he went there. Thus, the two of them had decided the same way.

"The Demon Region squad captain should be at the middle Xiantian realm. He is a bit weaker than me, but as long as he wishes to escape, no one here can stop him. It's not realistic to kill him. However, he has an early Xiantian realm martial artist under him. If we take him as our main goal and catch this big fish, we'll be able to earn 1000 military exploit points!"

The Wartime Alliance stated that killing a peak Houtian realm martial artist would earn one 100 military exploit points, and

killing a half-step Xiantian would earn 200 military exploit points.

Killing a early Xiantian martial artist was 1000 military exploit points.

This illustrated just how great the disparity was between a Xiantian martial artist and a Houtian martial artist. On South Aurora Island, killing a Xiantian martial artist wasn't easy at all.

"Hehe, 1000 military exploit points. I can't wait!" The bearded big fellow was immediately roused and began to crack his knuckles, making 'ka ka ka' sounds. Of those that came to the South Sea battlefield, most were those that enjoyed the thrill of battle.

Only Lin Ming was completely silent, he was simply speechless. This was going to be a wasted errand, but it wasn't as if he could open his mouth and tell everyone what he had done last night. It stood to reason that it was impossible for him to know something like this.

"Alright, I've reported the operation details. If no one has any comments, we will set off three days from now." As Fire Ax spoke, a flame lit in front of him – it was a sound transmitting talisman. As he heard the message, Fire Ax was stunned.

"What's the matter?" Violet Rain asked, puzzled. Most of the time their captain was very calm, he rarely revealed expressions like this.

Fire Ax ruefully smiled and shook his head, “The operation is cancelled!”

“What? The mission plan was rejected?”

“No... it's that the Demon Region squad was already annihilated...”

# Chapter 443 – Spiritual Forest

---

“They were annihilated?” Violet Rain asked, bewildered.

“Yes. They’ve discovered seven corpses, some of them turned into puddles of blood; they should have been completely annihilated! It wasn’t just that squad, but a nearby squad that had six people was also eliminated. Without a doubt, all of them were killed. The two squads should have been killed by the same squad, the manner of death is similar.”

Fire Ax couldn’t even believe the words he said. If they encountered a powerful enemy and knew they couldn’t win, some of them should have been able to escape. Unless, the difference in strength was too great.

For instance, a squad led by two or three late Xiantian realm masters might be able to accomplish this.

Within the squads of South Aurora Island, there were only two squads that could continuously kill two squads of the South Sea Demon Region, and not only kill them, but completely annihilate them. However, these two squads had no need to hide their actions.

“Who did it? Nobody came to claim the military exploit points?” Enchanting Shadow asked.

Fire Ax shook his head. If someone came to collect the military exploit points, there wouldn’t have been so many doubts.

.....

At this time, within the command center of the Wartime Alliance, an old man was holding the latest intelligence report, pondering something.

This old man was responsible for the alliance operations on South Aurora Island. In truth, those that were placed in charge weren't too strong. They were often limited by their talent, but they were rich in experience and knowledge, like this old man.

"Old Liu, any news from that strange investigation this morning?" A calm voice sounded out. The one speaking was a middle-aged late Xiantian martial artist.

"Mm. Whoever it was only killed people, but didn't claim any military exploit points. He should probably be a master with some great background, therefore he doesn't have any liking towards our rewards."

"Perhaps. Or maybe it is an extreme Xiantian master who was passing by and decided to help on a whim." The South Sea battlefield was vast and broad. If the medium-grade true essence stone vein deposit of South Aurora Island was placed within all the strategic locations of the South Sea battlefield, it wouldn't be considered too important. Whether it was Divine Phoenix Island or the South Sea Demon Region, neither of them would place their main forces there.

“What I found strange is that from the information I received, the one who did this has a cultivation method that doesn’t follow the orthodox path. Those demonic path martial artists that died all had their blood essence sucked dry...”

“Oh?” The middle-aged martial artist was a bit surprised, “Could it be infighting?”

“I can’t say. Of the free martial artists of the Wartime Alliance, it isn’t strange for any of them to practice cultivation methods of the demonic path.”

Within the South Horizon Region, respect for cultivation methods had always been based on strength. Although demonic path cultivation methods were known as unorthodox means, there were still many sects that practiced them. For instance, the Seven Profound Valleys’ Acacia Faction practiced demonic path martial arts. They wouldn’t do something as boring as moralizing on others. Of those sects that practiced demonic path cultivation methods, they were easily swayed by their emotions and would even be provoked to killing and exterminating others.

“No matter who it is, they are neither our friend nor our enemy. We will continue with the operation plan and see how the situation develops...  
.....

Three days later –

Lin Ming accompanied the Fire Ax Squad for the first time to battle.

Including Captain Fire Ax, there were nine people altogether. They rode a small spirit boat into the spiritual forest, taking advantage of the cover of night.

In the deep and boundless forest late at night, a small spirit boat seemed very common.

“During this mission, we are going to intercept and kill a South Sea Demon Region convoy. It should happen sometime between midnight and dawn.”

As Fire Ax spoke, he also compared time.

Ultimately, the reason for this war was to plunder resources. The two great resource sources of South Aurora Island were the true essence stone vein deposit as well as the spiritual forest.

The South Sea Demon Region attacked and occupied parts of South Aurora Island. Naturally, they would ship back the massive amount of resources that they stole.

The Wartime Alliance obtained news that tonight there would be a squad picking the plants within the spiritual forest that was about to ship off everything they had accumulated. Fire Ax had received the mission to kill off this convoy.

“Is this news reliable?”

“It should be reliable, it was delivered by ‘Camo’.”

The ‘Camo’ that Fire Ax mentioned was an inside spy that the Wartime Alliance had snuck into the South Sea Demon Region. ‘Camo’ was only a code name. Besides the top level characters of the Wartime Alliance, nobody knew just who this ‘Camo’ character was, or even if he was human or someone from the South Sea Demon Region.

Of course, there were inevitably spies of the South Sea Demon Region within the Wartime Alliance. In a war, intelligence work was extremely important. Otherwise, squads would be blind. On such a big mass of land like South Aurora Island, it would simply be impossible to track the movements of the enemy.

“We’ll arrive soon. When we go down, don’t attract any attention.” Fire Ax said.

“Okay.” The one responsible for driving the spirit boat was Cool Foam. He operated the spirit boat to descend, and they quickly made their way into the forest.

Lin Ming was standing near a window. As he saw the spiritual forest at night, he was unable to help gasping; this forest...too big!

Lin Ming meant that the plants within the spiritual forest were too big, not the area itself. The trees grew to a terrifying degree. A

single tree would take dozens if not hundreds of people to surround it, and shot up thousands of feet, piercing into the sky.

The branches and leaves that spread out were like a mini city in the air. The thinnest branches were as thick as a water barrel, and the leaves were several feet wide. If a leaf was placed on water, it could even be used as a small raft.

In this abnormally large forest, the 50 foot wide spirit boat was like a fish in water as it cruised through, smartly making its way through. Whenever the ship encountered branches or leaves, Cool Foam would manipulate the spirit boat in a clever manner and move around any obstacles. One couldn't help but praise his refined driving skills.

"Wild Halberd, this is the first time you've been to the spiritual forest so I'll give you a brief rundown of the situation." Fire Ax beckoned Lin Ming.

"Only a fifth of the spiritual forest is on land, the rest is on the sea. There are many high-grade vicious beasts here, even ones that are strong enough to compare to an extreme Xiantian realm martial artist."

"That strong?" Lin Ming was stunned. Naturally he didn't fear an extreme Xiantian vicious beast, but a common squad simply wouldn't be able to resist such a monster.

"Haha, Brother Wild Halberd should feel relieved. There are only a few kinds of the strongest vicious beasts and we understand their

behavior and habitat. Naturally we have the means to avoid them.” The bearded big fellow laughed as he spoke; he had assumed that Lin Ming had become nervous upon hearing that there were extreme Xiantian vicious beasts here.

Lin Ming nodded. A vicious beast had limited intelligence. As long as they could figure out its habits, it was truly easy to avoid them.

“That’s right, if we really meet a top-grade vicious beast, our squad can only escape into the wilderness. Let alone us, even if the Demon Region’s Big Three encountered then, it would be a very tricky situation.” Fire Ax smiled as he spoke.

“There should be around seven or eight South Sea Demon Region squads stationed in the spiritual forest. However, they are very far from each other. As long as we can settle the battle quickly, we won’t be surrounded.

Within the South Sea battlefield, the reason that small squads were the combat units instead of large-scale armies was for the sole purpose of plundering resources.

Squads could be like locusts – they were able to spread out and quickly gather resources. As for large armies, they would only be used to attack and capture a sects supreme stronghold. However, this didn’t make sense for the Wartime Alliance. What martial artists wanted were resources, not territory.

A sect consumed resources at an astonishing rate. Even a small

sect like the Seven Profound Valleys had over a hundred Xiantian realm martial artists, much less a fifth-grade sect like the South Sea Demon Region.

Not just that, but the South Sea Demon Region had many smaller sects under them. If these were all added together, they were a massive force.

With so many martial artists depending on resources from deep within the South Sea, naturally these resources would become stretched.

That was why there were so many combat squads distributed throughout South Aurora Island.

Any elite squad would have a Xiantian master as its core. A Xiantian master was absolutely the main force of this great war. Although a Revolving Core master was formidable, they were extremely limited in number. They could only fight in a decisive battle. Normally, they would just play a deterring role by frightening others.

As they approached the location of their mission, the spirit boat began to slow down. Cool Foam released his sense and began to investigate the surroundings. A martial artist with a formidable perception was utterly important to a squad. They were that squad's eyes and ears. If their perception was inferior to the enemy's, they would be discovered first and thus attacked first. If they were ambushed, they would fall into the weaker, passive role, and this was likely to directly lead to defeat.

“Captain, there shouldn’t be any ambushes nearby.”

With South Aurora Island, every mission carried a chance that there would be an ambush. However, the Fire Ax Squad was an elite squad with outstanding members. They would rarely be ambushed, and even if they were, they had the capability to deal with it.

As the spirit boat touched the ground, Cool Foam was the first to jump off the spirit boat, carefully investigating his surroundings to see if anything was strange.

Lin Ming was displaying his usual demeanor. However, the truth was that he had already felt a formidable energy fluctuation several miles away. Judging from this energy, they were without a doubt South Sea Demon Region martial artists.

It was possible that they were the Demon Region squad described in the intelligence report, and the ones shipping the raw medicinal materials.

.....

In the dark forest, over a dozen manic wolves the size of calves were patrolling back and forth, their green eyes shining in the dark. Every now and then they would issue out a low roar, causing those that heard it to feel as if their heart stopped.

Within this group of hungry wolves, there were eight black-armored martial artists holding spears. In front of them, there were a couple dozen youths with medicine baskets fixed on their backs. After digging up the medicinal plants, it was best to place them in the medicine basket in order to preserve the maximum degree of medicinal potency. If these plants were placed in a spatial ring, they would soon die. The mini dimension within a spatial ring could not hold life.

These medicinal plants had just been discovered a few days ago. Although they hadn't yet fully matured and reached their maximum effect, no one would care about these things in a war. If they didn't pick it themselves, that meant that it would be left in enemy hands.

"Faster, go faster!" The leader among these eight black-armored soldiers loudly shouted.

These young boys and girls that picked medicine were slaves from the South Sea Demon Region. Most of them were at the first or second stage of Body Transformation. They were strong enough to withstand the heavy and grueling physical labor required, but were weak enough that they had no power to resist; they were the ideal slaves.

After being yelled at by a black-armored soldier, these boy and girls lowered their heads and increased their efforts to collect herbs. They feared that they would be punished if they didn't gather enough.

# Chapter 444 – Zombie Guard

---

As a black-armored man saw the slaves' medicine baskets growing heavy, he smiled and said, "Big Brother, we've really hit it big this time. There are many more medicinal herbs than we expected. Once we return, we'll receive a great number of military exploit points. Not just that, but us brothers will also be able to keep a bit! When that happens, Big Brother's status will surely rise within the family clan!"

"Yah! We've already been in this bird shit land for half a year, finally we'll be able to accomplish something!"

"When we head back, I can't wait to see just what those old fool Elders' expressions will be like!"

The several black-armored men enthusiastically spoke. They were from a third-grade martial family clan that was subordinate to the South Sea Demon Region. The South Sea Demon Region covered countless large and small islands, and there were even many strange and foreign races within them. There were dozens of third-grade sects and martial families, and some of those third-grade sects were formidable to the point that they surpassed even Peacock Mountain and came close to becoming fourth-grade sects.

In this great war between the South Sea Demon Region and Divine Phoenix Island, the larger the scale of the opponents, the greater the scope involved. All of these small sects under the South Sea Demon Region participated in order to grab a share of the spoils.

This also meant that more and more Xiantian martial artists came to the South Sea battlefield. A massive number of squads were formed for this war, and some of them weren't even part of either side; they were fully private and voluntary squads that were created to seek fortune in the chaos of war. For these most basic martial artists, even picking up the junk left behind by powerhouses was enough for them to live for several years.

.....

In the dense, dark jungle, when the Demon Region martial artists' squad was about seven or eight miles away, Cool Foam suddenly stopped. "I've found them. There are around seven to 10 powerhouses, and also some weak life fluctuations – those should be the herb gatherers."

Normally, the person in the squad with the best perception was also the strongest. However, the Fire Ax Squad was an exception. Cool Foam was very talented in this aspect, and as for Fire Ax, although he was strong, his perception was his greatest weakness.

"Mm, good job. Let's get ready to ambush them. Violet Rain, you and me will hold back the Xiantian masters. As for everyone else, concentrate your efforts on finishing off the peak Houtian martial artists. We'll follow the same plan as we've done before. Wild Halberd, this is your first time coming to the battlefield with us, so you don't need to be in front. Just wait for a good opportunity to attack!" Fire Ax glanced at Lin Ming as he spoke. Normally, the new recruit would inevitably be nervous during his first foray on the battlefield, and it would lead to abnormal reactions. Even if they were a veteran of war, they would still be a burden due to

this. This time he would allow Lin Ming to adapt to the situation, no one expected that he would be able to accomplish much.

“Haha, no need to be nervous. It’s alright, since it’s your first time on the battlefield, let’s compare our strength!” The bearded big fellow laughed as he patted Lin Ming’s shoulder.

Lin Ming smiled. “Okay.”

“Everyone prepare for battle!” As Fire Ax issued his order, everyone else extracted their weapons. “Go!”

Woosh!

Nine people ran out. Under the full speed impact of a master’s speed, this wasn’t a long distance at all!

“Mm? The enemy is here!”

The leader among the eight black-armored soldiers turned around, his complexion changing, “Prepare to meet them!”

Cha cha cha!

Eight spears pointed towards the Fire Ax Squad together. But at this point, Captain Fire Ax had already reached the front, “Mountain Splitting Ax!”

Bang –

A red inferno burst forth like a volcanic eruption. Fire Ax's ax chopped down, his strength exploding to the limit. This was Fire Ax's way of fighting: lacking finesse, but sweeping away all opposition with absolute strength.

Clang!

The captain of the black-armored soldiers crossed his spear to block Fire Ax's strike. However, Fire Ax's attack was too strong, the powerful impact forced the black-armored soldier to take a step back, directly miring his feet in the ground.

“Die!”

Fire Ax chopped down with his ax again!

The black-armored martial artist waved his lance to fight again, but he was sent flying backwards dozens of feet.

At this time, Dark Sword, Violet Rain, and the rest of them were all locked in battle. Dark Sword was the third Xiantian realm martial artist of the Fire Ax Squad. His cultivation was at the most early Xiantian realm and the weapon he wielded was a darksteel heavy sword.

As for Violet Rain, she didn't use any weapon, but her hands flashed with purple thunder. Her entire body was wrapped in

glittering electric lights. With just a touch, a black-armored soldier was paralyzed. The power of thunder entered into his meridians, wreaking absolute havoc!

Violet Rain's palm thrust towards the spot between the enemy's eyebrows!

“Woman, I am your opponent!”

With a thick murderous intent flowing out from him, a black-armored martial artist thrust his spear towards Violet Rain's chest, forcing her to take several steps back. The one who attacked her was another Xiantian master of this Demon Region squad.

The black-armored squad had two Xiantian martial artists, one less than the Fire Ax squad.

Because of this, no one was able to stop Dark Sword.

“Ah!”

With a miserable scream, the weakest black-armored soldier's stomach was pierced by a jet black sword. The sword twisted, shattering his dantian; he died right on the spot.

Of the eight black-armored soldiers, one of them had died to a sneak attack and now there were only seven left. But the Fire Ax Squad had nine people, and they also had an extra Xiantian master; the disparity in their combat strength was already obvious.

The Fire Ax Squad's bearded big fellow and the rest had already anticipated this and stepped in front of black-armored soldiers, blocking their escape. Even if they couldn't kill all of them, they would at least kill half!

"You really think that we are fish on the chopping block, hm!?" The captain of the black-armored soldiers wiped the blood from his lips and savagely smiled. He didn't seem to care that they was ambushed by others. Since he was carrying out missions on South Aurora Island, he knew that every moment there was one more moment on the precipice of life and death. At any moment it was possible that they would be surrounded and ambushed. Every soldier had to be ready to fight at all times, and also know that death could come for them at any time.

"Mice of the Wartime Alliance, since you've come today, you won't be leaving!"

The black-armored captain swiped his spatial ring and two large wooden boxes appeared. These were actually two coffins.

As the coffins hit the ground, they began to violently tremble. There was grating sounds coming from within, as if zombie corpses were scratching at the coffin lids with their nails.

"Zombie guards?"

Fire Ax's complexion changed. Within the cultivation methods of the demonic path, refining the corpses of the dead into a zombie

guard was an extremely notorious one.

“You will all die here today!” The black-armored soldier’s face flashed with a mad grin.

The coffin lid began to shake more and more. Two groups of black fog rose from the coffins, forming into two thin ghost claws. These claws were completely black and were sharp like sabers. The hands were full of bone spurs, and between the spurs were boiling pustules.

After the ghost claws extended, they suddenly turned and ripped opened the lid of the coffins. Two zombie guards stiffly stood up from the coffins, their bodies covered in bubbling pustules and bone spurs.

As their withered eyes opened, they revealed two scarlet eyes. In the middle of the night they were especially vivid.

Lin Ming’s heart stirred as he saw these two zombie guards, ‘So that’s how it is. The Seven Profound Valleys’ Puppet Faction’s corpse puppets are in reality a demonic path cultivation method used to make zombie guards.’

Refining a corpse into a puppet was in truth creating a zombie guard. Mugu Buyu had even transformed a part of his body into that of a zombie guard; no wonder Mugu Buyu had grown up into such a creepy mummy-like appearance.

“Peak of early Xiantian zombie guards!”

Fire Ax’s complexion sank. At this moment, the number of enemy Xiantian masters now outnumbered them by one!

“Violet Rain, you handle the zombie guards. Your power of thunder is best at suppressing the dead!” Although the current battle had flipped around, Fire Ax was still calm. “Wild Halberd, you’re also a thunder-attribute martial artist. Support her from a distance, and do not approach!”

Fire Ax darkly sighed in his heart. ‘To think that his first battle would be so fierce, this is truly a brutal test for Wild Halberd. Whether or not he can persist is difficult to say.’

“Let’s go!”

Fire Ax loudly shouted, and grasped his ax as he rushed over to the black-armored captain. His entire body’s true essence was revolving to the limit. If he could kill this enemy captain, the battle was as good as won!

Hong hong hong!

Fire Ax and the black-armored martial artist fiercely battled. Fire Ax was a bit stronger, but to defeat his opponent in a short period of time was impossible.

Violet Rain’s exquisite eyebrows pressed together. She said to Lin

Ming in a low voice, “Follow close to me. Do not leave my electrical net of protection. Otherwise I won’t be able to distract myself and save you!”

As Violet Rain spoke, she shot towards the two zombie guards. The purple electrical network around her expanded, becoming wider and allowing Lin Ming to move around.

Lin Ming steadily followed. Although he had only known these people for a few short days, these fellow squad members had been very good to him.

As for the other Fire Ax Squad members, they were all engaged in fierce combat with the other black-armored soldiers.

Dark Sword was facing the other black-armored Xiantian martial artist. Although he was a bit weaker, he wouldn’t be defeated so easily.

As for the others, they were almost equally matched. But, the greatest pressure was on Violet Rain. Because the black-armored squad now had one more Xiantian realm master, she had to face two enemies in order to protect the squad behind her.

Even though the power of thunder had a great effect on restraining the corpse energy, going one against two was still going to be extremely tricky.

In front of Lin Ming, Violet Rain took out a blue soft sword. As

purple arcs of electricity sparkled on the blue sword, it was like bright flowers blooming at night!

Chi!

Violet Rain's sword cut down on a zombie guard's claw. The power of thunder ignited the corpse, causing faint traces of black smoke to appear.

Violet Rain frowned – she couldn't cut through!

The early Xiantian realm zombie guard had been fused with tough metals from top to bottom; its body was comparable to a treasure. Although Violet Rain's power of thunder was able to burn away the corpse energy around the zombie guard, destroying it was another matter altogether!

“Rahh!”

The zombie guard issued a hoarse growl and was forced back by Violet Rain. Another zombie guard rushed forward at Violet Rain, its chilling claws grasping towards her chest.

Violet Rain gave a loud shout and purple lightning erupted around her body. It concentrated on the top of her longsword, manifesting into a large blue bird!

“Thunder Shock Sword!”

The three foot long soft sword carried the blue bird as it chopped down on the zombie guard. The zombie guard was enveloped by the blue bird, causing blue flames to erupt all over its body. It fiercely trembled, and then was sent flying back by the shaking!

But at this moment, the other zombie guard had already rushed in front of Violet Rain. The nails of its black claw were over a foot long and emitted a sickening black light. Once she was grabbed, it would create five bloody holes.

Violet Rain's complexion changed. She didn't have time to draw back her sword and defend against this attack. She could only use her foot to kick away the zombie guard!

Flesh and blood against a zombie guard's claw! Once they collided, Violet Rain would inevitably be injured!

Lin Ming's eyebrows jumped. He flicked his finger, and two small arcs of purple electricity instantly shot into the zombie guard's eyes. Lin Ming was deliberately restraining his power. But even so, the power of thunder that contained the will of the Divine Demon Thunder Soul was not something that the frail zombie guard's eyes could resist.

The zombie guard shook, and it suddenly slowed down. But at this moment, Violet Rain had enough time to heavily smash her foot into the zombie guard's face, directly kicking it away!

# Chapter 445 – Behead

---

Bang!

Violet Rain's kick sent the zombie guard flying away. With some disbelief, she turned around to look at Lin Ming in surprise.

Violet Rain was extremely sensitive to thunder energy changes. A moment ago, it was clearly this youth's lightning strike that had delayed the zombie guard's attack! This thunder attack wasn't strong – it had only been one tenth of the power of thunder that she had released. But even though the power of thunder was weak, it was unusually concentrated and sharp. Once it was shot into the zombie guard's eyes, it was able to completely disrupt its attack!

To have such precise control and accurate judgement on the battlefield... Violet Rain couldn't believe it. Was this really a new recruit?

“Wild Halberd, you...” Violet Rain didn't know what to say at this time.

“Senior-apprentice Sister Violet rain, they come.” Lin Ming coolly said. The power he had displayed just a moment ago wasn't strong, it was just that the utilization was clever; it wasn't enough to arouse any suspicious.

Violet Rain clenched her teeth and suppressed any questions she had. She turned round to meet the two zombie guards. Of the two zombie guards, one had been struck hard by Violet Rain and the

other one's eyes had been injured by Lin Ming. However, neither of them had suffered any great losses.

As Lin Ming saw Violet Rain courageously rush up to meet the two zombie guards, he sighed. In the end, Violet Rain was only from a small sect; the grade of the Thunder Soul she had absorbed was low. Because of this, her attack power was also low. Even if Lin Ming created a good opportunity for her to attack, Violet Rain wouldn't be able to cause heavy damage to the two zombie guards.

This fight couldn't drag on for too long, Lin Ming had to find an opening. Otherwise, the Fire Ax Squad members might have casualties. These past few days, the Fire Ax Squad had been very kind to Lin Ming. Lin Ming didn't want any of them to fall here.

Xiu! Xiu!

Violet Rain slashed out twice in a row. Because she was inspired by Lin Ming, this time she chose to target the zombie guard's eyes.

However, this wasn't as simple as Violet Rain thought it would be. The electricity that shot into the zombie guard's eyes injured it, but it still mercilessly attacked Violet Rain as before.

In fact, zombie guards didn't rely on their eyes to sense the enemy. They used their perception to feel the enemy's 'life force'. Even if they didn't have eyes, they would still be able to determine the exact location of their enemies.

Violet Rain and the zombie guard attacked each other twice, and she was forced back several times. She began to feel some panic in her heart. What Lin Ming had done a moment ago seemed simple, but now that she tried it herself, how was the result like this?

Lin Ming said, “Senior-apprentice Sister Violet Rain, I will infuse the power of thunder into your body and coordinate with you, it may have a good effect.”

There was no other way. Violet Rain’s attack power was simply too low. If the battle dragged on, she would be killed by the zombie guards after a war of attrition. Lin Ming could use this method in order to increase Violet Rain’s attack power.

“Alright, assist me.” Violet Rain deeply looked at Lin Ming. She had already recognized that this little junior-apprentice brother of hers was not simple at all.

As Violet Rain flicked the sword in her hands, the electric net around her suddenly contracted, now only protecting her own body instead of also covering Lin Ming. Violet Rain understood now that Lin Ming probably didn’t need the electrical net to protect himself, what she had done was purely superfluous. If she gathered the power of thunder closer to her, she would be able to increase her attack power by a bit.

“Roar!”

The two zombie guards rushed towards Violet Rain at the same time. After several exchanges of blows, their bodies were already

burnt black. Even though nearly all their corpse energy was burnt away, their bodies were still as hard as a treasure, and they were fundamentally undamaged.

“Thunder Shock Sword!”

A dazzling blue bird manifested atop Violet Rain’s longsword again. At the same time, Lin Ming pressed his hand against Violet Rain’s back. Power of thunder that contained the will of the Purple Flood Dragon Divine Thunder began to continuously flow into Violet Rain’s body.

Although Lin Ming was suppressing his strength and he only poured a very small amount of power of thunder into Violet Rain’s body, in terms of purity, it was far above what Violet Rain’s low grade Thunder Soul could compare with.

If Violet Rain’s power of thunder was a sword, then the bit of power of thunder that Lin Ming had poured into her was like covering her dull blade with the sharpest steel.

In that instant, as Violet Rain released the blue bird, it seemed to have a soul of its own as it let out a shrill cry. The first zombie guard was struck by the blue bird, and the blue bird directly tore through its body!

Zi zi zi!

Arcs of lightning danced. The zombie guard began to violently

twitch. The area of its stomach which the blue bird had passed through began to wither away at a speed visible to the naked eye.

Ca!

Violet Rain slashed backwards with her sword, her slash sending the zombie guard flying backwards! Blue smoke began to issue from the zombie guard's body.

She won?

Violet Rain was shocked. In that instant, she had been able to feel the purity of Lin Ming's power of thunder. That was absolutely not something that someone from a small sect could have. Was Lin Ming a martial artist from a large sect coming out for adventure?

Violet Rain wasn't able to indulge herself in daydreams in the chaos of battle. Although the first zombie guard had been severely damaged and could no longer fight, the second zombie guard had already rushed over to Violet Rain.

Violet Rain had just used the Thunder Shock Sword a moment ago. She wouldn't be able to use it again so quickly. She released purple arcs of lightning from her body, trapping the zombie guard in an electric cage.

During this open time, Lin Ming glanced over the situation of everyone else fighting. There were seven black-armored soldiers against nine members of the Fire Ax Squad. Besides Lin Ming and

Violet Rain fighting against the two zombie guards, there was enough for a one on one for everyone.

Fire Ax was suppressing the enemy leader. And although Dark Sword was a bit weaker, he wasn't in any danger.

However, as Lin Ming saw Green Tree, Green Forest, and Cool Foam, his eyebrows furrowed together. These three were specialized martial artists – their true combat strength was relatively weak. In just a few moves, they were already in danger.

“Damn! These fellows are really tough!”

A saber forced a black-armored martial artist back. The bearded big fellow was running out of breath. The armor of these Demon Region fellows was made out of some unknown material. They had high defensive capabilities and were able to resist his saber energy.

“Big Beard, hurry and finish your opponent so you can help Cool Foam – that boy won't be able to last much longer!” Enchanting Shadow's true essence sound transmission sounded out near the bearded big fellow's ears.

The bearded big fellow looked over at Cool Foam. After exchanging several moves with his opponent, his face was already pale. He was apparently being shaken by his opponent's true essence.

If this continued, Cool Foam wouldn't be able to last much

longer!

The bearded big fellow clenched his teeth and gave a loud shout. The muscles all over his body bulged out, and the thick saber in his hands seemed especially epic at this moment. Obviously, he had used some sort of secret skill at this time.

“Die!” The bearded big fellow forced back his black-armored opponent and shot towards where Green Tree, Green Forest, and Cool Foam were.

“Green Tree! Green Forest! Cool Foam! Run to me!”

Ping ping ping!

His great saber struck against the enemy spears and sparks scattered everywhere. The bearded big fellow was releasing an unusually overwhelming amount of power. With just his strength, he was able to share the burden of Green Tree, Green Forest, and Cool Foam.

The three black-armored martial artists simultaneously retreated.

“Humph! He’s looking for death! Does he think he’s invincible just because he’s turned crazy!?”

“Since this fellow wants to die so badly, let’s concentrate our attacks and kill him first!”

“Kill!”

Three spears thrust towards the bearded big fellow at the same time!

These three black-armored martial artists were battle-hardened masters that were experienced on the field. Their spears were like cunning snakes. As the bearded big fellow chopped down, two spears were aimed towards his heart and another towards his dantian.

“Be careful!”

Green Tree shouted out. At this time, he didn’t have much combat strength left.

“F\*ck off to your grandma!”

The bearded big fellow crossed his saber horizontally, took a step forwards, and slashed out at two black-armored martial artists.

“Big Beard!”

Cool Foam’s complexion changed. His perception was the most sensitive here. In that split second he was able to instantly judge that Big Beard’s saber strike absolutely wouldn’t be able to block the simultaneous attacks of both black-armored martial artists!

This situation naturally fell into Lin Ming's eyes. At this critical moment, Lin Ming's eyes flashed, and two black swirling vortexes appeared in the depths of his pupils.

Samsara martial intent!

Bang!

A chaotic tsunami of thoughts and scenes appeared within the spiritual seas of the two black-armored martial artists. Their minds shook, and their eyes glazed over, losing all focus.

“Die!”

The bearded big fellow slashed out with his saber; his saber slid past the spears and directly beheaded both black-armored martial artists!

Pu! Pu!

Two heads soared through the air, and columns of blood erupted like fountains. Two of the black-armored martial artists actually had their heads severed by the bearded big fellow in a single strike!

Green Tree and Green Forest were shocked. Even the bearded big fellow appeared in complete disbelief as he blankly stood there and stared at the saber in his hands.

Although he was a bit sloppy and rough, that didn't mean that he couldn't tell the difference between his attacks and his enemies'. In that moment, the saber attack had exhausted most of his strength, and he realized he should have been in a dangerous situation clashing against two spears like that. How could this have happened?

"This is... what happened?"

The bearded big fellow mumbled. It seemed as if the two opponents had deliberately let him attack.

As for Cool Foam, he was looking a bit thoughtful after seeing the expressions of the two black-armored martial artists before they had died.

If a person's neck was quickly cut off by a saber, their expression should retain a fright and unwillingness. However, those two had dulled, glazed eyes, and their expressions were slackened. It didn't seem as if they were terrified of the bearded big fellow's saber slicing off their heads at all. What happened here? Could it be that the devil arts they cultivated backfired at this critical moment? That was just too much of a coincidence.

"Holy shi\*t, did this father's crazy attack level up?" The bearded fellow couldn't figure out a reason, so he attributed it to this. "Whatever, I'll kill off the rest of these damn turtles first before I figure it out."

The bearded big fellow flourished his large saber and entered the fray again.

.....

“Mm!?” In this fierce battle, the black-armored captain occasionally released his sense to determine the general situation. At this moment, he was completely shocked. Two of his squad had died, and even a zombie guard had been ruined!

How was this possible!?

His squad's combat strength was absolutely higher than the opponents', and they even had an extra Xiantian master. How did they lose?

How could they possibly lose!?

Should he give up everything and escape?

With his strength, he had absolute confidence that he would be able to escape. But, his men would not be able to do so. Another Xiantian master might be able to escape with him, but the rest would most assuredly die here!

These people were all his direct subordinates. In the future, they would return to his family clan and help him contribute. Most of those here were future Xiantian masters.

There was no need to mention the loss of his subordinates, but even the medicinal plants would all vanish!

Even his military exploit points would be reduced.

He was not willing!

He had gone through countless life or death situations and suffered for half a year in the flames of war on South Aurora Island. How many times had he fought? He had done it all in order to exchange it for a chance to soar into the skies. How could things have come to this?

# Chapter 446 – Demon Emperor’s Letter

---

Bang!

A blazing electric light illuminated the night sky, the second zombie guard was also slain under Violet Rain’s sword!

Seeing this, the black-armored captain felt his heart go completely cold.

He had to run, otherwise even he would die here!

“Split up and escape!”

As the black-armored captain shouted out this order with difficulty, he swept out his lance, knocking back an incoming ax and then turned around and ran.

The other martial artists also turned tail and fled.

How could the Fire Ax Squad let them escape so easily? Enchanting Shadow, Big Beard, Dark Sword, and all the others immediately went all out in their attacks. Several black-armored martial artists were pressed down, unable to run.

Chi-la!

Violet Rain slashed out with her sword and purple thunder

flashed in the dark, severely injuring a black-armored warrior. To take such heavy damage at this time meant that they could only wait there to die.

Lin Ming also flung out a few arcs of electricity. Two black-armored martial artist were struck by them, and their bodies went completely numb for a moment. The bearded big fellow laughed and said, “Wild Halberd, well done!”

The heavy saber cut down and a head flew high!

“Damn!”

The black-armored captain’s heart bled as he heard the miserable screams from behind. But there was nothing he could do. If he slowed his pace by even a bit, Fire Ax would catch up to him!

“Haha, how fun!” The last peak Houtian black-armored martial artist was killed by the joint effort of Enchanting Shadow and the bearded big fellow. The black-armored squad’s last Xiantian martial artist was also exterminated by Dark Sword and Violet Rain’s combined attack.

Besides the captain, the entire black-armored squad had been completely wiped out!

Fire Ax hadn’t been able to block the black-armored captain from escaping. If he pursued too deep into this spiritual forest, he was bound to encounter some lurking danger.

“Record the military exploits and then we’ll go!”

As Fire Ax issued his order, the bearded big fellow and the rest took out their military medals and began to record the military exploit points they would receive.

“What about these people?” Enchanting Shadow pointed to the edge of the battlefield where a group of frightened slaves were trembling in fear. These slaves looked to be around 20 years old, and some even looked 14 or 15 years old. Whether it was the men or the women, they all had slender bodies and delicate features.

“Bring them with along. They are part of the Forest Fairy race; they’ve been slaves since birth.” As Fire Ax said this he sighed. A race that was born to be slaves was truly a sorrowful tale.

“Forest Fairy?” Lin Ming was a bit taken aback. After he left the Divine Phoenix Province, Lin Ming became increasingly aware of just how vast and complex the Sky Spill Continent was.

“They have some bloodline relationship to the Fey race. The Fey, whether it is men or women, are born extremely beautiful. After they were plundered by the South Sea Demon Region and brought up in captivity, and their mindset is no different from slaves’. Those with high talent are even used by others to practice their devil arts.”

Lin Ming felt his heart quiver in sympathy. To be reared like an animal in captivity... this fate was truly pitiful.

“Let’s collect the medicinal herbs and board the spirit boat, it’s best not to stay here too long.”

These medicinal herbs from the spiritual forest were naturally good materials; of course they wouldn’t leave it out here to rot.

As they boarded the spirit boat, the bearded big fellow glanced at the seven military medals as well as the piles of herbs. He heartily laughed and said, “Big Brother, we’ve hit the jackpot this time!”

“Mm, we’ve gotten a great harvest this time?” Fire Ax also couldn’t conceal a happy smile, “Oh, I forgot to ask since we’re in a hurt, but our strength should have been inferior to them; just how did you win?”

Fire Ax had been completely concentrated on his fight with the enemy captain. In a battle between masters, diverting his attention even a bit meant a possible catastrophe; he simply wasn’t able to notice anything else on the battlefield.

“Big Beard killed the most, ask him.” Enchanting Shadow threw her hands up. From start to finish, she had only killed a single black-armored martial artist.

Big Beard scratched his head in embarrassment, “Oh I don’t know. I chopped at them with my saber and they all died!”

“Mm?” Fire Ax frowned. How could this be possible? All of those

black-armored martial artists had a very high combat strength.

“Violet Rain, how did you win?”

Fire Ax remembered that Violet Rain had killed two peak early Xiantian realm zombie guards by herself. Although it was well established that the power of thunder restrained corpses and ghosts, the suppressive effects shouldn’t have been so great. Originally, Fire Ax would have been happy if Violet Rain was able to stall the two zombie guards for a moment.

“Well...this is all thanks to Wild Halberd.” Violet Rain turned to smiled at Lin Ming, “Wild Halberd first attacked the zombie guard’s eyes to save me. Then, he fused his power of thunder into my body to strengthen the power of my martial skill. Wild Halberd is definitely a genius from some large sect; his Thunder Soul is even better than mine.”

As Violet Rain spoke, everyone was startled. Wild Halberd’s Thunder Soul was even stronger than Violet Rain’s? Violet Rain’s Thunder Soul was a high-grade human-step Thunder Soul. If Lin Ming’s was better, that meant that his Thunder Soul was at the peak of the high-grade human-step level. Or, perhaps it even approached the earth-step.

A Thunder Soul was far more precious and valuable than a Flame Essence. If a martial artist didn’t have a deep background it was basically impossible for them to obtain this level of Thunder Soul.

And even in a large sect or family clan, if one didn’t have enough

talent, then no one would waste such precious resources on them.

So, there was only one possibility, and that was that Lin Ming was a top talent from a large sect or family clan. This sort of talent would absolutely have the combat strength of a half-step Xiantian martial artist at just the late Houtian realm; he could even protect himself in front of a Xiantian master.

Thinking of this, everyone began looked towards Lin Ming with eagerness in their eyes. In this brutal and violent war, if a strong new companion was added to their squad, that meant that their chances of surviving would be that much higher. And from the looks of it, Lin Ming had great potential to grow.

“Wild Halberd, you must have participated in life or death battles before. Otherwise, there’s no way you could be so calm; your aim is even better than mine!” Violet Rain was naturally referring to the two small bolts of lightning that Lin Ming had shot out to injure the zombie guard’s eyes. This move appeared simple, but Violet Rain knew that it wasn’t something she could accomplish in a similar situation.

“Mm, I’ve been in a few tight situations before.”

“Haha, you should have said so earlier! You made me worry over you in vain. I thought that you were some new rookie that hadn’t seen true battle yet.” The bearded big fellow gently patted Lin Ming’s shoulder. Normally, a martial artist trained in a sect would have a great deal of experience fighting. However, they would rarely have experienced true life or death struggles. In times of peace, there wouldn’t be others at the same level that tried to kill

them.

Everyone returned to base in a jubilant and ecstatic mood. During this battle, they had obtained complete victory without losing anyone on their side. They had also obtained a massive amount of military exploit points and precious herbs.

However, what they didn't know was that the seven black-armored martial artists that were killed by them were all arranged onto a list of names. This list of names passed through several hands and was finally delivered to an isolated island deep within the South Sea Demon Region.

Of course, this list was just a trivial one in a thick stack that just wasn't worth mentioning.

Pa!

A pair of long black fingernails came down with a heavy slap atop the stack of papers.

"In these past 10 days, within the South Horizon Region, Five Element Region, and us, there have been a total of 80 Xiantian martial artists and over 400 Houtian martial artists that have died!"

The owner of this hand was a handsome and middle-aged man. He had a feminine air whenever he spoke. If one just listened to this voice, it would be hard to tell whether this person was a man

or a woman.

“What’s the matter; you aren’t satisfied with these figures?” A lazy voice sounded out from in front of the feminine man; the one who spoke was an enchanting beauty that was reclining back in a relaxed posture. It wasn’t known what material her clothes were made of, but she was tightly wrapped in shining, black leather. Her collar was exaggerated to outrageous proportions, and stood up very high. The collar extended deeply, all the way to the bottom of her stomach, revealing a good portion of her round and plump snow-white breasts, causing the imaginations of anyone who looked to run wild. At her throat hung a small red snake. If it weren’t for the fact that it flicked out its tongue every now and then, it would really seem as if this small red snake was a necklace.

This woman was the Sovereign of the South Sea Demon Region’s Western Faction. Although she had a sexy and enchanting appeal, the truth was that she was immeasurably cruel and merciless; she could kill without batting an eye.

“This figure is indeed lacking, but....we can also improvise still. After all, we aren’t ready yet. Take your time, we aren’t in a hurry.

The enchanting woman laughed, her laughter were as clear as silver bells ringing, “You should hurry up the preparations. If things drag on, then that old bag Mu Fengxian might come here to see what the problem is!”

“Humph, that Mu Fengxian is a mere first order Life Destruction. Even if she knew what happened, there is nothing she can do! This past year she’s paid every price to create alliances and make war

preparations within the South Sea. She even organized the Wartime Alliance. It's as if she thinks my South Sea Demon Region really cares about her little island's resources and women!"

"Hohohaha!" The enchanting woman laughed in a salacious manner. "Would you say that you aren't tempted by that proud pair within Divine Phoenix Island – Mu Qianyu and Mu Bingyun?"

"Those two women...hehe....." The feminine man licked his lips, "I really do want them, but it's not worth the price! Not just that....but their cultivation is too low. Once they break through to the Revolving Core realm, plundering them and ravaging them will be much more interesting!"

"But having said that, that old fool Mu Fengxian has been diligent in helping me prepare. All those martial artists who have joined the Wartime Alliance make the best fertilizer."

"Mu Fengxian isn't an idiot! Don't look down on her, otherwise we will suffer a loss. If it weren't for the fact that the last time we entered the South Sea Ancient Mystic Realm and obtained the ancient Devil Tome and the jade slip with the Demon Emperor's letter, then we would never have known so many secrets."

As the enchanting woman spoke to here, the feminine man's expression sank. As she mentioned the ancient Devil Tome, the feminine man could not help but remember his disciple Xuan Ji.

Xuan Ji was his personal disciple and also his great grandson. After they had entered the Ancient Mystic realm and obtained the

ancient Devil Tome and Demon Emperor's letter, the feminine man had immediately cultivated the ancient Devil Tome to the third layer. After he had cultivated enough, he was just barely able to reproduce the first layer of the ancient Devil Tome so that Xuan Ji could practice it.

The feminine man had a harem with over 3000 beauties and he was also over a thousand years old. He had countless sons, grandsons, and an even greater amount of great grandsons. However, Xuan Ji had been different from all of them. Xuan Ji had inherited the perfect Giant Demon bloodline, his talent was almost at the eighth-grade, and he had an astonishingly high thunder origin energy fusion compatibility. He had cultivated the halberd arts within the ancient Devil Tome and with just his early Houtian cultivation, he was able to compare to an early Xiantian master's combat strength. It could be said that he was the greatest talent that the South Sea Demon Region had seen for the last 500 years!

The feminine man had personally taught Xuan Ji. He hoped to raise Xuan Ji into a Divine Sea Supreme Elder, and once again restore the majesty that the South Sea Demon Region had experienced 3000 years ago.

But delicate flowers grown in the greenhouse could not withstand the wind and rain. When Xuan Ji was 15, the feminine man had sent him out to adventure and experience the world. But, Xuan Ji did not disappoint him. He had obtained the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder by himself during his adventures, and his cultivation had broken through to the Houtian realm, further increasing his strength.

But, no one had expected that he would actually fall at the hands of a youth named Lin Ming! All of the efforts that the feminine man had spent for the last many years had been completely wasted!

How could he not hate!

# Chapter 447 – Might of the Halberd Arts

---

Two months later, at the edge of the spiritual forest, the South Sea Demon Region had just established a new stronghold here 10 days ago. The edge of the spiritual forest was a relatively safe location.

The moon was bright in the sky, the stars shined, and in the forest, the sounds of conversation drifted through the trees.

“That damn Blood Demon, he really makes everyone uneasy. I don’t know he is, but he’s really messing with us. Every three or four days we have to change location.” The one who spoke was a black-armored man who held a spear in his hands.

This black armor and spear were common battlefield equipment given to soldiers of the South Sea Demon Region. The Blood Demon that the black-armored man spoke of was a mysterious killer that had haunted the South Sea Demon Region martial artists for the past few months; everyone panicked at his name. This person was vicious, savage, and every time he killed someone he would suck out all of their blood essence. This was why he was given the name Blood Demon.

Another black-armored martial artist shook his head and said, “There’s nothing to complain about, this is simply what war is like. Our side’s Blood Bone, Viper, and Nightmare are also the same. They’ve killed the South Horizon Region martial artists to the point that they don’t dare to show their faces. Now most of them have withdrawn to the Wartime Alliance headquarters and are too scared to even come out.”

Since the Blood Demon was so vicious, the Big Three of the South Sea Demon Region naturally wouldn't idly sit by and let this happen. They also killed a massive amount of Wartime Alliance soldiers. Although the Wartime Alliance had a great number of martial artists, it was a very mixed bag of quality. The majority were second rank or third rank soldiers. Compared to the Big Three South Sea Demon Region masters, they were just cannon fodder.

"I wonder how strong Blood Bone, Viper, and Nightmare are compared to that Blood Demon?"

"Who knows? Blood Demon is extremely strong, and also very mysterious. In fact, no one knows if he's a single person or a squad. It would be nice if the sect could send a Revolving Core Elder to South Aurora Island to clear up this Blood Demon." The black-armored martial artist said. The South Aurora Battlefield couldn't be considered important, all it had was a medium-grade true essence stone vein deposit as well as a parcel of spiritual forest. South Aurora Island simply wasn't important to the war situation, and even if it was taken it wouldn't be much help, so why would a Revolving Core powerhouse come? Not just that, but finding this Blood Demon in so many thousands of miles was not an easy task.

"Hey, don't count on those Revolving Core Elders to do anything. Who knows what those old men are doing. The battlefield has paused here at Blood Demon Island and South Aurora Island for almost half a year, and yet they haven't advanced in the least. If this continues, life will just be wasted on the battlefield. Divine Phoenix Island and the South Sea Demon Region are much smarter. They rarely use their disciples, and instead use the

disciples of smaller sects as cannon fodder!"

The black-armored martial artist carelessly said, his tone filled with complaint and dissatisfaction. As he finished speaking, he dragged a forest fairy girl into a tent, and the sounds of ripped clothes and cries followed.

The captain of the black-armored men frowned, "Old Seven, stop messing around, if you want to play with women then return to base!"

"Hey, this is what I'm like. If I don't get to relax like this then what's the point of living. And if the Blood Demon really comes, our squad won't be able to deal with him. Captain, your cultivation is at the late Xiantian realm, and in addition to our..."

As the man in the tent spoke to here, his voice was cut off!

Pah!

A man's head rolled onto the ground, and blood gushed out from his body like a fountain, spraying all of the forest fairy girl's face.

"Ahhh!"

The young girl screamed in abject horror.

"Old Seven!" The black-armored captain was shocked. He rushed

into the tent and saw Old Seven's head roll over the ground like a rubber ball. His body was still stiff, and his hands were still clutching the young girl's clothes as she trembled in fear.

“Ah!”

“Ah!”

As the black-armored man rushed into the tent, he heard two pitiful screams from the outside. Two peak Houtian Demon Region martial artists had also been murdered in cold blood.

“Damn!”

The black-armored man's entire body erupted with true essence. He flourished his spear and rushed out just in time to see the bodies of his two brothers burst open, and two bloody symbols fly out from their bodies. It was clear that these bloody symbols had ripped apart his brothers' bodies.

“Blood Demon!” The black-armored man's eyes were filled with a crazy light, “Everyone below Xiantian, spread out!”

The black-armored man issued this command that he thought was wise, however it had no meaning. As long as it was a peak Houtian or half-step Xiantian martial artist, as long as they were struck by this blood symbol it would be fatal! Their speed was in no way faster than this blood symbol!

The blood symbols danced in the air and blood splattered. In just two breaths of time, nearly everyone below the Xiantian realm in his squad had perished.

“Big Brother, he’s over there!” There was a shadow in the forest holding onto a nearly 10 foot long halberd. As this shadow stood within the trees, half his face covered by darkness and the other have covered by the mercurial moonlight, he looked like a killing god.

Twelve Blood Drinking Seals flew back through the air, spinning around the edge of the halberd. These Blood Drinking Seals were in essence masses of energy, and also the foundation on which all moves of the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’ relied on.

The stronger the Blood Drinking Seals, the mightier the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’ would be. Not only did the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’ contain skills, but also a cultivation method. Otherwise, if one was only skilled in moves, they would at most be able to defeat martial artists at the same level. Against the suppression of absolute strength, it would all be useless.

Solely reaching the pinnacle of a style in halberds arts couldn’t be called top halberd arts.

These 12 Blood Drinking Seals that revolved around his halberd were the end result after Lin Ming had spent two whole months refining them. In these two months, Lin Ming had rarely gone to battle with the Fire Ax Squad. To him, the Fire Ax Squad’s main role was to provide information.

Facing the sudden arrival of the Blood Demon, the black-armored man panicked and ran away in haste. He hadn't even noticed Lin Ming's cultivation.

All he knew was that in just two short breaths of time, Lin Ming had annihilated every single martial artist below the Xiantian realm. This was a strength much greater than what he had imagined. He originally thought that with his late Xiantian realm cultivation and with the assistance of his squad, he would be able to resist the Blood Demon. But now, it seemed as if it was nothing more than wishful thinking!

"Separate and escape!" As the black-armored captain shouted out an order, Lin Ming had already rushed forwards.

All that was left over were three Xiantian masters. Lin Ming chose the weakest one, an early Xiantian realm master.

Samsara martial intent!

As the early Xiantian realm martial artist was about to run, he felt his spiritual sea tremble. Countless scenes and images chaotically surged in his mind, and he stood stopped in his tracks.

The halberd swept out, a head flew high!

At this time, a middle Xiantian martial artist had escaped about 50 steps away!

“Primeval Halberd Strike!”

Lin Ming wielded his halberd, and the 12 Blood Drinking Seals began to spin on the halberd blade, forming a swirling red vortex! All of the space around the Blood Drinking Seals began to warp. The Xiantian martial artist that was flying away felt as if an invisible force was pulling on his body, greatly reducing his speed.

This... what was going on!?

The martial artist was frightened! The space around him became thick and viscous like tar. It was as if he was a fly caught in a spider's web. No matter how he tried to fly, he couldn't move quickly!

Not only was it him, but the black-armored captain was the same.

At this time, they could no longer afford to wonder what the reason was, a maddening murderous intent had already locked onto them.

The middle Xiantian realm black-armored martial artist turned around to see Lin Ming's halberd thrusting towards him. The halberd was very slow, he wanted to raise his spear to block, but in that moment, the halberd seemed to pass through space, instantly appearing in front of the black-armored martial artist!

Puh!

Blood sprayed into the air. The black-armored martial artist looked with utter disbelief at the halberd that was embedded into his chest. This chaotic speed that confused his mind seemed to be even crazier than the pain in his chest.

How could this be...

That was the black-armored martial artist's last thought as Lin Ming twisted the halberd in his hands, directly tearing apart the black-armored martial artist's heart!

“Second Brother!”

The black-armored captain's eyes were red with rage. His body felt as if it were being suppressed by a sticky strength. He couldn't fly quickly, and could only watch in helplessness as his brother died in front of him.

“Go die!”

The black-armored captain knew that he couldn't escape. In his despair, he desperately pushed his true essence to the limit and swept his lance towards Lin Ming.

Lin Ming moved his halberd to meet the attack. On the halberd blade, Blood Drinking Seals danced about.

Pah!

Spear and halberd intersected! The Blood Drinking Seals fell atop the spear, and in that moment, the black-armored captain felt like his spear was stuck in stone – he couldn't pull it back.

“Die!”

Lin Ming swept his halberd out. The black-armored captain screamed, threw away his spear and retreated.

Whoosh –

The Blood Drinking Seals floated off of the spear and attached themselves to the halberd. Lin Ming thrust his halberd, and the black-armored captain felt the space around him tighten as if it were collapsing around him. He couldn't avoid this halberd strike!

“Ahhh!”

The black-armored captain gave a miserable cry. He punched at Lin Ming!

But how could flesh and blood be as tough as a weapon? Not just that, but there were strange Blood Drinking Seals that were adhered onto Lin Ming's halberd.

Peng!

The black-armored captain's fists exploded into bloody messes. The halberd pierced through his head, directly extinguishing his life!

The Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder shot out, submerging into the black-armored captain's body. It was silent for a few moments, and then the body of the black-armored captain suddenly shook. A fog of blood sprayed into the air, and then condensed into the 13th Blood Drinking Seal!

At the same time, all the martial artists that Lin Ming had slaughtered had their blood essence sucked up by the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder, turning into pure flows of energy that nourished the other 12 Blood Drinking Seals.

As Lin Ming looked at this 13th Blood Drinking Seal that floated in air, he waved his hand and gathered all the Blood Drinking Seals. "Now I'm stuck at the very early section of the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art'. Thirteen Blood Drinking Seals is about my limit. If I create any more, I won't be able to control them. The lethality of the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art' is much greater than the 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle', otherwise if I had to deal with so many enemies at the same time and they decided to run away, there's no way I would have been able to stop them all without the Primeval Halberd Strike."

The killing potential of the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art' was much higher than the 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle'. But, that did not mean that the 'Vermillion Bird

Forbidden Divine Chronicle' was worse than the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art'.

This was mainly because the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art' was inherently biased towards killing moves and styles; it wasn't particularly splendid in terms of increasing one's cultivation. The 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle' was mainly used to nourish the dantian and make breakthroughs in cultivation. Skills such as Phoenix Wings Ascending Sky and 10,000 Flames Burning World were supplementary abilities. Both of them placed emphasis on different aspects.

# Chapter 448 – Blood Springs

---

“The most outstanding aspect of the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’ lies in its killing potential. When Lei Mubai had practiced the ancient Devil Tome, it had only been a minuscule portion of the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’s’ cultivation method. In terms of cultivation method, the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’ is far inferior to the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’. If I use the cultivation method of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’ along with the killing techniques of the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’, there are some places that don’t really match...”

Lin Ming thought out loud. Although his cultivation method was top class, it was a bit complicated; there would inevitably be areas in which things didn’t mesh well.

However, Lin Ming didn’t worry too much. The reason that he studied the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’ was solely because of its techniques. Once his techniques reached the extreme of perfection, it would become a Law.

For instance, when Lin Ming had used the Primeval Halberd Strike as well as the move that made time spin around chaotically, those had both been similar to the use of Laws. It was just that Lin Ming’s perception and cultivation weren’t high enough for him to comprehend the Laws used. He could only rely on the energy of the Blood Drinking Seals to achieve an effect similar to Laws.

Even so, the power was absolutely amazing. If it wasn’t for the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’, Lin Ming would have at most been able to kill two Xiantian masters – everyone else would have

managed to run away.

“I don’t know how much longer this war will last. I wonder how Miss Mu and Xingxuan are doing...” As Lin Ming was thinking, he glanced at his intelligence jade slip and began to look for the next target...

.....

At an island 3000 miles away from Divine Phoenix Island, Qin Xingxuan just happened to be sitting down on a cushion in a martial arts cultivation room. Fire origin energy swirled around her, forming a vortex with her in the center and steadily converging into her body.

After her body was thoroughly quenched with 10 drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence, Qin Xingxuan had gained the talent necessary to practice the more core sections of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’. In addition, Qin Xingxuan was already a natural sixth-grade martial talent. Although her cultivation speed wasn’t heaven defyingly fast, she was still making new changes every day, and her progress was extremely fast.

In these few months, Qin Xingxuan’s cultivation was nearing the middle Pulse Condensation period.

This was mostly because Qin Xingxuan had just started to practice the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’, and it required that she slowly accumulate fire origin energy. If she had

practiced for a longer time and at a higher realm, she would probably have made a breakthrough.

“Miss Qin, how are you feeling?”

Mu Qianyu was all smiles as she entered into the martial arts cultivation room. As she looked at the vortex of fire origin energy swirling around Qin Xingxuan, she had a very satisfied smile on her face.

Although Qin Xingxuan’s rank in Divine Phoenix Island was only the lowliest maid disciple, she actually had maids and servants serving her, and she didn’t need to do any labor. The status of a maid disciple was only a title in order to reduce the pressure of public opinion on her. With Qin Xingxuan’s status and talent, the fact that she had obtained 10 drops of Vermillion Bird blood essence could easily arouse criticism from others.

A drop of Vermillion Bird blood essence was indelibly related to a martial artist’s lifespan and future; who wouldn’t be utterly jealous of Qin Xingxuan?

Qin Xingxuan usually followed Mu Qianyu around, and all questions she had were personally answered by Mu Qianyu. She had servants taking care of her daily living needs, and her cultivation speed was at least two or three times faster than when she had been at the Seven Profound Valleys.

“Senior-apprentice Sister Mu.” As Qin Xingxuan saw Mu Qianyu enter, she immediately stood up. Although they had already been

together for two months, she still felt a sense of restraint when facing Mu Qianyu.

“Miss Qin, Lin Ming has sent a letter.” Mu Qianyu smiled. When the two met each other, they would always maintain a respectful manner.

“Ah?” Qin Xingxuan called out in surprise, a light fluttering feeling of happiness in her heart.

Mu Qianyu laughed and then took out a paper letter from her spatial ring, handing it over to Qin Xingxuan. In these past two months, Lin Ming would always send out three letters at a time. He would send one to Mu Yuhuang, Mu Qianyu, and Qin Xingxuan. Although Qin Xingxuan’s letter only contained trivial musings and some other matters, the content of the letter was unimportant. Qin Xingxuan mainly wanted to know that Lin Ming was safe.

.....

As the days passed by, Lin Ming killed more and more Demon Region martial artists. His cultivation was still at the late Houtian realm, but his combat strength had risen by leaps and bounds. He still had 13 Blood Drinking Seals, but they were even more vivid and vibrant, and even more lethal.

As Lin Ming killed more people, the name of Blood Demon began to sound like thunder within the ears of those on South Aurora Island. His spotlight was even brighter than the Demon Region’s Big Three!

Normally when the Demon Region's Big Three killed squads there would be a few survivors. With three to five Xiantian masters escaping in separating directions, it was difficult to kill them all. However, no one escaped the Blood Demon, there were simply no witnesses!

To be attacked by the Blood Demon meant utter and total annihilation.

There had even been one occasion when two Demon Region squads had joined together. Although they weren't considered top squads, there were still 15 martial artists in total including five Xiantian masters – one middle Xiantian master and four early Xiantian masters. But even with a squad of this size, after encountered the Blood Demon, they were all killed! Not a single one had managed to escape!

After this news spread out, all of South Aurora's martial artists were shocked. Fifteen martial artists killed, and all of their blood essence sucked dry. There were even many of them that had been killed a thousand steps away. Obviously, they had all been prepared to escape. However, what was most horrifying was that all five Xiantian masters had escaped in separate directions, but they were still all killed!

What sort of strength was necessary to achieve this?

Even with five Xiantian masters combined together, they still couldn't survive. Besides the squads of the Demon Region's Big

Three, what other squad had confidence they would be able to survive the terror of the Blood Demon?

After that, the Demon Region martial artists rarely went past a hundred miles outside of their headquarters. The deterring effect of the Blood Demon was actually greater than all of the squads of the Wartime Alliance combined!

This sounded like an exaggeration, but it was the truth. In this month, there were more Demon Region martial artists that died at the hands of the Blood Demon than at the combined hands of every other martial artist within the Wartime Alliance squads.

It had to be known that during an encounter, although the battle would be fierce, not many people would actually die. If half of them died, that would be considered an extremely fierce life or death fight. But, once a squad encountered the Blood Demon, that was certain annihilation. There wasn't even a chance to escape. This just made people despair too much. This also caused the squads of the South Sea Demon Region to not even have the courage to bring up the Blood Demon's name.

.....

It was deep into the night. In a hidden cave within South Aurora Island's spiritual forest, Lin Ming had quietly snuck in. As soon as he was there, he grabbed a handful of spatial rings from his pocket. With just a thought, everything within these spatial rings poured out.

Because of the war, these Demon Region martial artists were extremely wealthy. Of course, these were all treasures of ordinary Xiantian masters. Lin Ming wasn't particularly attracted to many of these things.

However, a little made a lot. If everything was exchanged into true essence stones, it would be a massive fortune. Although Lin Ming didn't use true essence stones now, he never knew when he would need to in the future. If he saved up some money now, it would help avoid any complications in the future.

"Around 3000 medium-grade true essence stones and a massive number of treasures and pills. Most of these are ghost streamers, demon runes, blood treasures and so forth. These things are mostly used by martial artists of the demonic path, they aren't that useful to me."

Lin Ming practiced the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art', and it required him to gather and refine fresh blood essence. All of these treasures and objects that had stored blood essence for a long time were simply useless to him.

Lin Ming casually and quickly divided everything. True essence stones were placed in one ring, valuables in another, and objects that weren't worth much in yet another.

After Lin Ming gathered everything back up again, he launched his movement technique and returned to base.

"Wild Halberd! You went out to practice again, haha!" The

bearded big fellow happily greeted. If he greeted anyone else on the squad, he would always joke around and give them a lesson that actual combat was better than cultivating and other nonsense. However, he usually never said these things to Lin Ming.

In these past months, Lin Ming's strength had become obvious to everyone. It wasn't just that one time in the spiritual forest, but every time that Lin Ming would go to battle with the Fire Ax Squad, he would have spectacular and outstanding performance. In fact, there had been a time that if it wasn't for the timely actions of Lin Ming, Enchanting Shadow and the bearded big fellow would have already had their heads chopped off. Whether it was individual combat prowess or insight on the battlefield, Lin Ming was at the top of the class. Everyone was naturally happy to have such a great member on their squad.

Unfortunately, Lin Ming didn't have much time or opportunities to do much else with the squad; he was always out practicing his martial arts by himself.

"Captain, I think that Wild Halberd's true strength is much more awesome!" The bearded big fellow loudly said as he drank a large cup of wine and poured himself another.

"Mm, Wild Halberd's true strength is very deep and profound. He should be able to defeat an early Xiantian master by himself. In fact, he might even be stronger than Violet Rain. But Wild Halberd likes to remain low-key, you just have to see how he did on his original strength test to know. He had only gotten a bit more than 100,000 points, just enough to reach the standard for a first class soldier."

“He should be a direct disciple of some large sect, or even the last disciple of some high master. He isn’t really interested in whatever can be exchanged with military exploit points.”

“Haha, mentioning no interest in military exploit points, I wonder which master that Blood Demon is. In these recent days he has killed countless Demon Region martial artists – the military exploit points he would have accumulated would be terrifying. South Aurora Island’s Demon Region martial artists won’t even show their faces because they are scared of being killed by him.”

“Blood Demon should be an extreme Xiantian genius from a sect. A Revolving Core master wouldn’t do something so frivolous.”

“Mm, I think so too.”

Even though Lin Ming and the existence known as the Blood Demon had appeared on South Aurora Island at nearly the same time, nobody ever expected that Lin Ming was the Blood Demon. Lin Ming’s cultivation was true. How could Fire Ax or anyone else believe that a late Houtian martial artist would have such abnormal combat strength like the Blood Demon?

.....

At this time at the South Sea Demon Region’s stronghold, a martial artist that was as skinny as a corpse was holding a wine glass in his hands. The cup was filled with a thick and bright red liquid that emanated a bloody energy; this liquid was shockingly

actually blood.

In front of the skinny martial artist sat a man with pale skin. This pale-skinned man's eyes were closed, "Many martial artists have already left South Aurora Island. The existence of the Blood Demon had already made the situation untenable, it is simply unprofitable to stay there."

Because of Lin Ming, many martial artists squads didn't dare to go out alone. Naturally, this meant that less and less were willing.

As the skinny martial artist emptied the glass of blood, he licked his lips and said, "I'd like to meet this Blood Demon. It's just that this fellow seems intent on avoiding us. Otherwise, there is no way he would have been able to avoid our intelligence. If he has the guts, he would have come for us sooner! In other words, he is afraid of us!"

"He might not be afraid of us, but rather afraid that he won't be able to kill us all... have you found that whenever the Blood Demon moves, he won't leave any witnesses? It's as if he has some secret that he's scared of being discovered..."

# Chapter 449 – Ancient Battlefield

---

“He has some secret he’s afraid others will discover?” The skinny martial artist’s heart stirred.

“That Blood Demon probably has an extreme Xiantian cultivation; around the same as you, me, and Nightmare. If he wants to kill us, it will be too difficult. If we want to kill him, it won’t be easy either! I discovered that whenever the Blood Demon killed others, he would suck dry their blood essence. Most likely he is cultivating some sort of devil art. I even think he might be someone from the South Sea Demon Region who’s killing those like him in order to improve his devil arts.”

“Mm?” The skinny martial artist’s complexion changed. If this was true, then it was a serious matter. “Viper, should we report this?”

“Heh, those at top won’t even bother with us. These past days, those Revolving Core Elders have all been busy with some important event. As for what it is, I’m not too sure. They simply don’t have time to deal with something so minor like South Aurora Island.” Viper calmly said. For the last half year or so, the South Sea Demon Region had been deadlocked with the Wartime Alliance and hadn’t been able to advantage. Instead, both forces fought, causing massive amounts of death.

The most obvious point was that Revolving Core masters were participating in the war less and less. Both sides were engaged in a battle of attrition, and there were increasingly less disciples in the army. Those that went to fight were usually martial artists from

small sects that served as cannon fodder. They were tempted by the rewards of Divine Phoenix Island and the South Sea Demon Region, and would most likely die on the battlefield.

What was the South Sea Demon Region trying to do? Could they have thought that the war was unsustainable and began to abandon the war effort?

If so, then this battle was simply meaningless. They would lose so much, and yet there wasn't anything to gain from it.

Viper frowned, simply not knowing what was going on.

.....

Several hundred miles away, Dark Moon Island –

Dark Moon Island was located at the eye of the South Sea's Yin pulse. There was a legend that in ancient times, an unrivalled war had been fought here, and countless powerhouses had died. A chilling wind blew all year around on Dark Moon Island, and the air was filled with a black fog. Many powerful and fierce ghosts were bred from this island.

This island was different from the neighboring Blood Demon Island. There was no true essence stone vein, and only endless dangers and traps. Thus, no one visited Dark Moon Island.

In the past, the Moon Seizing Sect had hidden their treasures in

Dark Moon Island because of the security offered here. Not only was almost no one ever on Dark Moon Island, but there was also a strange phenomenon that occurred on Dark Moon Island, and that was that the black fog that permeated the island was able to inhibit one's soul perception. As long as a secret entryway was hidden well, even a Revolving Core master wouldn't be able to locate it.

This phenomenon had once roused the interest of many masters. They came to Dark Moon Island in droves to explore the land and discover the reason behind this. However, they weren't able to obtain any results, and thus let the matter go at that.

As time passed, everyone slowly became accustomed to this strange phenomenon. No matter what level martial artist, no one would bother coming to this barren land.

However at this time, there was a group of shadows shrouded in the thick black fog on Dark Moon Island. They were seven or eight black-robed old men, and on their robes was a dark blue design. This was a totem design of the Giant Demon race.

These old men all had a cultivation at least at the middle Revolving Core realm. There were even late and extreme Revolving Core masters.

Behind this group of old men stood 10 tall men, their entire bodies wreathed in bulging muscles. Their skin was a light blue hue; obviously they shared some blood with the Giant Demon race. However, there were varying degrees of the Giant Demon bloodline. These large fellows had a relatively poor Giant Demon bloodline. Compared to the Netherworld Great Emperor of the

past, it was much worse.

These 10 large fellows all had a cultivation at the late Xiantian realm. A long spear rested atop these large fellows' shoulders, each one over 200 feet long and as thick as a water jar. It wasn't known what sort of metal these spears were forged from, but the tips of the spears were extremely thin, like a drill.

"It's here, let's start!" An Elder held an array disc in his hands. After he repeatedly confirmed his position, he decided that this was the location.

As this Elder finished speaking, two other Revolving Core Elders behind him waved their hands, and true essence attached onto the top of the massive spears.

Sou!

The spear on a large fellow's shoulders flew into the air!

After reaching around 1000 feet of altitude, the spear tip swiveled downward as it fell, smashing straight down like a meteor

Bang!

The earth trembled, and cracks appeared in the ground like it was an earthquake. Rocks exploded; the 200 foot spear had sunk halfway into the ground.

“Spin, dig all the way!”

A black-robed Elder calmly said.

With that, the 10 large fellows all extracted iron rods from their back as thick as an arm. They inserted these into slots on the spear!

“Hah!”

The 10 large fellows shouted out together, and the muscles on their bodies bulged to ridiculous proportions. Their true essence revolved to the limit as they pushed these iron rods with all their strength. Slowly, the spear began to spin.

Ka ka ka –

The sound of rocks bursting and cracking filled the air. The spear crushed through the earth with its tip, slowly spiraling downwards.

Even with 10 late Xiantian masters revolving their true essence to the limit, they were only making progress with great strain and difficulty.

As an old man saw this he faintly smiled and said, “The rock bed here is truly tough. Even spears made of metal-breaking steel are just barely able to drill down.”

“The Demon Emperor’s letter is true!”

As the spear found it harder and harder to drill down, the several Revolving Core Elders began to use their own special techniques and methods to force the spear drill down. Slowly, the rock cracked, and a dark red liquid began to ooze out of the ground. This liquid was blood.

At the start, only a small amount of blood spurted out. But later, the blood began to shower out like a fountain. Finally the blood exploded like a geyser, flying dozens of feet into the air. Even the crushed rocks were sent flying away by this stream of blood.

“The seal is really here. The blood pond seal and the blood from this blood pond were all absorbed from the ancient battlefield. This land is vast, and it was originally filled with the smell of blood. Because the black rock is able to block perception, no one was able to discover these even through so many years.”

“There should be a total of six blood ponds. We’ll go and open them, and then followed the method written down in the letter to open the seal. The blood sacrifice should be enough...”

“If it’s still not enough, we will launch an all-out offensive. At that time, the blood should suffice!”

“Hehe, the old bat Mu Fengxian, she could never imagine that there was such a great secret hidden underneath Dark Moon Island and Blood Demon Island! As for the true goal of this South Sea war,

she never would have imagined the truth.”

The several Revolving Core Elders were all speaking to each other with true essence sound transmissions.

If one flew 100,000 feet into the Primal Chaos Heavens and looked down, they would find that the South Sea war front nearly composed a circle. And the center of this circle was Dark Moon Island and Blood Demon Island!

The Demon Emperor’s letter had said that the entrance to the ancient battlefield was located between Dark Moon Island and Blood Demon Island.

However, because of time, wanting to open the massive array of the ancient battlefield was far too difficult. At this time, the South Sea Demon Region had declared war upon Divine Phoenix Island. In truth, all of those martial artists that died on the battlefield were nothing more than pawns to be used in a blood sacrifice on an immeasurably vast scale! This was also the reason that they hadn’t advanced in such a long time.

The large array created by the natural features of the land were able to gather blood to nourish the blood pond seal. With the secret techniques on array formations written within the Demon Emperor’s letter, they would be able to fully open the blood ponds.

In the name of war, they were perfectly able to justify such a massive blood sacrifice. Otherwise, the South Sea Demon Region would never have been able to find so many Houtian and Xiantian

martial artists to kill.

Not just that, but after the ancient battlefield was opened, they would rely on this to exterminate Divine Phoenix Island. This war could be considered as exhausting Divine Phoenix Island's strength ahead of time; it was a plan that killed two birds with one stone.

A Revolving Core Elder couldn't help but sigh as he said, "According to the Demon Emperor's letter, the ancient battlefield that has been sealed away is in fact a small independent world. I just can't imagine what sort of great supernatural power and magical strength must be required to create an independent world."

"Maybe calling it a broken world is more suitable. This world was damaged by the shock and disaster of the ancient war, it might only last for several more millennia."

"Several millennia is enough for me and my people. I want to have a look at just how brilliant and majestic this Supreme Elder from the ancient times truly is!"

Although history was hidden in the dust of time and could no longer be investigated, there was one truth that never changed. And that was that the martial artists of ancient times were much more formidable than they were now. In those times, there were many Great Emperors, Saints, and all other sorts that appeared. These were existences that could cause an apocalypse with a wave of their hand, destroying the heavens and earth!

The Demon Emperor was one such existence. As for these ancient battlefield, it was even more ancient than the Demon Emperor. In a way, this ancient battlefield where the broken world existed was the lair of the Demon Emperor. When he had come here, he had used his formidable strength to take this realm as his own.

After a blood pond was opened, it was covered up with an array formation. Then, the group of people continued over to open the second blood pond.

In an entire day, of the six blood ponds, they managed to open four.

As for the fifth blood pond, they failed.

A black-robed Elder no longer had the strength to speak as he looked at this last blood pond. He whispered, “After these tens of thousands of years, even with the natural array of the land nourishing the blood pond, it is still dry. Launch the offensive.”

“Mm, launch the offensive!”

.....

Lin Ming was sitting inside a hidden cave near the Wartime Alliance Headquarters. In front of him were the 13 Blood Drinking Seals, floating around. As long as Lin Ming didn’t die, even if the Blood Drinking Seals were destroyed, he could recreate them.

Lin Ming took out the Great Desolate Blood Halberd replica. After he had killed Lei Mubai, he had never actually used it. The Blood Drinking Seals excitedly smacked into each other as they floated around the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, issuing whining sounds.

“It seems that even a replica of the Great Desolate Blood Halberd can greatly enhance the power of the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’. This is something that even the Purple Comet Spear cannot achieve.”

Although the Purple Comet Spear was a higher grade weapon, it was only able to increase the power of thunder and fire. As for the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’, it had nearly zero effect.

A halberd thrust out. All of the space around seemed to twist in confusion; it was simply impossible to determine the position of the Great Desolate Blood Halberd.

Hu! Hu!

Lin Ming wildly danced with the Great Desolate Blood Halberd. All of the rocks in the cave were sucked up into a vortex of energy, flying into the air.

But at this moment, Lin Ming suddenly heard a loud sound from outside, as if there was a massive explosion of energy.

Lin Ming’s eyes widened. He dashed over to the cave entrance, and was surprised by what he saw. In his eyes, he could see that

the Demon Region martial artists had gathered and were beginning their offensive against the Wartime Alliance headquarters! All sorts of energy was blowing up in the air, the battle was intense!

# Chapter 450 – The Ancient Array Opens

---

Within the headquarters of the Wartime Alliance, Commander Lu Huo – the Xiantian martial artist who was responsible for overseeing this island – deeply frowned as he saw the overwhelming number of South Sea Demon Region martial artists that blotted out the sky.

“Is the South Sea Demon Region crazy?”

The South Sea Demon Region’s martial artists had an individual strength that surpassed those of the Wartime Alliance martial artists. For example, the Big Three of the South Sea Demon Region; it was difficult for them to find anyone from the Wartime Alliance that was at their level and also a worthy opponent. But the Wartime Alliance still had a large defensive array set up as defense. If this big array was activated, the South Sea Demon Region martial artists would fall into a passive, defensive situation. If they attacked the Wartime Alliance headquarters on their own initiative, they would absolutely have to pay a higher price.

And even if they won, taking control of this town wouldn’t have any effect. It was simply meaningless.

“Mm? That is...” Lu Huo’s mind stirred. In the distant camp, he could see a red-robed skinny man as well as a pale middle-aged man. These two were Blood Bone and Viper of the Demon Region’s Big Three.

And in front of these two, there was a red-haired man who

looked as pale and exquisite as a jade carving. Blood Bone and Viper were treating this red-haired youth with a great amount of respect. Obviously this red-haired youth had a very high status.

The red-haired youth had a cultivation at the extreme Xiantian realm, and looked around 20 to 30 years old. He wore a long black robe, and on the fabric of his left chest was embroidered a Giant Demon totem.

As Lu Huo saw this totem, he gasped. A Giant Demon totem was the symbol of the South Sea Demon Region. This meant that this red-haired youth was almost certainly a genius from the South Sea Demon Region sect!

Even extreme Xiantian martial artists were divided by strength. For instance, Lu Huo was also an extreme Xiantian master, yet he was almost 200 years old. In truth, he was the most basic and weakest of extreme Xiantian masters, and there was no hope for him to break through to the Revolving Core realm during his lifetime.

As for Blood Bone, Viper, and Nightmare, they were at a higher level. They could be called strong extreme Xiantian masters, and they had a small hope that they would one day break into the Revolving Core realm. This was also the reason that they were so famous within South Aurora Island.

And even higher was a sect genius like this red-haired youth. There were few with this talent even in a large sect.

They would often reach the extreme Xiantian realm at around 30 years of age. In addition, they would also have many hidden trump cards and rare treasures. Their truth combat prowess was not what Lu Huo could compare with; they could be considered the pinnacle of extreme Xiantian masters. If there wasn't an accident, they would step into the Revolving Core realm, and perhaps even reach the middle or late Revolving Core realm!

This red-haired youth in front of him was obviously such a pinnacle extreme Xiantian existence!

With such a powerhouse at this level helping, there was no doubt that the South Sea Demon Region was taking this offensive as a serious objective.

After this speculation, Lu Huo swept past everyone. Indeed, he found that among all the martial artists in this offensive, there were a massive number of direct descendant disciples from the South Sea Demon Region.

It had to be known that the South Sea Demon Region didn't have that many direct descendant disciples – they only had several tens of thousands. In such a massive war that covered the entire South Sea, there wasn't enough of these disciples. Most of these direct descendant disciples would be sent to the battlefield by the South Sea Demon Region in order to gain experience. There were very few that would even be brought to such an invasion offensive; this was normally the job left to cannon fodder.

"What's going on? Why is the South Sea Demon Region placing so much importance on such a small South Aurora Island

battlefield?"

As Lu Huo was pondering, at this moment a sound transmitting talisman lit in front of him. As he heard this message, he was at first overjoyed, and then his happiness turned to worry.

What he was happy about was that Divine Phoenix Island had already obtained the news that South Sea Demon Region was beginning their offensive, and had thus sent a massive amount of direct descendant disciples to support them. However, what he was worried about was that South Aurora Island was simply too far from the main battle zone. If the disciples of Divine Phoenix Island rushed their way over, it would still take an hour of time. Only the heavens knew just what sort of situation the rag tag martial artists of the Wartime Alliance would be in after that time passed.

During this moment, a beautiful rain of light came pouring down from the sky. The giant light curtain of the protective array formation began to fiercely tremble, and then it rapidly began to dim down, as if it were on the verge of shattering.

"Demonic Fire Ballista!"

Lu Huo was stunned. He saw that within the forces of the South Sea Demon Region, there was a 50 to 60 foot long black ballista.

This sort of ballista was named the Demonic Fire Ballista. It was forged with metal-breaking steel and even had a bit of precious Purple Comet metal mixed within. The cost of a Demonic Fire Ballista was immeasurable, and every bolt cost hundreds of

medium-grade true essence stones as energy to fire. For such a weapon to be used on the South Aurora Island battlefield was simply overkill.

As the red-haired youth saw the dazzling rain of light scattering over the battlefield, his lips curled up in a grin. There was only one goal in this offensive, and that was to kill as many people as possible.

However, he only looked down at these scruffy martial artists with disdain. The reason that the South Sea Demon Region had sent him here was mainly to control the Demonic Fire Ballista and destroy the defensive array formation so that their forces could break through the enemy lines.

As the red-haired youth saw the soldiers of the Wartime Alliance in disarray underneath their array formation, he cheekily sneered. He waved his hand, and another bolt was shot out!

The brilliant demonic fire bolt pierced through the void, issuing a keening whistle as it heavily smashed into the large defensive array like a meteor.

Bang!

With a loud explosion, the array formation immediately collapsed, disintegrating into large bursts of light sparks that rained down.

Lu Huo's complexion paled! All of the other Wartime Alliance martial artists were also shaken by fear at this sight.

The great protective array formation was broken!

"Kill them, leave no one alive!" The red-haired youth gave the order without any expression.

The Demon Region martial artists began their frenzied attack!

Gorgeous martial skills cut through the clear blue sky; the Wartime Alliance base was bombarded with all sorts of abilities.

The Wartime Alliance martial artists had true essence to protect their bodies. Those that had a strong cultivation were safe, but those that were weak had their protection broken, instantly dying and becoming just more cannon fodder!

"Kill!"

"Kill!"

"Kill!"

At the forefront of this battle, the Demon Region martial artists had already engaged the Wartime Alliance martial artists in a desperate melee. Those that came to the front were almost nearly all Xiantian realm martial artists, the weakest were at the peak

Houtian realm.

The South Sea Demon Region had the support of direct descendant disciples, and they also came well prepared. As for the other side, most of them were a mixed bunch of soldiers that had been recruited by the Wartime Alliance. From the very beginning of this battle, the Wartime Alliance was hard-pressed to resist!

Fresh blood flowed, pitiful screams pierced the air over and over again!

Especially the Big Three of the South Sea Demon Region – they rushed into the Wartime Alliance's base like three sharp knives! Every martial artist below the Xiantian realm was instantly killed, and even the early Xiantian realm martial artists weren't their opponent!

These random soldiers of the Wartime Alliance had come to South Aurora Island in order to take risks and obtain treasures, it was impossible to expect them to be unafraid of death. Thus, a great portion of these people were scared witless by this scene and began to retreat!

However, trying to escape in the chaos of this battle was difficult. There were many martial artists that turned around to escape just to be pierced by the spears of the Demon Region soldiers!

Seeing this, Lu Huo maintained a calm appearance, but his back was already dripping with a cold sweat. He knew that he couldn't lose his cool during this situation, but he was also unable to think

of any command that would be able to change this situation.

“What a bunch of trash!” The red-haired youth looked down from distant high ground, jeering at the Wartime Alliance martial artists, “This mob is just garbage, and yet they had me personally come out to deal with them. This is just too disappointing!”

.....

Ten miles away from the battlefield, Lin Ming held onto his halberd as he calmly and quickly ran through the forest. He didn’t have the ability to change a battle of such a great-scale, nor did he dare to be too aggressive and reveal himself.

A late Houtian realm youth with an extreme Xiantian master’s combat strength was far too loud and excessively unbelievable. Within the entire South Horizon Region, the only person that had this strength was Lin Ming. At that time, if he exposed his strength then at least half of them would be able to successfully guess his identity.

This was easily cause for a Revolving Core Supreme Elder to come. Once his appearance changing technique was seen through, he would be in danger.

Since he didn’t have the power to change the outcome, Lin Ming decided to find the Fire Ax Squad and help them through this disaster. This could also be considered as putting an end to their causality and karma.

.....

“Haha! This is great! This battle is long overdue, I have no idea what those South Sea Demon Region Elders were thinking!” At the front of the battlefield, a man with white-hair that hung to his waist was wantonly slaughtering everyone around him. He had a handsome and delicate appearance, and was also a bit effeminate. This man was Nightmare of the Demon Region’s Big Three.

“If that Blood Demon dares to come out at this time, I’ll take him on. I want to see just what kind of strength he has!” Blood Bone said nearby Nightmare.

“Humph, there’s no point in caring about this fellow that never shows himself. How about this, let’s make a bet on who can kill more. If you lose, then you will give me your Demon Bloodstone. How about it?” Nightmare asked with a provocative smile. As he spoke, he also launched a spirit attack on a Wartime Alliance martial artist, easily destroying his spiritual sea.

“Haha, so you’ve taken a liking to my Demon Bloodstone. Good! I’ve also taken a fancy to your ‘Soul Amplifying Technique’. Let’s have a match!”

Blood Bone laughed and then rushed into the Wartime Alliance’s base. He extracted a crimson colored 10 foot long halberd and began to massacre everyone around him with abandon. But at this time, the entire South Aurora Island began to violently shake!

“Mm?” Blood Bone’s expression changed, “Is this an

earthquake?"

Ka ka ka!

The earth began to shake more and more wildly. Boulders broke, mountains trembled, and massive cracks that were dozens of feet wide appeared in the earth, splitting the ground. The two sides that had been fighting spontaneously stopped as they were all stunned by this phenomenon.

What was going on?

More and more fissures appeared in the earth. A distant mountain peak collapsed in a great avalanche. This was not an effect that would be caused by an ordinary earthquake!

Bang!

With a deafening explosion, in the distance seas, dark clouds covered the skies, and titanic crimson columns of blood directly pierced through the Primal Chaos Heavens!

From afar, these six columns of blood were like crimson pillars that supported the heavens; it was as if they alone were holding up the skies!

"What is that!?"

“That’s from the direction of Blood Demon Island and Dark Moon Island!”

Both sides were unknown what was happening. At this time, the entire South Aurora Island began to collapse!

Those fissures in the ground that were dozens of feet wide suddenly increased to hundreds of feet wide. The Wartime Alliance headquarters was like a sand castle; it instantly disintegrated into nothing!

“Hurry and fly!”

All of the Xiantian realm martial artists soared into the air. However, the Houtian realm martial artists were in a pitiful state; they couldn’t fly!

Those that were close to their companions and friends were carried up into the skies. As for those rich ones that could afford a spirit boat or were near one, they instantly boarded it. But, a vast number of Houtian martial artists were like slips of paper as they dropped into the bottomless abyss. Their wailing screams were drowned out by the earth shattering explosions that were ringing around; no one was able to listen to their last cries.

They were like grains of sand tossed into the sea; there was nothing they could do.

Rumble rumble!

A giant black vortex appeared under the land after South Aurora Island began to collapse. It was like the maw of a monster, devouring and destroying all....

# Chapter 451 – The World is About To Collapse

---

Lin Ming looked at the massive swirling gray vortex beneath his feet, his eyes filled with bewilderment. As he extended his sense into the vortex, it was immediately cut off; it was just as if there was another world that existed behind that gray vortex.

A terrifying dragging force suddenly erupted from the vortex, affecting everyone. At this time, the surrounding space seemed to transform into a separate dimension – it was impossible to escape!

Even the overweeningly arrogant red-haired youth turned white.

Just what was going on!?

Those six massive beams of light from a moment ago seemed to have come from where the sect Elders were gathered. What had happened over there?

Hong hong hong!

The entire South Aurora Island was being crushed and torn apart. The turbulent sea crazily surged, turning into massive waves that towered in the sky. These waves were then sucked into the vortex, completely disappearing.

As the towing force grew stronger, all of the Xiantian masters

that had flown into the sky began to be forcefully slowed down. Gradually they were forced to a halt by this immense force, and then they slowly began to be pulled into the swirling vortex!

“No!”

A late Houtian realm martial artist that was riding a spirit boat had his spirit boat smashed apart by the force of the vortex. Afterwards, he was like a leaf in a storm; he was sucked into that massive swirling vortex and shredded into pieces.

“This is...!”

As everyone saw this, their hearts turned cold. Anyone that fell here would die!

But if they wanted to escape, they couldn’t!

“Ahhh!”

Several Houtian masters that were picked up by their comrades were tossed into the swirling vortex, twisted into nothing! At this time, the true face of human sentiment and friendship was tested to the limit. Those brothers that shared life and death clung to each other. As for those that were only normal friends, they immediately dropped their comrades, only thinking to preserve their own lives!

Pu! Pu!

Two people were immediately torn into fragments by the vortex of energy. Another man screamed in desperation and began to revolve his protective true essence in a last ditch hope.

Ka ka ka ka!

The vortex of energy was like a razor that shaved off true essence, slowly wearing it away. As the martial artist's bodily true essence was breaking, he clenched his teeth and revolved his true essence to the limit. Finally, the vortex of energy torn open a hole in his true essence, shredding his arm!

The martial artist howled. He fiercely bit his tongue, combusting his blood essence!

Bang!

The true essence of his body instantly rose several times over. Finally, he was able to withstand the tearing pressure of the swirling vortex of energy, and passed through the swirling layer.

Seeing this, all of the Xiantian martial artists in the air were stunned, and then immediately overjoyed. If a peak Houtian martial artist could safely make his way through the swirling vortex of energy, then they would naturally have an easier time in doing so. Although they didn't know just what was behind the vortex of energy, having this knowledge that they would be able to survive for a while longer was great news.

The pulling force of the energy vortex increased. Some Xiantian martial artists knew that they wouldn't be able to resist for much longer, and decided to save their energy and fly directly towards that swirling vortex. They stimulated their bodily protective true essence to the limit and safely rode their way through.

As for the peak Houtian martial artists, those that were strong were able to directly pass through. As for those that were weaker, they combusted their blood essence and safely passed through.

There were less and less people still in the air. Lin Ming was able to feel the surrounding space around him compressing, as if it were tightening around him. Even if he was able to resist this terrifying suction, he feared that he wouldn't be able to escape. Not just that, but there were changes in the energy vortex that were occurring; it was impossible to know what would happen next. Thinking this, Lin Ming grit his teeth, pushed his true essence to the limit and flew towards the swirling vortex of energy...

.....

Hundreds of miles away, at the point between Blood Demon Island and Dark Moon Island, 10 black-robed people were suspended high in the air. Their expressions were inscrutable as they watched the massive swirling vortex thousands of feet beneath them.

This swirling vortex of energy was tens of times greater than the one that had appeared at South Aurora Island!

The vortex of energy that appeared at South Aurora Island was an ash-gray that spun with an amazing momentum, as if it were a rolling thunderclap.

But this vortex of energy was completely black. When one looked into it, they could see all sorts of faint and blurred illusions, as if they were staring into the endless void of chaos.

The swirling black vortex here was much more peaceful. Despite the surging waves that were swallowed by the vortex, there wasn't any noise. But this strange feeling was instead much more profoundly terrifying, and the reason was that this swirling vortex swallowed all, even the sound of the sea...

Without a doubt, the tearing strength of this pitch black vortex was several times more horrifying than the one at South Aurora Island!

"What a terrifying space storm! If we go down we'll die!" A black-robed Elder said, frowning.

A moment ago, those 10 late Xiantian large fellows that had opened the seals, because they were too near to the entrance when it had opened, were torn apart by the vortex of energy. They had been pulled into the space storm and ripped into a bloody fog before completely decomposing into fine dust; there wasn't even any residue left over.

"We've made an error in judgement! The degree to which the

ancient battlefield decayed has exceeded our every assumption! Even the entrance has been covered by a space storm, the inside is probably much worse!”

“I thought that this broken world would be able to last for a few thousand more years, but it seems that it’s already begun to collapse. If we enter, we will encounter layers upon layers of dangers. This world can collapse at any moment. If we are inside when it does, we will be annihilated along with the world!”

After a world collapsed, the space storm it produced in the void would be extremely terrifying; even an Emperor powerhouse wouldn’t necessarily be able to resist it.

Moreover, as they looked at the situation of this entrance, they realized they couldn’t enter. They were not able to withstand a space storm of this level.

“We’ve spent so much time and effort in order to open this ancient battlefield, but all we’ve found is a world on the verge of collapse. We don’t even have the ability to access the inside. Our South Sea Demon Region’s plans have come to nothing!”

According to this letter of the Demon Emperor, the small world contained in this ancient battlefield had many different Laws. If a martial artist could practice within, they could be exposed to origins of all sorts of energies. If one had excellent perception, they might even be able to comprehend these origin Laws!

If the South Sea Demon Region could have moved into this

ancient battlefield world and then blocked the entrance with a secret skill written in the Demon Emperor's letter, the ancient Demon Region would be able to obtain a surpassingly good stronghold. Not just that, but they would obtain the massive amount of treasures that the Demon Emperor had left behind. Once all these treasures were obtained, being able to raise an Emperor level powerhouse would no longer be a fantasy.

Thus, as long as they had several hundred years, the ancient Demon Region would be able to become a Holy Land! When that time arrived, they would dominate the entire South Horizon Region. They would be able to reproduce the grand majesty and brilliance of the Silent Demon Emperor City from 3000 years ago!

But now, this plan was nothing but a dream that was popped like a bubble.

"We can't use this world, but this world still has treasures left over from the Demon Emperor and the ancient battlefield. If we can take some of it, our efforts wouldn't have been in vain!" The one who spoke was a woman with a veil covering her face and who wore a long black robe. Although she covered her face, she couldn't cover up her impressively buxom figure; she was the Demon Region's Western Faction Sovereign.

"We cannot go through the main entrance. Even this old man's third stage Life Destruction won't be able to pass this terrifying space storm. If we want to enter... we can only go through other entrances." As the man spoke, he glanced around. At the edges of this main vortex, there were also 36 small vortices; the vortex that had appeared at South Aurora Island was one of these.

“That’s useless. Those are just broken spaces that are separated from the main world. If we go into one, we still won’t be able to enter the main world unless we can shatter the barriers of space!” The Demon Region Sovereign vacantly said. When a world first began to collapse, it would split into fragments first. These 36 smaller vortexes all corresponded with a splinter of the main world.

If they entered into small worlds, they would at most be able to obtain some treasures left behind on the ancient battlefield. Although these might be high quality treasures, they didn’t hold much appeal to the South Sea Demon Region Elders. What they longed for were the treasures within the Demon Emperor Palace!

At this time, wasting their time to go treasure hunting in a small splintered world was ridiculous.

“The situation is worsening. If this continues, we’ll be discovered soon; even Supreme Elders from the South Horizon Region and Five Element Region might show up. If Life Destruction masters or Emperor level powerhouses show up, there won’t be anything left for us.”

After hearing these words, all the Elders fell silent. They had thought they would be able to open the seal and obtain an independent world. Then they could follow the techniques written on the Demon Emperor’s letter and open and close the entrance of the world as they pleased, obtaining all the treasures within.

Who knew that the situation would turn out like this?

.....

Several hundred miles away, at South Aurora Island's gray vortex.

Peng!

Lin Ming smashed into the ground. He felt dizzy, he had just passed through the vortex of energy a moment ago. Even though his body was protected with true essence, he felt a painful sensation as if his entire body was being torn apart.

Presumably the other martial artists were in a worse situation.

Lin Ming didn't immediately stand up. He kept his eyes closed and diffused his perception outwards, sensing everywhere around him. First, he had to scout his surroundings.

He was in a vast and desolate land, surrounded by groups of martial artists who had fallen down with him.

There were no plants on the ground, and the dirt was a dark red color, as if it had been stained by blood. There were countless crushed large and small stones suspended in the air, as if there was no gravity here. Within this entire world, there was not a single hint of wind – it was eerily peaceful.

What place was this?

Lin Ming had a very uneasy premonition in his heart. At this time, more and more martial artists began to crawl up. There were Demon Region martial artists and also Wartime Alliance martial artists. Nearly everyone that survived were Xiantian realm martial artists, with peak Houtian masters being in the minority. Not just that, but all of them had extremely pale complexions; they had obviously consumed a great deal of energy to survive.

Lin Ming also quietly stood up. In the crowd of so many martial artists, he seemed unremarkable.

He took stock of the treasures on his body. He still had his spatial rings, and his meridians and organs weren't damaged. As he glanced at the Demon Region martial artists, he impressively saw the red-haired man along with the Demon Region's Big Three!

Both of these hostile parties had suffered through the catastrophe. But now that they stood up, they were all filled with a wary vigilance. The martial artists of the Wartime Alliance became flustered and unconsciously pulled away from the South Sea Demon Region martial artists, finally separating and gathering together.

However, the final result of this was frightening to the point of many panicking; The remaining Wartime Alliance martial artists numbered only a third of those from the South Sea Demon Region!

This didn't include the top masters of the South Sea Demon Region – the Demon Region Big Three and the red-haired man!

As long as the South Sea Demon Region people wanted to kill them, they wouldn't even have their bones left!

# Chapter 452 – Hidden Death Traps

---

The Wartime Alliance martial artists quickly grabbed their weapons. The situation was critical. In terms of quality of martial artists, the scattered free soldiers of the Wartime Alliance were inferior to those of the South Sea Demon Region. The only advantage they had was in their overwhelming numbers.

But within the swirling space storm, everyone that was weak had either fallen into the abyss or died. Because of this, the losses that the Wartime Alliance had suffered were much worse than those of the South Sea Demon Region.

Lu Huo's forehead was dripping sweat; this situation was really, really awful.

The white-haired Nightmare grinned wickedly as he looked at the martial artists of the Wartime Alliance. That look was like he was glancing at fish on a cutting board. He tilted his head and said to the red-haired youth, “Sir Envoy, let’s clear up this trash first. If we encounter some sort of crisis or danger in this world, they might take advantage to retaliate against us.”

The red-haired youth from the South Sea Demon Region appeared dark and ominous. Countless rocks floated in the air around him, giving him a solemn aura. His background was from the South Sea Demon Region, so his experience was naturally much broader and richer than Nightmare, Blood Bone, and Viper’s.

He could faintly sense that they had been drawn into an independent space!

This sort of space might not even have an exit!

If he were stranded for the rest of his life in such a space... thinking of this, the red-haired youth's complexion became ugly. He was a rising star with a great and bright future, he didn't want to die in such a damned land!

"Sir Envoy, do you think..." Nightmare saw that the red-haired youth didn't respond, so he asked again.

"Silence!" The red-haired youth was in an extremely bad mood at the moment.

As Nightmare was yelled at by the red-haired youth, he was a bit taken aback. To someone of his level, nearly everyone that saw him had to be respectful. Since when was he the one that was scolded by others? But facing the red-haired youth, he could only endure this shame. Not to mention the red-haired youth's strength, but many of the current Demon Region martial artists were direct descendant disciples of the South Sea Demon Region.

At this moment, the red-haired youth was no longer in the mood to care about Nightmare's thoughts nor about the war between Divine Phoenix Island and the South Sea Demon Region. He had a premonition that the reason they were sucked into this unknown space was related to the secret mission that the South Sea Demon Region Elders had been preoccupied with!

Those six blood-colored beams of light that shot up from Blood Demon Island and Dark Moon Island were most certainly due to the actions of the sect Elders.

Perhaps even the offensive was related to the secret mission of the sect Elders. Otherwise, there was no point in launching such a senseless attack.

“These old geezers actually used me as cannon fodder!” The red-haired youth gripped his fists, his expression grim.

The red-haired youth heavily exhaled and then glanced over to the Wartime Alliance martial artists, “Which one of you is the leader here?”

The Wartime Alliance martial artists all looked at Lu Huo.

Lu Huo’s heart cried out in complaint. He was only the nominal leader. In truth, he had a very weak command over the others. Everyone here were free martial artists, and they also had the nature and bearing of mercenaries. Just who would listen to him? At this time, who would help cover for him?

Lu Huo braced himself and said, “I am.”

The red-haired youth looked over Lu Huo. Lu Huo’s cultivation was at the extreme Xiantian realm, however, his foundation was shaky and weak. He was the sort of strength that had accumulated

slowly over the ages, just barely tracing the extreme Xiantian realm. His true combat strength was limited.

“We will have a truce for now. First, we have to leave this damned place. But until then, all of you have to listen to me, otherwise I don’t mind killing you all!” As the red-haired youth spoke, he naturally emitted a murderous aura. All of the surrounding Wartime Alliance martial artists had weak cultivations. In front of this presence, they felt their breath catch in their throat, as if the surrounding temperature had suddenly chilled.

Lu Huo didn’t have any room to reject such a proposal. He remained silent, tacitly agreeing.

“Now, all of you move together. If you discover anything out of the ordinary then inform me! Especially anything related to that energy vortex!”

The energy vortex was the entrance to this different space. Now, the red-haired youth could only count on finding the vortex of energy to return to his own world.

As Blood Bone, Viper, and Nightmare saw the grim expression of the red-haired youth, they looked at each other and didn’t say anything further. It was obvious their situation was serious beyond their imagination – this place was not simple at all!

Lin Ming hid among the crowd, seeming unremarkable. He slowly realized that this was a different space. If he couldn’t leave,

then he would be stuck here for the rest of his life. There wasn't anything better than letting the red-haired youth search for an exit out of this place.

“Wild Halberd, hey! It's really you!”

A voice resounded from among the crowd. Lin Ming turned his head to see the bearded big fellow from the Fire Ax Squad, it seemed that he had lived too. This was also within his expectations. Although the bearded big fellow didn't have a high cultivation, he could still go crazy and kill martial artists at this level. His protective true essence was also quite formidable.

“Wild Halberd, I knew you'd be alright!”

Another voice sounded out, and Lin Ming turned to see Captain Fire Ax walking towards him. At Fire Ax's side were Dark Sword, Violet Rain and Enchanting Shadow, all of them safe. Although Enchanting Shadow's expression was a bit white, she was still relatively unharmed.

However, Cool Foam, Green Tree and Green Forest were all missing...

Lin Ming's mind sank. These three were martial artists with specialized roles – their combat strength wasn't too high. He feared that they hadn't been able to withstand the space storm.

Fire Ax sighed and said, “In the offensive, Cool Foam, Green Tree

and Green Forest all had limited combat strength, thus I told them to stay in the rear where it was safer. I never thought that... South Aurora Island would collapse..."

Fire Ax didn't say anything else. Whether it was that gaping abyss or the space storm after, both were fatal to them.

Violet Rain and Enchanting Shadow also appeared somber and gloomy.

Only the bearded big fellow was happily smiling. He said, "That Cool Foam kid is a once in a millennium punk, how could he die so easily? Also, he has a spirit boat in his possession!"

Cool Foam's perception was quite strong, and he was the one that drove the Fire Ax Squad's spirit boat. Naturally, the spirit boat would be in his spatial ring.

However even the protective true essence of a martial artist wasn't able to withstand the tearing power of the space storm, much less a spirit boat.

Lin Ming sighed. This was the cruelty of war. These Fire Ax Squad members were all used to seeing life and death before their eyes, and before he had come, they had probably replaced their old comrades many times.

Lin Ming was silent, not speaking. Violet Rain, Enchanting Shadow, and Big Beard were also muted.

But at this moment, a miserable scream suddenly sounded out from in front of them. Lin Ming was surprised, and he instantly spread out his perception. His heart immediately went cold. At the front, an early Xiantian master had been sliced apart by something. His body fell away in two halves, and he spewed blood all over the ground!

“What is that?”

Lin Ming was suddenly on full alert. A held spear was easy to dodge, but a trap was difficult to prevent. This sort of sneak attack that could evade all perception was the most horrifying sort of attack!

Sou! Sou!

In the center of the group, several people quickly flew overhead, arriving where the martial artist had violently died. These were the Demon Region’s Big Three as well as the red-haired youth.

As the red-haired youth saw the two split halves of the body, his expression turned grim again.

The wound started from the dead man’s right ribcage, cutting at a slant through his chest and body and being pulled through the left side of his waist. It was like he had been cut apart by a sharp saber.

He wasn't able to sense anything even though he spread out his perception.

The red-haired youth's eyebrows trembled. At this time, he suddenly seemed to realize something. His complexion completely changed, and he began to slowly retreat backwards. Could it be...

Suddenly, the red-haired youth grabbed a Wartime Alliance martial artist and threw him to the front!

“Ah!”

The martial artist miserably screamed, and then an incredulous scene occurred. As that martial artist flew through the air, his body was strangely torn apart. Like a carrot thrown on a sharp wire, he was cut in half!

Peng! Peng!

The two halves of the corpse fell onto the ground, blood splashing everywhere!

The surrounding martial artist were mostly from the Wartime Alliance. All of their expressions changed. At this time, they simply couldn't be angered by their comrade being thrown to his death. They could only feel absolute fear from being so close to this unknown was that like a god of death.

The red-haired youth's expression was solemn and grim. So it

really was a space crack. In this collapsing world, having massive space cracks was normal. These space cracks couldn't be seen nor could they be sensed. But, once they were hit, even an extreme Xiantian martial artist would be cut in half!

Although the red-haired youth was arrogant, he wasn't crazy to the point that he believed he could resist being sliced in half by the space crack!

These undetectable cracks that spread through the air were like an invisible death god that opened its maw wide, waiting to swallow any life delivered to it.

Since he couldn't investigate, there was only one way to explore the way forth. The red-haired youth coldly said, "All the Houtian martial artists from the Wartime Alliance immediately go to the front of the group. Hurry up!"

With these words, all of the Wartime Alliance martial artists around the red-haired youth turned furious. Just now, the red-haired youth had killed their companion, regarding his life as worthless. And now, he also wanted to use the Houtian masters of the Wartime Alliance as cannon fodder! At this time, being thrown to the front to explore the way couldn't even be described as a zero percent chance of survival!

What happened once all the Houtian martial artists died? Would it be the turn of the Wartime Alliance's Xiantian martial artists?

All of the Wartime Alliance martial artists felt a fire igniting in

their hearts.

Lin Ming frowned. His cultivation was at the Houtian realm, and Enchanting Shadow was also at the Houtian realm. At this time he saw Enchanting Shadow lose all color in her face, and a trace of despair clouded her eyes. She could already imagine just what her fate would be like. But if they didn't follow orders, who would be able to resist the South Sea Demon Region?

Enchanting Shadow subconsciously looked at Lin Ming. These months, no matter what danger they encountered, Lin Ming had always remained calm. In her mind, she had already formed an omnipotent halo around Lin Ming.

Not just that, but Lin Ming was also a Houtian realm martial artist. He would face this calamity alongside her.

“Do not move from the line.” Lin Ming calmly said. His right hand was already pressed against his spatial ring.

“Right, don’t move. Our strength is truly weaker than theirs, but we won’t be pushed around either!” Fire Ax said as he grit his teeth.

# Chapter 453 – Ten Breaths of Time

---

At this crucial moment, everyone realized that they were being treated as cannon fodder, and no one wanted to stand out. Some martial artists already held onto their weapons, their true essence faintly flowing.

The red-haired youth's eyes flashed with light, "I'll give you ten breaths of time, otherwise, all those Houtian realm martial artists who do not walk will be executed! Do not presume that you can muddle your way through this mess; I can sense all of your cultivations." This icy voice contained a very strong killing intent.

Under the shadow of this killing intent, some Houtian realm martial artists felt their foreheads begin to ooze sweat and their knees bending with weakness.

They were only normal peak Houtian martial artists. Against this extreme Xiantian red-haired youth that came from a fifth-grade sect, the disparity between them was simply too great.

This red-haired youth could kill instantly kill any one of them with just a thought.

"Ten!" The red-haired youth yawned.

At this moment, a Houtian martial artist angrily shouted out not too far away from the red-haired youth, "You can dream on if you think we will help you! We would rather die than become stones that pave your way out of here! Brothers! Let us unite! If this

continues, then we can only..."

Nightmare sneered and concentrated his thoughts.

Peng!

In a split-second, that Houtian martial artist burst apart like a watermelon, suddenly and violently dying. Even Lu Huo, who was standing near him, didn't have time to react. Lu Huo's lips twitched, but finally he was only able to sigh.

All of the surrounding martial artists cried out in alarm, a surge of anger and hate flowing through their hearts. There was a wave of 'cha cha cha' sounds as some martial artists drew out their weapons. But still, no one dared to do anything rash.

"You are going too far!" An early Xiantian realm martial artist heatedly shouted.

Nightmare smiled with disdain, "Do you want to die too?"

The martial artist paused, he was somewhat afraid to face Nightmare. Nightmare was a martial artist who shined in soul attacks. He was able to detonate his enemy's spiritual sea with his soul force, and could even shatter their heads. This was also the origin of Nightmare's nickname. He could easily kill a low level martial artist. In that split second that it took him to kill a martial artist, it was impossible for anyone else to save them.

The early Xiantian martial artist grit his teeth, finally not saying anything. At that moment, a deep sense of humiliation filled his mind. He hated that he had no power to stand up to these monsters.

The red-haired youth didn't even seem to have noticed what happened. He continued and blankly said, "Nine..."

With the invisible pressure pushing down on them, several Houtian martial artists were suppressed by the pressure; they were barely able to hold on.

"Eight!"

"Seven!"

Between every breath was a chilling voice!

"What can we do?" Fire Ax asked Lin Ming with a true essence sound transmission. Even Fire Ax, who was normally calm, was flustered into his situation.

Lin Ming remained silent. He had truly grown a great deal these past days, but he still lacked assurance he would be able to win this battle.

A character like the red-haired youth simply couldn't be compared to someone like Ouyang Shenxiu. Not just that, but he also had the Demon Region's Big Three at his side. Any one of

them would be far beyond Ouyang Shenxiu.

And with so many South Sea Demon Region direct descendant disciples added on, this would absolutely be a brutal and bloody battle!

---

“Six!”

“Five!”

“Four!”

The red-haired youth calmly counted down. But, Lin Ming was gathering his potential in silence, his eyes brilliant as he stared at the red-haired youth. His entire body was beginning to boil with fighting spirit!

“Three!”

As the red-haired youth counted to here, he slowly took out a halberd from his spatial ring. This blood halberd was 10 feet long and gleamed with a red light; it was also a Great Desolate Blood Halberd replica. However, its quality was far inferior to that of Lei Mubai's. Although the red-haired youth was stronger than Lei Mubai, his status within the South Sea Demon Region was naturally lower.

The blood halberd emitted a bloody energy. As several Houtian martial artists faced this aura, they couldn't help but tremble. Many of them walked out from the crowd. Facing this blood

halberd, they simply lacked the courage to further resist.

If they didn't come out, they would certainly die. But if they stood out and were careful in exploring the path, they might have a slight chance of living.

“Two!”

The red-haired youth's count slowed a bit, the murderous intent that flowed from him condensing even further.

More and more Houtian realm martial artists realized their fate and stood out, pale, their eyes like dying flames. As the Xiantian martial artists of the Wartime Alliance saw this, they could only silently grieve.

In this strange and unknown world, there were probably dangers even greater than these space cracks. Once the Houtian realm martial artists died, it would be their turn.

“One!”

As the red-haired youth counted out this last number, he suddenly laughed, “What great courage! You really aren't afraid of death!”

Suddenly, his eyes fell on Lin Ming. In fact, he had already noticed Lin Ming from a moment ago. His cultivation wasn't high, but his true essence was thick to the point that it wasn't what a

normal Houtian master could have.

“Interesting! How interesting!”

As the red-haired youth approached step by step, behind him were still Blood Bone, Nightmare, and Viper. With the illustrious renown of the Demon Region’s Big Three as well as the red-haired youth that was stronger than them, these four released an aura that none of the Wartime Alliance martial artists had the courage to compete with. They were even afraid of meeting their eyes.

Lin Ming calmly looked as the red-haired youth approached and stood in front of the Fire Ax Squad. Behind Lin Ming, Enchanting Shadow and Big Beard tightly gripped onto their weapons, their palms slick with sweat.

Captain Fire Ax also had a grim expression and his nerves were on tight wires. In this critical situation, even the tranquil Violet Rain had purple arcs of electricity jumping between her fingertips.

The red-haired youth ignored Fire Ax and everyone else, only looking at Lin Ming. “Boy, you’re quite good. You’re standing in front of my aura and yet you can remain calm!”

Lin Ming was unmoved. He only traced the halberd in his spatial ring – the Great Desolate Blood Halberd!

Against this red-haired youth from a fifth-grade sect, as well as the Demon Region’s Big Three and the countless Demon Region

Xiantian masters behind them, Lin Ming was prepared to go all-out. He wouldn't hide his strength, nor could he; this would be a battle that decided life or death!

The powerful oppressive force caused all the surrounding martial artists to retreat, many of them having mournful expressions, "Finished... the Fire Ax Squad is finished. Fire Ax can at most face a normal late Xiantian master, but he would still be killed by any of these four in a second. Although that late Houtian boy has an intimidating aura, there is nothing he can do in the face of absolute suppression by cultivation!"

"What should we do? Do we help?"

"If we help them we will die! They can kill us without us even knowing!"

"But, if we don't resist them, we'll be at their mercy..." A man didn't say any more. It was better to die fighting gloriously in battle than as cannon fodder.

The man who had spoken before sighed, not saying anything else. They only had a third of the enemy's numbers, and their quality was also far inferior. What could they do? It was like trying to crack a rock with an egg.

This was also what most of the Wartime Alliance martial artists were thinking. The other side was the army of the South Sea Demon Region. As for them, they were just a gathered bunch of free martial artists.

The red-haired youth had already approached within 50 feet of Lin Ming, his expression full of praise, “Good! Very good! I also admire those that do not fear death. But, not being afraid of death is not a positive, because those people usually die quickly!”

Bang!

The red-haired youth’s body erupted with true essence. His blood-red hair whipped around in the vortex of true essence. He held his right hand out, and the 10 foot long halberd lay flat. A surge of violent bloody energy broke out; facing him was like facing a roaring army!

“My name is Xuan Chang! Now you can die knowing who killed you!”

Lin Ming didn’t utter a single word – he had been silent from the very start, gathering his potential! His entire momentum was revolving to this limit and barely restrained. True essence chaotically surged around in the Heretical God Seed, and the 13 Blood Drinking Symbols rapidly circulated in his meridians, ready to break out at any time!

A deluge of savage murderous intent filled the air, seeming as if manifested into reality.

“Die!”

Xuan Chang shouted and took a step forwards, his blood halberd smashing down. The ground under his feet suddenly cracked, and the crimson blood halberd emitted a sorrowful grieving wail.

In this instant, Lin Ming finally pressed down on his spatial ring. With a flash of light, the Great Desolate Blood Halberd appeared with 13 shining souls around it. It was like a blood dragon had suddenly appeared, sweeping away all!

This weapon was the exact same as Xuan Chang's, it was just that the inherent blood energy it emitted was even richer!

Clang!

The two halberds intersected, rocks exploded around them! The nearby martial artists found it hard to keep their balance in the turbulent and savage currents of wind that followed. Lin Ming's feet sank into the ground. With the Great Desolate Blood Halberd in his hands, he had firmly blocked Xuan Chang's strike!

“What!?”

Xuan Chang's expression was filled with disbelief – this boy had blocked his strike?

All of the other martial artists were shocked, including the Demon Region's Big Three. Xuan Chang had only casually attacked, but this attack still wasn't something that a late Houtian martial artist should have been able to resist.

As for that blood halberd in his hand, it was almost the exact same as the one in Xuan Chang's hands. It was just that the aura was even more formidable, to the point where glancing at it caused one to feel a deep sense of impending doom!

What halberd was that?

"You..." Xuan Chang looked at Lin Ming and his complexion changed. Within the South Sea Demon Region, there were countless Great Desolate Blood Halberd replicas. Xuan Chang wasn't able to recognize that this blood halberd in Lin Ming's hand had once been Lei Mubai's, but he could tell that the blood halberd's forging method was without a doubt from the South Sea Demon Region. Just how did it end up in this youth's hand? Who was he?

"Damn it all!" In front of so many people Xuan Chang had been blocked by a mere late Houtian martial artist. Now that he lost face, all he could feel was a blazing rage, "Blood Mountain Seal!"

As he drew out a seal with his hand, he placed it atop the blood halberd. The entire blood halberd suddenly burst into a radiant light; this was a martial skill that Xuan Chang had used.

The Blood Mountain Seal was a cultivation method that had been passed down within the South Sea Demon Region for over 3000 years, it was not at all part of the ancient Devil Tome. Although its power was inferior to that of the ancient Devil Tome, Xuan Chang had cultivated it for many years and he was confident he could

destroy even the hardest defenses!

Lin Ming's eyes shined with a sharp light. His Tempering Marrow true essence completely erupted! 13 Blood Drinking Seals screamed as they burst forth, "Primeval Halberd Strike!"

With a thrust of his halberd, a dizzying red vortex formed on the blade edge of the halberd! The surrounding space seemed to twist around this halberd; the power of this halberd strike had faintly touched the edges of Laws.

As the two halberds crossed again, it was like a bloody sun had risen in this dark world. Xuan Chang felt a strange and astonishing spinning power spread through him. He was nearly sent flying away!

He revolved his true essence and forcefully stilled himself, but he had still been forced to retreat seven or eight steps!

"You! Who are you!?" Xuan Chang's eyes were bloodshot. His vision shined brightly as he stared at Lin Ming like a man who had been bitten by a beast.

# Chapter 454 – The Title of Blood Demon

---

In the midst of the battlefield, Lin Ming held the Great Desolate Blood Halberd. The 10 foot long blood halberd extended straight out. The two foot long blade edge gleamed with a cold light, and the pole was like a thick python.

At that moment, the figure of Lin Ming standing there was like a deadly halberd. His aura was staggering and his flowing murderous intent was breathtaking!

All of the surrounding martial artists trembled at this presence. If Lin Ming had just barely managed to defend against Xuan Chang's probing strike, they would have been able to accept that. But now Xuan Chang had used a martial skill and Lin Ming had still blocked it, instead forcing Xuan Chang to take several steps back. This was simply unbelievable.

It had to be known that Lin Ming's cultivation was more than an entire boundary worse than Xuan Chang's!

How could such a person have been unknown and unremarkable all this time?

Violet Rain bit her lips, her eyes shining, "Captain, has Wild Halberd been hiding his cultivation?"

Fire Ax was silent, hiding his cultivation? If Wild Halberd wanted to hide his cultivation in front of them, that could only be possible if his cultivation was higher. But now, it looked like even Xuan

Chang had recognized that Wild Halberd was a Houtian realm martial artist. Could Wild Halberd be a Revolving Core Supreme Elder? But why would a Revolving Core master hide amongst them? Was it for fun or something?

Fire Ax's eyes were radiant as he looked at the Great Desolate Blood Halberd in Lin Ming's hands. He whispered, "Maybe Wild Halberd is the Blood Demon..."

Hearing Fire Ax's hypothesis, Violet Rain was shocked.

Blood Demon?

Yes, Wild Halberd's might match the strength that the Blood Demon was rumored to have. Also, Wild Halberd and the Blood Demon appeared on South Aurora Island at nearly the same time. With both of these truths combined together, it meant that Wild Halberd and Blood Demon were almost certainly one and the same!

At this time, not only did Fire Ax make this guess, but the Demon Region's Big Three, Lu Huo, and other perceptive martial artists also thought of this.

Lu Huo's eyelids fluttered. If Wild Halberd was the Blood Demon, then was it possible to have Wild Halberd take the lead and engage with the South Sea Demon Region in a final life or death showdown?

Even if they had the Blood Demon on their side, this battle would

still be dancing upon the razor-thin edge of death!

But if they didn't fight, wouldn't they perish anyway?

Nightmare's lips moved as he sent Xuan Chang a true essence sound transmission.

Xuan Chang frowned, Blood Demon?

He wasn't satisfied with this answer. Where did Blood Demon come from? How could such a ridiculous genius randomly appear out of thin air? He had to have some sort of origin, unless he was a martial artist who came from a distant land.

This Blood Demon's cultivation method was absolutely a top cultivation method of the demonic path. In that one collision a moment ago, the energy within wasn't too great, but that strange rotating power made Xuan Chang feel as if he was unable to resist at all. This cultivation even surpassed the legacies of the South Sea Demon Region!

If he took one step back and thought about it, there was only a single talent within the South Horizon Region that could compare to a genius like this, and that would be Divine Phoenix Island's Lin Ming. Both of them were at the late Houtian realm, and both also had such outrageous combat strength...

Mm, could it be...

Thinking this, Xuan Chang's eyes widened.

As he thought of Lin Ming, even Xuan Chang felt frightened. A year ago, Lin Ming had defeated Xuan Ji, who had disguised himself as Lei Mubai!

Xuan Ji was the most radiant and outstanding talent that had appeared in the South Sea Demon Region for the last several hundred years. He reached the Houtian realm at a mere 17 years of age, and he also had the perfect Giant Demon bloodline. His talent was almost at the eighth-grade, and he also had an extremely high thunder origin energy fusion compatibility. He cultivated the ancient Devil Tome's Halberd Arts, and with his just Houtian cultivation, he could defeat an early Xiantian martial artist from a large sect!

Against Xuan Ji, Xuan Chang simply didn't have the courage to compete. But this sort of monstrous genius was actually defeated by Lin Ming, who had even jumped realms in order to do so!

If this Blood Demon was Lin Ming...

"It shouldn't be possible. Lin Ming uses a spear and Blood Demon uses a halberd. Not just that, but there is a great stylistic difference in their cultivation methods. Blood Demon practices a top demonic path cultivation method, but Lin Ming practices Divine Phoenix Island's cultivation method..."

'No matter where this fellow comes from, as long as I can kill him here today, I will be able to forever rid myself of this future

calamity!' As Xuan Chang thought this, his entire body flowed with true essence.

## Netherworld Devil Arts – Universe of Bloody War!

The Netherworld Devil Arts was the original cultivation method that the Netherworld Great Emperor had used to become infamous. Although it was inferior to the ancient Devil Tome, it wasn't that much worse. With Xuan Chang's cultivation as an extreme Xiantian warrior, he would undoubtedly be able to display the formidable power of the Netherworld Devil Arts.

Suddenly, waves of surging blood appeared. All of the surrounding space was filled with the thick energy of blood, and some weaker martial artists felt extremely ill.

If the shockwave was so powerful, then facing this head on would truly be an inconceivable terror.

Lin Ming's vision was profound; he stimulated his Tempering Marrow true essence to the limit. In this battle, he wouldn't be able to hold back at all. Perhaps even his status would be revealed.

Xuan Chang waved his halberd. True essence wrapped around the waves of blood, rushing towards Lin Ming, breaking the earth wherever it went.

“Blood Seal Twisting Murder!”

Lin Ming clenched his right hand and stabbed out the Great Desolate Blood Halberd with indomitable momentum! Atop the blood halberd, 13 blood seals crazily spun around.

This was still a spinning force, except this time it was spinning outwards.

This halberd strike that contained a spiraling power was like a thin steel needle as it tore apart the waves of blood, dispersing them all. This was the inherent style of the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’. If it wasn’t for the Blood Drinking Seal’s spinning power, Lin Ming would have to spend at least twice the true essence to scatter the waves of blood.

“Mm? This style...!”

Xuan Chang was shocked. Even the ancient Devil Tome’s Halberd Arts was left in the dust in terms of the exquisiteness of the technique.

As Xuan Chang saw Lin Ming’s halberd piercing towards him with a spinning force, he quickly raised his halberd to block. But at this moment, an amazing scene took place. Lin Ming’s halberd seemed to penetrate through the space itself, instantly arriving in front of Xuan Chang!

‘What!?’

Xuan Chang’s expression completely changed. At this life or

death moment, he gnashed on his tongue, “Explode!”

Bang!

Waves upon waves of blood instantly blew up. Many surrounding martial artists were sent flying back in the air, several of them spitting out blood.

“Be careful!”

“Withstand it! Do not step back!”

The martial artists quickly intensified their protective true essence. At this time, everyone would rather withstand the explosive waves of blood and be injured than escape to the periphery of the group. Who knew what sort of invisible space cracks were around them. If they stepped into a space crack, that meant certain death!

A massive amount of bloody fog filled the air, shrouding Lin Ming and Xuan Chang within. No one could see or hear within; even perception was being torn apart by the spiraling power.

All of the martial artists felt their heartbeats quicken in nervousness.

“Die!”

Within the bloody fog, Xuan Chang swept his halberd towards Lin Ming!

Lin Ming didn't say a single word as he similarly swept his halberd.

On the blade!

13 crimson blood seals blocked Xuan Chang's halberd blade, grounding it in place.

"Mm? This is..." Xuan Chang felt as if someone had poured molten metal onto his halberd; there was a great resistance that acted on it.

In this moment, Lin Ming thrust his halberd towards Xuan Chang.

"Humph, explode for me!"

Bang!

True essence erupted, washing away all of Lin Ming's Blood Drinking Seals. Xuan Chang howled, raising his halberd and slicing down at Lin Ming!

Clang!

Two halberds crossed. Lin Ming felt a strong force transmit through him and his right leg pushed down, crushing all the rocks beneath him. He was forced a step back, the blood in his body tumbling.

Chi-la!

The clothing on his chest was ripped apart, exposing his smooth and firm muscles. There was also a layer of bloody energy attached to him, constantly corroding Lin Ming's body.

This bloody fog... Lin Ming's inner true essence vibrated, scattering all the bloody fog. He looked up and saw Xuan Chang take a step back; his situation was much better than Lin Ming's.

Indeed, if Lin Ming didn't open the Heretical God Force, then in terms of absolute strength he would be inferior to Xuan Chang. However, facing so many enemies at the same time, Lin Ming didn't dare to rashly open the Heretical God Force.

“This is tricky!”

Lin Ming's eyebrows tightened. He did have a lot of final master moves he could use, but he didn't dare to use any of them casually. Any one of those moves consumed a great deal of energy. If he had to use it, he must ensure that Xuan Chang would be severely injured; otherwise he would be in danger.

Xuan Chang looked at Lin Ming, his heart becoming increasingly

perturbed. ‘Just what cultivation method is this? Is this the legacy of some other great demonic path sect?’

‘The Blood Demon’s style is extremely bizarre. It has many similarities with the ancient Devil Tome, but it seems to be even stronger than the ancient Devil Tome!’

Thinking this, Xuan Chang’s heart suddenly shook!

Could it be...

As he carefully looked at the Great Desolate Blood Halberd in the Blood Demon’s hand, it looked exactly the same as Xuan Ji’s. Not just that, but although the cultivation method that the Blood Demon used was different from the ancient Devil Tome, it was truly somewhat similar! It was as if... as if his cultivation method was derived from the ancient Devil Tome, a higher evolution!

Could it be that... Lin Ming had obtained Xuan Ji’s Great Desolate Blood Halberd and also the first layer of the ancient Devil Tome cultivation method, and then proceeded to independently practice and perceive its secrets to this degree???

Heavens!

Did he improve upon the cultivation method of an ancient Supreme Elder? Just what sort of monstrous perception was this, to be able to improve the cultivation method that an ancient Supreme Elder had created!?

Thinking of this, Xuan Chang's complexion completely changed, and beads of sweat began to roll down his forehead. He was simply stunned by Lin Ming's monstrous talent.

Nightmare, Blood Bone, and Viper were all unclear as to why Xuan Chang's expression had changed so suddenly. It was as if he had just discovered something terrible a moment ago...

The surrounding martial artists also weren't clear as to what was happening.

Xuan Chang's complexion became increasingly grim and solemn. If this Blood Demon truly was Lin Ming, then he must kill him now! Otherwise, with Lin Ming's monstrous perception and talent, he would probably be able to instantly kill him in another six months!

This sort of person was an abnormal being that couldn't be stirred up.

But, the key of all this was – could he kill Lin Ming?

Although Xuan Chang also had many finishing blows he hadn't used, he was aware that Lin Ming had even more methods!

If he was stronger than Lin Ming by a bit, then with the help of the Demon Region's Big Three he could suppress Lin Ming. But if Lin Ming turned around and escaped, in this world with space

cracks everywhere, stopping him would be hard!

If he rashly pursued him into a space crack, he would lose his head!

If he couldn't chase and kill Lin Ming, and Lin Ming found an exit, then that abnormal youth could find a place to cultivate for a few years. In the meantime, Xuan Chang would be living in constant fear and unease, until the day that Lin Ming returned to kill him!

Xuan Chang suddenly found that he had jumped on the tiger and could no longer back down; just what should he do?

As Nightmare saw Xuan Chang's ugly complexion, he couldn't help but ask with a true essence sound transmission, "Sir Envoy, this person is a bit tricky. Would Sir Envoy permit me to help in secret? Although I cannot deal with him alone, I can use my soul force to secretly attack his spiritual sea. I have complete confidence that I will be able to slow or restrain his movements. When that happens, Sir Envoy can kill him with ease!"

Xuan Chang's heart stirred. Nightmare excelled at soul attacks, this plan was indeed feasible. If he was successful, he could stop Lin Ming from running. But... this was a gamble. Should he make this gamble or not?

# Chapter 455 – I Was Impulsive

---

Although Xuan Chang was proud, since this involved his life, he still wasn't above admitting defeat and apologizing in the presence of everyone. This was something he was still willing to do. However, what Xuan Chang was afraid of was that even if he capitulated and apologized, Lin Ming would still bear a grudge against him in the future.

Perhaps in several years, or even less, Lin Ming would be able to crush him like an ant. At that time, his life or death would all depend on Lin Ming's mood! Xuan Chang was unwilling to hand his fate over to others like this.

Xuan Chang clenched his teeth and gripped the blood halberd in his hands. He didn't need Nightmare's soul attack to wound Lin Ming. As long as Lin Ming hesitated for just a second... he would be able to kill him!

“Nightmare, when I attack, you join in; use everything you have to kill him, leave nothing behind! Otherwise, we won't have another chance!”

Xuan Chang had an extremely grim expression. This sort of attack that took one by surprise could only be used once. The second time, Lin Ming would have protective measures in place and there wouldn't be much of an effect. And if he escaped in advance, then in this broken world full of space cracks and other dangers, whether it was chasing or running or hiding, everything was a death-defying act.

All of it would depend on one one's destiny. And Xuan Chang was not confident to the point where he thought his own destiny was greater than Lin Ming's.

"Alright." Nightmare was a bit surprised, Xuan Chang seemed to take this Blood Demon especially seriously. Did he know the identity of this Blood Demon?

"Netherworld Devil Arts!"

Xuan Chang shouted, and true essence erupted from him like a volcano. He activated the third layer of the 'Netherworld Devil Arts' cultivation method. Xuan Chang had just managed to trace the threshold of this third layer. When trying to control the overbearingly savage and violent demonic path cultivation method, if his technique or control was insufficient, it was highly likely that he would end up suffering a backlash and wounding himself. He might even drive himself to madness. For Xuan Chang to use this now proved just how desperate he was!

As Xuan Chang's dreadful aura flooded out, his hair billowed in the wind. At this moment, he was like an all-powerful war god that no one could defeat, looking down at the world with arrogance!

All of the surrounding martial artists felt their backs turn cold as they witnessed Xuan Chang's power. Even the South Sea Demon Region's Big Three were alarmed and frightened.

"This is too terrifying! Were Xuan Chang's early moves just tentative attacks?"

“His strength suddenly rose up so high. All of us are at the extreme Xiantian realm, yet the difference is so great!”

“Who can resist Xuan Chang like this?”

All of the Wartime Alliance martial artists felt despair fill their hearts, even Lu Huo had dispelled his thoughts of teaming up with the Blood Demon to deal with Xuan Chang. With Xuan Chang and the Big Three of the South Sea Demon Region, whether it was quality or quantity, they were stronger. If they resisted, they would all die!

Lu Huo sighed. Just how many people would be able to survive this impending disaster?

.....

Lin Ming's pupils contracted. He naturally knew that his opponent was planning on going all-out with everything he had. As for his own card that he had in hand, it was a pure killing move he could only use once – he was saving it for a situation in which it would absolutely be successful. But this time he had no way of holding back, otherwise he would be severely wounded here. If he couldn't escape, then he would die soon after.

“When I faced Ouyang Shenxiu, I only opened the Heretical God Force – I didn't burn the blood of the Ancient Phoenix. And after the battle, my condition wasn't at its best. But now that I'm facing Xuan Chang, my strength has greatly increased and I'm also in top

condition. I wonder just how far I can go!"

Lin Ming began to seethe with fighting spirit!

Hou!

The blood of the Ancient Phoenix combusted! The flame marks between Lin Ming's eyebrows began to shine with a golden flame light. The most potent ability of the Ancient Phoenix's blood was that it was able to bathe in flames and be reborn. This mean that the blood of the Ancient Phoenix could be burnt without limit, and none of it would be lost!

"Die!"

Xuan Chang tightened the grip on his blood halberd and all of his upper body clothes tore apart. His red hair scattered in the air, and with every step he took, the ground shattered. A vast surge of true essence turned into a giant red eagle, flying towards Lin Ming!

Ka ka ka!

A halberd was wielded; the surrounding space seemed like it was being torn apart.

Lin Ming's eyes were deep. His true essence touched upon the Heretical God Seed.

Heretical God Force – open!

A vast amount of terrifyingly compressed true essence erupted from the Heretical God Seed. In that instant, the true essence of Lin Ming's body was like a vast and endless ocean, turbulent waves of true essence ceaselessly crashing into the world!

All of the surrounding martial artists paled as they experienced this crazily fierce aura. Even Fire Ax didn't dare to believe his own eyes. He knew that Blood Demon was strong, but he never would have imagined that he was strong to this degree. Was that violent battle from a moment ago just a small part of his strength?

Nightmare's complexion turned white. He originally thought that Xuan Chang wouldn't even need his help, but now it looked as if it might not even be enough!

Nightmare revolved true essence within his body. At this critical moment, he stared at Lin Ming. His spiritual sea rushed forwards, his soul pierced out!

At this time, Lin Ming no longer cared about hiding his status. The highly compressed power of thunder and fire within the Heretical God Seed exploded forth. At this moment, his entire body flashed with arcs of thunder and blazed with soaring flames. At the same time, Nightmare's soul attack pierced Lin Ming's spiritual sea!

Mm?

Lin Ming's mind stirred; sneak soul attack?

Lin Ming barely even bothered to react. The savage and wild power of thunder that had been slumbering within his spiritual sea burst forth and attacked this strange and sneaky soul attack!

Meanwhile, a swirling black vortex appeared in the skies of Lin Ming's spiritual sea – this was the Samsara martial intent!

This martial intent that was formed from experiencing 100 Samsaras came from the legacy of the Sorcerer Pagoda's seventh floor. How could it allow its territory to be desecrated?

Peng!

The swirling black vortex was like the massive maw of a demon, directly tearing that fragment of soul energy to pieces.

“AhhhHHH!”

Nightmare screamed, falling to his knees as he clutched his head and collapsed. Just a moment ago he had attacked Lin Ming with his soul force per Xuan Chang's instructions. He had exhausted all of his strength in that attack. A soul was a martial artist's most fragile aspect. If a martial artist attacked someone who had a strong soul force defense with an all-out attack, it was no different from smashing a rock with an egg; they would suffer a horrendous backlash!

Many martial artists heard Nightmare's pitiful screams. But at this time, no one could reflect on just what this meant; Xuan Chang's halberd was already coming down.

But at this time, the Great Desolate Blood Halberd in Lin Ming's hand had at some point been exchanged for a red and purple spear!

A manic power of thunder and flame interweaved into a singularity – Thunderfire Annihilation!

Bang!!!

In this dark and desolate world, a gorgeous purple sun seemed to rise into the air. All sound was swallowed, and a blazing light flooded the vision of everyone present!

All of the surrounding martial artists were considered extraordinary geniuses of their generation and lands. But facing such a dangerous explosion, they were like leaves in a storm. All of them were blown away, scattered about in disorder.

In that maelstrom of thunder and fire, Lin Ming and Xuan Chang both flew backwards.

But, the difference was that Lin Ming balanced himself and fell to one knee, his face paling. As for Xuan Chang, he smashed into the ground, vomiting a giant mouthful of blood.

Seeing this, all of the martial artists were awed, especially the

scene of Nightmare suffering a backlash. None of them could believe their eyes. The extreme Xiantian Nightmare was infamous throughout the South Sea battlefield for his soul attacks. But a moment ago, Nightmare had sneak attacked Lin Ming during the chaos, and not only was Lin Ming alright, but Nightmare was severely wounded in return!

Viper and Blood Bone both had extremely difficult expressions. They best understood Nightmare and knew just how strong his soul attacks were. After suffering the piercing of his spiritual sea, let alone attacking as usual, even standing would be difficult.

However, Lin Ming seemed to have shrugged off this attack with no response. Not only did he resist Nightmare's soul attack, but he had accepted Xuan Chang's strongest strike and had also beaten him into vomiting blood!

Was this really a human?

"He is too terrifying!" Blood Bone's lips twitched. Against Lin Ming, he simply couldn't muster the courage to face him!

"Luckily... we didn't encounter Blood Demon earlier." Viper gulped, his forehead sweating. If they had really encountered Blood Demon earlier, it wouldn't have been strange if one or two of them had died! Thinking of this, he was horrified.

Everyone was in complete silence. Xuan Chang crawled up from the ground, his face white. As he smeared the blood off his lips, he glanced at Nightmare who was twitching on the floor, and his

complexion became even uglier.

Xuan Chang had overdrawn his true essence to make an all-out strike. During this time, Nightmare had also used his soul attack. However, not only was his attack blocked, but he had been beaten into such a miserable state!

How was this possible?

How could this Lin Ming be formidable to this degree?

Was he really only 17 years old? Was his cultivation really only at the late Houtian realm?

Xuan Chang's heart filled with waves of despair. Let alone forcing Lin Ming to stay on scene, it didn't seem as if he could even defeat him!

He knew that several months ago Lin Ming had killed his way into the Seven Profound Valleys and had slain several Great Elders of the Acacia Faction. He had even fought the Acacia Faction Sovereign and severely wounded him, causing him to lose blood essence. Finally, he had killed his own enemy with his own hand in front of all the Acacia Valley Elders. But the Seven Profound Valleys' Valley Master didn't dare to stop him or publically reveal this information

If he didn't kill Lin Ming today, then maybe a dozen or so years from now, Lin Ming would have the ability to kill his way into the

South Sea Demon Region, and in the presence of the sect Elders, squash him like a bug!

But... could he kill Lin Ming?

It was looking more like he would be killed by Lin Ming!

Thinking of this, Xuan Chang felt his intestines turn green with regret; how could he have provoked such a dark star!

To come to such an insignificant South Aurora Island and run into Lin Ming, his luck was truly the ultimate trash.

Lin Ming wiped off the blood from his lips and slowly stood up. The truth was that the actual situation wasn't what Xuan Chang had imagined.

For Nightmare to suffer a counterattack in his soul attack, that could be considered his bad luck. With the Heretical God Seed's Thunder Soul in addition to his Samsara martial intent, Lin Ming's soul defense was formidable to the point of being utterly abnormal.

For Nightmare to try and pierce Lin Ming's spiritual sea, that was simply a suicidal action.

As for the Thunderfire Annihilation a moment ago, because he still had so many enemies to face, he didn't dare to use the complete Thunderfire Annihilation. Even so, he had still

consumed around 30% of his true essence.

But this strike had only severely injured Xuan Chang, his opponent still had a high combat effectiveness left.

As Lin Ming took stock of himself, whether it was opening the Heretical God Force or burning the blood of the Ancient Phoenix, neither could be sustained for too long. If this lasted, then at most both he and Xuan Chang would be severely wounded. As for the South Sea Demon Region's Big Three, he absolutely wouldn't have the power to resist them!

What should he do?

Lin Ming already expected that this would be a difficult uphill battle, but he had no choice other than to fight. As for escaping from here, Lin Ming also dreaded those space cracks that existed everywhere.

At this time, an incredible scene happened. Xuan Chang abruptly lowered the halberd in his hands and said, "I admit defeat. I...was impulsive in my actions a moment ago, and I apologize for that. Forgive me."

What?

Lin Ming was shocked.

It wasn't just Lin Ming, but all the surrounding martial artists

were dumbfounded.

Just what had happened?

# Chapter 456 – Nirvana Dragon Root

---

Lin Ming did have the overwhelming upper hand against Xuan Chang. However, this was just in a battle with the two of them.

If this battle spread to both sides, then no matter how powerful Lin Ming was, he still wouldn't be able to overcome the overwhelming numerical advantage that the South Sea Demon Region had. It was impossible for him to single-handedly defeat 100 to 200 Xiantian masters and half-step Xiantian masters, not to mention that there were also still the Demon Region's Big Three powerhouses.

“Is Xuan Chang afraid?”

“He’s actually begging for mercy publicly?”

“Is the Blood Demon that fearful?”

“What is going on here?”

Violet Rain glanced at Fire Ax and whispered, “Xuan Chang probably knows who Wild Halberd is...”

When Xuan Chang had first exchanged blows with Lin Ming, his expression had completely changed and he had begun to sweat from his forehead, as if he had discovered something terrible. The most reasonable explanation for this was that Xuan Chang had recognized just who Wild Halberd was, and there was something

about him that caused Xuan Chang to be afraid.

“Perhaps...” Fire Ax mumbled as he ruefully smiled. As he glanced at Wild Halberd again, whether it was origin or background, it simply wasn’t something he could imagine...

“Mm...”

Violet Rain nodded, her face flushed red. Nightmare was an extremely formidable character that would cause any one of them to panic just by hearing his name. But now he was slumped silly on the floor, and this was all because of Wild Halberd. Wild Halberd’s cultivation was only at the late Houtian realm – this was simply unimaginable.

Lin Ming was silent. If this fight continued, both sides would suffer major losses.

If they fought to the death, the most he would be able to do was to finish off the rest of the Demon Region’s Big Three, Blood Bone and Viper; he wouldn’t be able to change the general situation. If he ran away, he would face all sorts of unknown dangers, and not just that but the Fire Ax Squad he would have to leave behind would die.

Lin Ming didn’t wish for that to happen.

As Xuan Chang saw Lin Ming hesitate as if he was willing to accept a truce, he hurriedly said, “As for the question of who will

explore the path, first I will have my side's martial artists release their zombie guards. After the zombie guards are finished, then we shall have martial artists from both sides continue, half from each side; what do you think?"

Hearing these words, the Wartime Alliance martial artists were flattered. These conditions that Xuan Chang offered were simply too good!

These zombie guards were part of the combat strength of the South Sea Demon Region martial artists. Refining a zombie guard required a great deal of resources and efforts. In the eyes of most here, a Xiantian rank zombie guard was much more valuable than a peak Houtian realm martial artist.

Having the South Sea Demon Region explore the path forwards with their zombie guards could be considered a massive hemorrhage on their part.

Some of the Wartime Alliance martial artists were happy yet perplexed. When a good man turned evil, it would be easy to despise him. But when an evil man – especially a strong evil man – turned good, this was something to celebrate.

Just why did Xuan Chang fear Lin Ming to this degree?

They didn't know Lin Ming's true identity, only that Xuan Chang was scared silly by Lin Ming's infamous title.

Xuan Chan was very self-aware that if he couldn't kill Lin Ming, he was only seeking his own death.

Now he was trying everything he could to patch up the relations between him and Lin Ming since he no longer wanted to mess with him, and also didn't want him to bear a grudge in the future.

Lin Ming looked at Xuan Chang doubtfully and asked with a true essence sound transmission, "Do you recognize me?"

Lin Ming had just used Thunderfire Annihilation and also the Purple Comet Spear. Although the Wartime Alliance martial artists may not know what these meant, Xuan Chang was a talented disciple of the South Sea Demon Region and had most likely obtained information like this. It wouldn't be strange if he was recognized.

Xuan Chang felt his heart go cold. Lin Ming's identity was simply too sensitive, Xuan Chang didn't want to bring any trouble onto himself. The Western Faction's Great Elder Xuan Wuji had been obsessed about this matter. If he was found to be withholding any information pertaining to Lin Ming, then he would surely suffer serious and fatal consequences back at the sect. Not just that, but a month or two later, Lin Ming's strength might even make another breakthrough. At that time, Lin Ming might even think that it was a good idea to silence all witnesses.

Thinking of this, Xuan Chang foolishly mumbled, "I have recognized you, Young Hero should be Blood Demon!"

Lin Ming's eyes narrowed. He didn't believe Xuan Chang's words, but investigating this matter was useless, he remained silent for now...

.....

Dark Moon Island, above the South Sea -

The massive black swirling vortex slowly spun around. A vast amount of seawater was swallowed up by the vortex without a single sound. It was strangely peaceful and quiet.

12 black-robed Elders floated high above the swirling vortex, they still hadn't found a solution to the problem.

After a long silence, an Elder with a masked face slowly spoke, his voice deep and hoarse like coarse gravel. "If this continues, then in just several days there will be several Revolving Core fogies or even Life Destruction powerhouses arriving here. They will be from the demonic path, righteous path, South Horizon Region, Five Element Region, or even beyond. When that time comes, there will inevitably be a fierce battle here. Perhaps even this old man will perish here. Xuan Yuqie, do you really expect us old men to go all out even in this situation when we're kept in the dark!?"

The Xuan Yuqie he referred to was the Sovereign of the Demon Region Western Faction.

Although Xuan Yuqie was nearly 1000 years old, after a martial

artist underwent their second Life Destruction, they would be reborn and their body remade. Their life would lengthen, and their appearance would remain young. With some secret make-up techniques, her appearance was still like a beautiful woman around 30 years of age, ardent and aphrodisiac.

“Haha.” Xuan Yuqie smiled, but she didn’t immediately respond. She glanced at the feminine-looking man beside her; this person was Lei Mubai’s master and great grandfather – Xuan Wuji.

As the two quickly exchanged true essence sound transmissions, the masked Elder quietly waited.

A moment later, Xuan Yuqie smiled and said with alluring flattering, “Elder Zhou may not believe me, but we were really planning on informing everyone of the situation within once the ancient battlefield was opened.”

As long as there were people, there would be infighting. Even within the South Sea Demon Region, there were still struggles over power and interests; this was simply an inevitable facet of human nature.

When Silent Demon Emperor City was destroyed, the remnants of the defeated armies fled to the South Sea. Many of these remnants had the direct bloodline of the Netherworld Great Emperor as well as the Devil Generals.

Between the various bloodlines and clans, there would be conflict of interests. Who didn’t want their juniors to soar into the sky and

for their Elders to safely pass through the death door of Life Destruction? This also caused the relationship between the various clans to be rocky.

The ancient Devil Tome and Demon Emperor's letter were first obtained by the direct descendants of the Netherworld Great Emperor. The Demon Emperor's letter had always been controlled by Xuan Wuji and Xuan Yuqie.

If they didn't require the help of the other South Sea Demon Region Elders in order to open the ancient battlefield, then Xuan Yuqie and Xuan Wuji would have kept all the treasure to themselves.

Elder Zhou flung his sleeves and calmly said, "This old man is listening with full attention."

Xuan Yuqie smiled. "Well, when the Demon Emperor had taken this broken world's ancient battlefield as his stronghold, he also construction an Imperial Palace here; the treasures within are countless."

Elder Zhou frowned and said, "According to what this old man knows, the Demon Emperor didn't die, but instead flew towards the Realm of the Gods. If that's true, why would he leave behind treasures within his stronghold?"

Unless the Demon Emperor had suddenly fallen, there was no way that he would have left treasures at this stronghold so that others could take them away.

Xuan Yuqie smiled tenderly and said, “Elder Zhou is wise. The Demon Emperor did take his treasures with him when he flew to the Realm of the Gods. But... there were some things that he couldn’t take with him.

“Since I invited everyone here and also spent such a great amount of effort to open the ancient battlefield, naturally I wouldn’t do so in vain. According to the Demon Emperor’s letter, there were two things that he couldn’t carry away. One was... the medicine garden!”

Medicine garden? Elder Zhou’s heart moved, but he maintained his calm composure, waiting for Xuan Yuqie to speak.

“In this broken world, there are special rules that exist along with the layers of array formations that the Demon Emperor laid down, this means that this medicine garden is truly special! When the Demon Emperor flew up, he naturally carried off some of these rare and valuable medicines. But there were some medicines that hadn’t ripened, and there was no meaning for him to take them. He left them here to be nourished by the special rules of the broken world and allow them to grow. Now, tens of thousands of years have passed!”

As Xuan Yuqie spoke, Elder Zhou’s eyebrows twitched. Tens of thousands of years?

Normally, a medicine that was just 1000 years old would be considered extremely precious. As for one that was tens of

thousands of years old, that was simply astounding!

“There aren’t many medicines that can survive for tens of thousands of years!”

“Correct, there are indeed very few medicines that can survive that long. Most of the plants in the Demon Emperor’s medicine garden should have already wilted away. But, there is one extremely precious medicine named the Nirvana Dragon Root that can survive for over 100,000 years!”

“Oh? What is that?” Elder Zhou was surprised. According to Xuan Yuqie’s meaning, this meant that it should be some absurdly precious treasure; he had never heard of it before.

“According to the description written within the Demon Emperor’s letter, the use of this medicine is to create new blood and wash one’s marrow. The Demon Emperor’s letter described a Body Transformation cultivation method called the ‘Chaotic Virtues Combat Meridians’. One could use the Nirvana Dragon Root to have true essence enter into the marrow.”

“True essence entering marrow?” Elder Zhou eyebrows arched up. “The significance of true essence entering marrow doesn’t concern us much anymore. This old man is not interested in any sort of Body Transformation cultivation method.”

All of the Elders present had already condensed their true essence into their dantian and formed a revolving core. If they chose this time to practice such a basic Body Transformation cultivation

method, they would have to do so from the start. Thus, no matter how great this cultivation method was, it simply made no sense to do so.

“Haha, of course, I am also not interested in this. But according to the Demon Emperor’s letter, after refining the Nirvana Dragon Root and washing the marrows with new blood, one can increase the chances of successfully crossing through the Life Destruction stages!

“What!?!?”

Not only was Elder Zhou visible moved, but all of the other Elders present too. Increase the chances of crossing through the stages of Life Destruction!

“How much can it increase by?”

Elder Zhou was unable to contain his excitement.

Life Destruction....it was like an endless moat that lay in front of all Revolving Core martial artists. To cross through Life Destruction was to step over the gates of hell, walking the tightrope over the endless abyss. The truth was that many extreme Revolving Core masters already had the cultivation levels to attempt their passage through Life Destruction. But, they did not dare to do so. If they didn’t attempt it, then could live for 800 years. But if they tried to cross Life Destruction, there was a chance they would instantly die!

And what made people despair was that no one ever knew how many Life Destructions they would have to cross. Crossing this again and again and again, that truly led people into anguish.

If there was some valuable material that could increase the chances that Life Destruction would succeed, even by 20%, then that would absolutely cause countless Revolving Core masters to go crazy with greed.

# Chapter 457 – Ancient Transmission Array

---

Elder Zhou and everyone else's reactions were well within Xuan Yuqie's expectations; who wouldn't be tempted by something like this?

After she had the Elders hungrily hanging onto her words, she slowly said, "The Nirvana Dragon Root can increase the chances of crossing Life Destruction by 20 to 30%. Not just that, but... the enhancement is permanent!"

20-30% increased chances, permanently!

This so called 'permanence' was that after successfully washing the marrow, every time one attempted to cross through the stages of Life Destruction, their chances would increase by 20-30%, all the way until they successfully broke through to the Divine Sea realm!

Elder Zhou felt as if he was going crazy. 20-30% seemed like an astounding exaggeration, not to mention that this was a permanent increase.

Normally, those martial artists that could cultivate to the Life Destruction boundary were all top talents. Of course, even among the top talents there were differences. Those that had a better foundation had a greater chance of crossing Life Destruction. As for those that had a worse foundation, their chances might be just 10-20%.

Elder Zhou wasn't considered too bad. With his original 40-50%

chances, along with the Nirvana Dragon Root and some other precious materials, he would have a near certain chance to cross Life Destruction. It would be blessedly safe.

If he didn't dare to cross Life Destruction with an over 80% chance of success, then he might as well not practice martial arts and retire, waiting for his life energy to exhaust itself and then die in peace.

"How about it? Is Elder Zhou satisfied with this answer?" The one who spoke was Xuan Wuji. He was the Great Elder of the Demon Region Western Faction and also the previous Demon Region Western Faction Sovereign. He was older than Xuan Yuqie by several hundred years, and he had crossed through the third stage of Life Destruction.

"If this precious medicine is able to increase the chances of successfully passing through the Life Destruction stages, this old man naturally desires it." Elder Zhou deeply looked at Xuan Wuji. The two of them had never been on the best of terms. But Elder Zhou was aware that with his status in the South Sea Demon Region, he would already be content to obtain a Nirvana Dragon Root.

As for the other treasures, even if it were a heaven-step treasure, Elder Zhou didn't desire those much. Any treasure paled in comparison to his own life.

"I heard Sovereign Xuan say that besides the medicine garden there was also another treasure. Just what would that be?"

Xuan Yuqie said, “The second couldn’t be considered a treasure, it is the Demon Emperor’s familiar. This familiar is named the Giant Leviathan. When the Demon Emperor flew into the Realm of the Gods, his familiar remained within the mortal world. This Giant Leviathan is an extremely formidable beast, its body contains a vast space. For these past tens of thousands of years, it has been slumbering in perpetuity within the ancient battlefield. If we can summon it, then it will become a part of our war strength!”

“Giant Leviathan?”

Elder Zhou’s mind jolted. In the legends, the Giant Leviathan could grow to thousands of miles, it was an ancient Saint Beast of the past. If the Giant Leviathan floated to the surface, its back would be like an endless mountain range with great gales of wind. Its body was broad like an island, and in the legends, the Giant Leviathan would enter into deep hibernation for tens of thousands of years at a time. During this long period, the Giant Leviathan’s back would be covered with dust and dirt, and even plants would grow there. People would think that this Giant Leviathan was a real island, and they would live upon it for generations.

This legend and all the others were really shocking.

If they could tame this Giant Leviathan, the war strength of the South Sea Demon Region would vastly increase. But, to Elder Zhou, the significance of this wasn’t too great; he only cared about the Nirvana Dragon Root. ‘I don’t know whether or not what Xuan Wuji and Xuan Yuqie say is true, but my request isn’t too high. I just need to obtain a small cut of the Nirvana Dragon Root to assist

me through the third stage of Life Destruction. As for other things, I simply do not need them.'

.....

In the broken world, pieces of thick clouds were suspended in the air. Under these ink black clouds, hundreds of martial artists were cautiously walking forwards. There was a massive group of zombie guards in the front. These zombie guards were skinny and their eyes were glazed over. They held treasures in their hands, vacantly waving them around in order to detect any space cracks in the way.

If a treasure weapon was suddenly sheared off, then that would indicate that there was a space crack located there. The zombie guard's master would then command the zombie guard to leave a mark there.

However, every so often, there would be a small space crack that was as fragile as thin glass. Once it was knocked a bit by a treasure, it would cause this small space crack to collapse, twisting any zombie guard near it into bits and pieces.

There were also some times when there would be a large space crack and it would have a great pulling power. When a zombie guard approached, it would be directly sucked in, and then torn apart by the space storm.

Thus, over half the zombie guards had been ruined so far.

Xuan Chang's complexion wasn't too good. They had already touched upon space cracks several times, this meant that the collapsing world wasn't too big. If it was completely sealed up, then he would simply vomit blood.

"Mm? That is..."

Xuan Chang looked up, his eyes widening. A bit more than 10 miles away, there was a huge altar. This altar was hidden in the hazy fog, so they couldn't clearly see it.

"Brother Wild Halberd, let us go have a look." Xuan Chang said from not far behind Lin Ming. Throughout this entire way, Xuan Chang had been exceptionally polite towards Lin Ming, continually referring to Lin Ming as Brother Wild Halberd. Whenever something came up, he would politely discuss it with Lin Ming. Lin Ming simply didn't know whether to laugh or to cry. He knew the chances were that Xuan Chang knew who he was, and was afraid of his status.

The truth was that he couldn't blame Xuan Chang for being so timid. Seeing was believing. Xuan Chang had fought Lin Ming and had even overdrawn his true essence in his attack. In addition, there was also Nightmare assisting him. Yet, he had been defeated and Nightmare was put into a miserable state. Xuan Chang naturally didn't dare to become enemies with Lin Ming anymore.

"Let's take a look!" Xuan Chang said to the South Sea Demon Region martial artists. He immediately ordered those that controlled the zombie guards to head over to the altar.

What was surprising was that as they approached the altar, there were less and less space cracks present. Obviously the space here was relatively more stable.

After they approached, they discovered that this altar was over a hundred feet high, and it was forged from gray rock. On the rock, there were many different kinds of beautiful and exquisite reliefs carved.

As they walked up the stairs, they saw that there was a vast flat space atop the altar. There were many lines traced into the ground; it was incomparably mystical and mesmerizing.

As the several hundred martial artist saw this altar and the relief images etched upon it, they were all keenly interested. But as for Lin Ming, as soon as he saw these lines, his heart stirred – he recognized these.

These lines were runes from the Realm of the Gods. Carved atop this giant altar was actually a massive array formation.

Lin Ming pondered. It seemed as if... in ancient times, the Realm of the Gods was inextricably linked to the Sky Spill Continent.

Whether it was the ancient array formation jade slip that Ancestor Chi Yan had found, or all the different kinds of arrangements within the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, and now even this massive altar within the ancient battlefield, they all involved the Realm of the Gods. It was as if the Realm of the Gods

had once been present here, but with the changing flow and ebb of time, all the legacies from the Realm of the Gods had been slowly lost.

‘Tens of thousands of years ago, the martial arts world of Sky Spill Continent was much more magnificent and glorious than it is now. All sorts of Emperors had emerged, such as the Southern Wilderness’ Sorcerer and the South Sea’s Demon Emperor. At that time, that was just the South Horizon Region; other areas certainly had characters as strong, if not stronger. I don’t know what happened all those years ago, but it seems as if the once great martial arts world slowly declined, and now within the entire Sky Spill Continent, Emperor level powerhouses rarely appear. There are only a dozen or so known, and with all the ones hidden, there might be around a hundred of them. Not just that, but these Emperor level powerhouses can’t hold a candle to the Sorcerer and Demon Emperor of the past!’

Lin Ming sighed, shaking his head. He no longer thought about this things. Rather, he began to observe the altar, carefully inspecting the array formation. As he glanced over the runes and general pattern, he slowly began to discover that this was an ancient array formation.

Looking at the massive scale of the transmission array as well as the complex array formation inscribed upon it, Lin Ming was unable to restrain a gasp. There were even over 100 slots for true essence stones on the edges of the array formation! ‘I wonder just how far this massive transmission array goes to. It shouldn’t be like those of the South Sea that send one tens of thousands of miles away. This one should work for hundreds of thousands, or even millions of miles!’

What sort of concept was that? Lin Ming simply couldn't imagine it.

After Lin Ming had absorbed the memories of the Realm of the Gods array master, he had come to understand a great deal about the Realm of the Gods' array formations. Although he couldn't arrange his own massive array formation, understanding the principles behind it wasn't too difficult.

After a quarter hour, Lin Ming finally understood the approximate theory and principle behind this ancient transmission array. For a single use, not only did this transmission array require 72 medium-grade true essence stones, but also 36 high-grade true essence stones! One also had to pay particular attention to placing down these true essence stones. If one didn't understand the rules of arranging them, they would never open this transmission array.

'Seventy-two medium-grade true essence stones as well as 36 high-grade true essence stones. A high-grade true essence stone is worth 100 medium-grade true essence stones...'

Lin Ming was secretly flabbergasted. The price to open this transmission array just once was astonishing. If he hadn't killed so many people at the South Sea Demon Region and taken their belongings, he never would have even come close to being able to activate this. This transmission array was from so long ago, could it still start?

As Lin Ming was calmly thinking about this, he suddenly felt a

wetness on his face – a drop of rain had clearly fallen on his cheek.

“Mm?” Lin Ming looked up to the skies and found that the dark clouds were becoming increasingly thick. But he remembered that when he had entered into this broken world, the sky was pitch black but it was clear; he could even see the countless bits of rock suspended in the air. But now, these dark and dense clouds had swallowed up all the suspended rocks.

“Rain? This world also has rain?”

The surviving martial artists also looked up to the skies. In the skies, the dark clouds were growing larger, and countless raindrops pattered onto the floor as they fell in a deluge. It was like they were in the middle of a monsoon.

Even if two people were just a few dozen feet away, they still couldn’t see each other because of the great curtain of rain. One could even see the water gathering on the altar at a visible speed. What sort of rain was like this? It was simply like standing in the midst of a waterfall.

Lin Ming’s mind stirred...

He stretched out his tongue, tasting the rainwater. It had a slight salty taste to it.

It was true!

This wasn't just rain, but it was seawater that had been sucked up by the swirling gray vortex!

The seawater was shredded by the space storm until it became a fine mist that floated in the air. Eventually, it condensed into dark clouds. Once the dark clouds grew too heavy, they turned into rain that fell down.

If this was true and he wasn't mistaken, there should be a pathway in the air!

Yes, they had searched the ground all this time, but they had forgotten to search the air.

# Chapter 458 – A Storm Is Stirring

---

In the great and limitless South Sea, mighty waves raged endlessly and the high sea was turbulent with chaos. In the depths of the South Sea, there were waves that frequently reached hundreds of feet into the air. These large waves would pierce towards the sky, washing even the clouds away. In such a sea, even a 1000 foot long dragon boat would be thrown around like a leaf in a storm.

The water depth there was difficult to calculate. In ancient times, there were Sacred Beasts like the Giant Leviathan with a 1000 mile body that lived in the South Sea. Thus, it could be seen just how deep the South Sea was.

Within the deep sea, there were winding mountain ranges on the seabed that were thousands of miles long. Within the canyons of these mountain ranges were glowing blue barriers of light. Within these light barriers, one could see tall and great buildings, vast swathes of underwater forests as well as broad plazas.

Within a grand temple among the buildings, there were six or seven bluish black-skinned humans sitting around a square stone table. They didn't look any different from normal people, except they were covered with dark blue scales and their nails were especially sharp and long.

They were the dominant overlords of the nearby several million miles of sea – the Black Flood Dragon Clan.

These six or seven Black Flood Dragon clansmen all had an astonishing cultivation. Besides one at the late Revolving Core realm, the rest had a cultivation at the extreme Revolving Core.

The Patriarch of the Black Flood Dragon Clan had two green scales on his forehead. He held a jade slip to his forehead, his eyes closed in meditation as he pondered the contents of it. The surrounding Black Flood Dragon clansmen were all patiently waiting.

A moment later, the Black Flood Dragon Clan Patriarch lay down the jade slip and slowly said, “So that’s how it is. I wondered what those old bags of the South Sea Demon Region had been doing all these years, but it seems as if they found some way to open the South Sea’s ancient battlefield...”

The South Sea Black Flood Dragon Clan had already existed for 20,000 years. The life of their clansmen was much longer than a normal human’s, thus, they also had a much richer and deep understanding of the South Sea’s history than humans. Just the Patriarch of the Black Flood Dragon Clan had already lived for over 3000 years; he had been living when the Netherworld Great Emperor was alive.

“It looks like what is recorded in our clan’s ancient texts is true.”

“Mm, according to the ancient texts, the broken world of the South Sea battlefield is where the sixth-grade sect Demon God Imperial Palace once existed. The size of it is truly terrifying. Even Silent Demon Emperor City of the past cannot dream of comparing to it!” Another Black Flood Dragon clansman slowly said.

A few of the younger clan Elders gasped as they heard the term sixth-grade sect. A top fifth-grade sect could call itself a Holy Land. As for what concept a sixth-grade sect was, they simply couldn't imagine it. In a fourth-grade sect, Revolving Core powerhouses were Elders, and in a fifth-grade sect, those extreme Revolving Core masters that had crossed the stages of Life Destruction were Elders. In a sixth-grade sect, wouldn't Emperor level powerhouses be Elders?

What kind of cultivation did the strongest powerhouse of that sect, the Demon Emperor, have?

It was just too hard to imagine. During its grand times, the Demon Emperor had taken the ruins of an independent world as his sect's Demon God Imperial Palace. The countless legacies within were unimaginable, and the treasures must be endless.

Why would such a great power fall?

"This old man has already obtained accurate information. Although this broken world has been opened, because of the terrifying space storms that cover it, those old idiots of the South Sea Demon Region cannot enter. This is the chance for our Black Flood Dragon Clan! Once we succeed, there is a chance that we will rise to become a Holy Land!"

With these words, the six or seven Elders in the temple had different expressions; some were excited and some were nervous.

Their Black Flood Dragon Clan was among the lowest of the fifth-grade clans. Their heritage was already sufficient. As long as there was an Emperor level powerhouse that was born within their clan, they would only need to add on a few more Life Destruction powerhouses and then they would become a Holy Land!

However, since ancient times, opportunities came with dangers. This was absolutely a great storm that was stirring within the South Sea. They didn't know how many powerhouses would gather to this, but disputes would be unavoidable. If they were too weak, they would be swallowed with not even bones left.

Not just that, but who knew what sorts of dangers existed in this broken world?

But the temptation of the Demon God Imperial Palace was simply too great. Not even mentioning the prospects for their Black Flood Dragon Clan, these Elders thought mostly for themselves. If they could obtain some sort of lucky chance, they could pass their first Life Destruction and extend their lifespan by hundreds of years.

Many times, the reason that extreme Revolving Core powerhouses risked their lives to try and cross Life Destruction was not for strength, but for a longer life.

An extreme Revolving Core master was what sort of awesome character? If they wanted rain they had rain, and if they wanted wind they had wind. How could such a person be willing to die? They had cultivated for their entire lives, only to turn to dirt in the end? They were unwilling!

.....

Meanwhile, north of the South Horizon Region – Great Zen Region.

The Great Zen Region was larger than even the combined area of the South Horizon Region and the Five Element Region. In the Great Zen Region, Buddhist sects were the most prosperous and grand. The head of all these was the fifth-grade sect Great Zen Temple. They had united many third-grade and fourth-grade sects and created an alliance of the righteous path. In the past, the Great Zen Temple had once participated in the siege of Silent Demon Emperor City.

At this time, in a hidden pagoda at the Great Zen Temple, there was an eminent monk wearing a golden cassock. He was holding in his hands a letter that had crossed millions of miles to arrive.

This letter came from Divine Phoenix Island, and was Mu Fengxian's personally written letter.

The monk silently read the letter and then folded it and returned it to its envelope. He sat in meditation for a long time and then mumbled, "This is truly the hand of destiny. Three thousand years ago, Master Ancestor was urged by a close friend and participated in the siege of Silent Demon Emperor City. Now, 3000 years later, I also receive a letter from Divine Phoenix Island's Mu Fengxian. It looks like I will have to go to on a journey to confront and eliminate the evil remnants of that Silent Demon Emperor City."

This is a lucky chance of the South Horizon Region, yet Mu Fengxian actually writes a letter to this old monk. It seems as if she has already completely lost control of the South Sea!"

The Great Zen Region and Divine Phoenix Island were simply too far away from each other. Even with such a great matter, it was difficult to immediately obtain news. It was simply impossible for the Great Zen Region's intelligence network to extend that far and in such a distant land. If it wasn't for Mu Fengxian informing him on her own initiative, the Great Zen Temple would never have known about this.

This also meant that Mu Fengxian was aware that she wasn't strong enough to win this war. She could only depend upon the righteous path alliance of the Great Zen Region to carve out the spoils of the ancient battlefield. Even if nothing was found, as long as Great Zen Temple was able to suppress the South Sea Demon Region and cause great losses to several Elders of the South Sea Demon Region, this could help ensure that Divine Phoenix Island would not be destroyed!

This was Mu Fengxian's gamble.

.....

On the South Sea, vast areas of South Aurora Island had collapsed. In these areas, there were countless large and small swirling waves of water.

Strong winds rose from all directions, and the sea waves stirred.

At this moment, a massive whirlpool suddenly sprayed out water, and a group of ragged martial artists flew out from the whirlpool!

The following second and third groups had less and less people. Most of the martial artists that came out were pale and wounded all over.

In around an incense stick of time, all the martial artists had rushed out, soaring into the skies above the wild sea. Many of them had overwhelming joy and gratefulness for having been able to survive such a calamity.

“I finally made it out!” It was as Lin Ming had expected, the exit was in the air.

Lin Ming glanced at the number of martial artists in the sky, there were still around a hundred martial artists missing. During the second time that the martial artists had soared out of the whirlpool, some of the peak Houtian martial artists had perished.

Lin Ming sighed. If any of these peak Houtian martial artists went to a mortal country, they could live a life of absolute glory and wealth. It was just that many of them were unwilling to resign themselves to a less than 200 year long lifespan, and wished to take that step past the peak Houtian realm to the Xiantian realm. This single step would extend their life to 400 to 500 years. Yet this was also the reason that they had died here.

Winners fly to the sky, and losers become nothing but bones...

After this successful escape from the jaws of death, both sides naturally no longer held a mindset to continue the battle. They separated in the air, and the Demon Region martial artists flew back to the South Sea Demon Region headquarters. As for the Wartime Alliance martial artists, they were a bit at a loss as for what to do. Their headquarters were destroyed, yet many of them had military exploit points they couldn't trade in. The reason that they had come to fight at the South Sea was for these military exploit points. They wanted to accumulate enough in order to trade them for a Heaven Opening Pill, but now that the Wartime Alliance headquarters were destroyed, where could they go to trade them? It probably wasn't even recorded...

As the martial artists thought of this, they were dazed. The joy of surviving this calamity was watered down a great deal.

Even the Fire Ax Squad members didn't seem happy.

As Lin Ming saw this, he sighed. This was the difficulty of a small sect martial artist's path. They were better off than a common martial artist, but they still had to rely on their own abilities.

Lin Ming took out a handful of spatial rings. He held them in his hand and said, "Captain Fire Ax..."

"Brother Wild Halberd." Fire Ax turned to look at Lin Ming, "What is Brother Wild Halberd planning to do after this?"

"I will wander the world and temper my martial arts."

“Wander the world? Does Brother Wild Halberd plan on leaving?”

Fire Ax didn’t know what Lin Ming’s true identity was, only that he was the Blood Demon. The bearded big fellow, Violet Rain, and Enchanting Shadow all looked at Lin Ming, their expressions complicated, sad, and a tad morose. The truth was that they knew the situation well enough. For someone like Lin Ming, it was impossible that he would remain with them.

“Mm. The reason I came to the South Sea battlefield was to adventure and gain experience. But now something seems to have happened and I don’t know what changes will come from it. I will have to rest for a period of time and wait to see what happens. These are some things... these are the spoils of war that I have collected these past months. I have no use for them, so I give them to you.” As Lin Ming spoke, he extended his hand. In his palm were over 20 spatial rings.

“This...” The Fire Ax Squad members were stunned for a moment. All of these spatial rings were at the high-grade human-step rank or above. Not to mention what was in them, but just these spatial rings in themselves could sell for a great number of true essence stones.

From the looks of it, Lin Ming had mostly thrown away the medium-grade spatial rings and only kept the high-grade treasures.

“This is too valuable, I cannot take it.”

Lin Ming said, “I have left the true essences stones here too, and taken what I’ve needed. Inside these are mostly common treasures, pills, and other such things. To be honest, I cannot sell them unless I set up a stall and sell them one at a time. I don’t have the time to do this. But for you, these resources are much more meaningful and will be put to better use.”

Although Lin Ming hadn’t been with the Fire Ax Squad for a long time, Lin Ming was still touched by the squad members’ affection and support towards him. With this warmth etched in his heart, if Lin Ming had the chance to help them then he naturally would. Much less, he didn’t have any use for these things.

# Chapter 459 – Gathering of Lords

---

Fire Ax stared at Lin Ming for a long while, and then finally received the gifts. These things were truly practical for him. As for someone like Lin Ming, they were just too basic and low-level. Not to mention that purple and red spear he had used, but even that blood halberd was far beyond what his total net worth was.

“Everyone, this is where we part. Take care.”

As Lin Ming bid goodbye to each member of the Fire Ax Squad that remained, he turned around and flew into the skies like a shimmering rainbow, flying off to distant lands...

.....

The sea was choppy and whirlpools were everywhere. The deep color of the sea gave of an extremely suppressive pressure.

Lin Ming quickly skimmed over the sea, the strong winds that passed him leaving a trail on the surface.

Lin Ming had chosen to walk the path of martial artists. Most of the time he would have to be alone. When he had decided to tread on the road of becoming a master, he had been destined to a lifetime filled with loneliness. However, that didn’t mean that he didn’t long for friendship.

As he flew for around an hour, Lin Ming heard a sound

transmitting talisman flicker in front of him, and then Mu Qianyu's voice passed into his ears. "Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, are you alright? I am at Small Wave Island. If you receive this message, quickly return at once."

As he heard the short message that was filled with concern, Lin Ming felt a warmth in his heart. He realized that Mu Qianyu must have noticed the sudden change within the South Sea and had quickly gone over to Small Wave Island, periodically sending a sound transmitting talisman.

Otherwise, there was no way he would have received this sound transmitting talisman after escaping from the broken world.

Knowing that someone cared for him like this naturally felt good. Lin Ming took out a sound transmitting talisman and then simply said, "I'm fine. After two days I'll come over to Small Wave Island."

Hu -

The sound transmitting talisman burnt off in a pile of flames.

Lin Ming didn't immediately go to Small Wave Island, instead, he found a deserted island and set up a simple dwelling there. He had some business to do first. His appearance had been seen by Xuan Chang. Naturally, he couldn't use it again.

As he looked in the direction of Blood Demon Island, he saw six

thin pillars of light directly piercing through the sky. In the sky, dark clouds raged, and thunder faintly sparkled in the dim gloom.

Lin Ming didn't know just what had happened, but he had a faint premonition that a great storm was coming to the South Sea.

.....

As the days passed, the chaos of the South Sea battlefield was being sorted out. Groups of surviving martial artists that had fallen into the broken world were coming out, and these survivors gathered onto isolated islands, dazedly waiting.

As for Lin Ming, he arrived at Small Wave Island. There were already many South Sea Demon Region Revolving Core Elders that had gathered there.

“Lin Ming!” After Mu Qianyu saw Lin Ming, she let out a long breath of relief. Although Lin Ming had changed his appearance, Mu Qianyu was still able to recognize him at first glance.

For her safety and in a hurry, Mu Qianyu had left Qin Xingxuan back behind the lines where it was safe. When she had heard that most of the South Sea Demon Region martial artists had been sucked and twisted to bits by the space vortex, she had become anxious. She came to Small Wave Island and had used several dozens of Sound Transmitting Talismans, but still didn't receive any reply. If she had known which broken world Lin Ming had been sucked into, she would have personally gone to find him.

Finally, after dozens of hours had passed, she had received Lin Ming's message. Otherwise, Mu Qianyu thought she was about to die from a heart attack.

After Lin Ming met Mu Qianyu, he began to learn what had happened at the South Sea.

"The ancient battlefield opened?" Lin Ming asked, his eyebrows arcing up.

"I'm not too sure." Mu Qianyu shook her head. "Divine Phoenix Island's history only goes back 3000 years. The ancient texts of the sect are very vague about the South Sea's history. As for this ancient battlefield, it might have a history that goes back tens of thousands of years."

Compared to the legacies of those long and glorious sects, Divine Phoenix Island was simply too young; the sect wasn't even as old as the Black Flood Dragon Clan's Patriarch.

"Now there is already a massive number of Revolving Core martial artists that have gathered at the South Sea battlefield. There are even many extreme Revolving Core masters. And then these strange old masters began to gather together, trying to connect to the ancient battlefield's entrance." Mu Qianyu said.

"Connect to the ancient battlefield's entrance?"

"Mm. It is reported that the space storms that cover the entrance

to the world are simply terrifying, no one can enter. They have to connect through a smaller broken world into the main world. Now, there are over 30 late and above Revolving Core masters that are negotiating. Master and Master Ancestor are both inside.”

“Over 30!” Lin Ming’s heart jumped. Late Revolving Core powerhouses or even higher, and there were actually more than 30! To his knowledge, Divine Phoenix Island only had a handful of Revolving Core masters that were at the late period or above.

As for the Five Element Region, it was already good if every sect had one or two of them. Just how could there be so many here?

Mu Qianyu understood what Lin Ming was thinking and said, “Master Ancestor has contacted those from a righteous path alliance. There are over 10 that have come from the righteous alliance and nine of them are at the Life Destruction boundary. Also, the South Sea Demon Region has sent eight people, six of which are at the Life Destruction boundary. The Five Element Region also has eight masters, but they are all at the late Revolving Core realm. And there are also some free martial artists that have come to take a share of the treasures.”

“Free martial artists?”

“Mm. There are some senior Supreme Elders that have already long since left their sects and live in seclusion, trying to make breakthroughs. Some of these seniors are exceptionally strong.”

Lin Ming nodded. This opening of the ancient battlefield seemed

like it would be a gathering of champions and heroes.

“With so many powerhouses arriving, it looks like this ancient battlefield won’t have anything to do with the likes of us.” Lin Ming was confident in himself, but he wasn’t stupid enough to think that he could steal treasures from a group of Life Destruction masters. Any one of these characters could kill him with just a single breath.

Let alone him, but even Mu Fengxian couldn’t do anything to this group of characters. The reason that Mu Fengxian had invited those from the righteous alliance to come was so that they could muddy the waters and cause chaos. Otherwise, she simply wouldn’t have the qualifications to contend with the South Sea Demon Region.

Mu Qianyu smiled and said, “We can also enter the ancient battlefield. Life Destruction powerhouses have all come here in order to enter the Imperial Palace and look for some rare treasures that can increase their chances of crossing the stages of Life Destruction. If there is a treasure like this, it will be in the Imperial Palace. But there are also some smaller palaces around the edges. If we have good luck we’ll also have a decent harvest, and this could be considered an adventure to gain experience and temper ourselves.” Mu Qianyu said with ease. The extreme Revolving Core realm was simply too far from her right now. With her current strength, there was no way she could obtain anything that could enhance her chances of crossing through Life Destruction.

A heavenly material that could increase one’s chances of crossing Life Destruction?

Lin Ming wasn't interested in something like this. As he was now, he simply couldn't make use of it.

"That's good. At that time, I'll also take this as an adventure."

.....

Five days later, South Sea's South Aurora Island.

After the space vortex had devastated the entire island, over half of South Aurora Island had collapsed in destruction and large tracts of land were submerged into the sea. When Lin Ming had learned that the Life Destruction powerhouses would gather at South Aurora Island, he didn't know whether to laugh or cry. He didn't think that these old fellows would finally choose to go to South Aurora Island. It seemed as if the broken world here was relatively stable, and they could cut a space channel and directly access the main world.

This was simply a crazy idea. And only with dozens of Life Destruction powerhouses gathering together would they be able to display the great supernatural power required to make a connection between two different dimensions of space.

"If I knew this earlier then I would have just waited in the broken world." Lin Ming joked. He had learned from Mu Qianyu that there were also some small lucky chances that could be found in these broken worlds, but he hadn't been able to find anything when his group was searching.

With 20 to 30 Revolving Core masters at the late period or above floating in the air, it gave off an extremely horrifying oppressive feeling. The wind in the air seemed to have been intentionally or unintentionally changed by their auras.

Lin Ming stood in a corner, secretly watching these floating top masters.

In this group of 20 to 30 people, there were only three from Divine Phoenix Island. Mu Yuhuang, Mu Fengxian, and also a blue-clothed old woman. Lin Ming didn't know exactly who this was, but he expected that she was someone from the Blue Luan Faction.

Nearby the three from Divine Phoenix Island there were also 10 monks wearing cassocks. They were those that had come from the Great Zen Region's righteous alliance. These monks had ring scars on their bald heads, and appeared serene.

Across from these monks were the Elders of the South Sea Demon Region. They wore long black robes and their expressions were chilling as they glared at these uninvited guests. At their side, there were also four or five Black Flood Dragon clansmen, their bodies covered in dark blue scales.

As Lin Ming looked at these people, he couldn't help but be flabbergasted. Although he had heard that the Sky Spill Continent was extremely vast and broad, and that there were countless masters everywhere, he had only heard of them, but had never seen them with his own eyes. Now, he saw such a big group of

these old Life Destruction fellows. And it seemed as if most of these people came from fifth-grade sects; most of them were stronger than Mu Fengxian.

At this moment, waves of melodious tunes and drumbeats came from the sky. Lin Ming looked up with surprise and was shocked to see that not too far away there was a golden flash in the sky. A luxurious and somewhat overly fancy spirit boat was slowly headed their way, being pulled by nine Winged Flood Dragons. Around the golden spirit boat, there were also over a dozen Xiantian warriors in shining golden armor and a group of musicians playing different instruments. Behind them were beautiful maids that were also at the Xiantian realm.

This way of travelling left Lin Ming stunned. It was simply like how the heavenly gods in the stories he had read as a child travelled.

“Humph, that old man really has no shame, he comes at such a late time!”

At the South Sea Demon Region’s side, Xuan Wuji coldly glared this opulent gold spirit boat, his eyes filled with loathing and disgust.

“Don’t try to mess with him. If he is angered then it will be extremely troublesome.” Xuan Yuqie said. Although she was also disgusted in her heart, she always had a cheerful smile on her face.

As the golden spirit boat came down, Lin Ming discovered that

these nine Winged Flood Dragons had feathers as long as swords, and also looked like Hornless Dragons. Obviously, they had a very rich Flood Dragon bloodline, and they were all equal to extreme Xiantian masters.

This caused Lin Ming to be speechless. Raising nine Winged Flood Dragons required no small price, but whoever this fellow was had only used them to pull his cart.

“Haha, this old man was late just a bit, I hope that all the fellow martial artists here do not mind!” Along with a loud and hearty voice, a middle-aged man stepped out of the spirit boat. He wore a nine-claw imperial robe and a golden purple jade belt at his waist. As he stepped down from the spirit boat, he was holding a white-dressed fairy-like beauty in each arm. Although he had said words of apology, this old fellow’s bright red face obviously didn’t hold a single bit of apology.

Not just that, but the two beauties had faces like peach blossoms. Their faces were flushed red with blood as if they were shy about being in the open. Their skimpy clothes even had sections that were exposed; it wasn’t hard to imagine just what this old man was doing to them with his hands.

Seeing this, the Life Destruction powerhouses present all had ugly complexions.

# Chapter 460 – Breaking through the Void

---

“Nanyun Wang seems to be very interested; it looks like he has much more confidence than during his last jaunt through the ancient battlefield!” Xuan Wuji said, his smile not reaching his eyes. They were both third stage Life Destruction masters. Although he feared Nanyun Wang a bit, it wasn’t excessively so.

It was said Nanyun Wang was originally a martial artist from the common mortal world and lived a bleak and desolate life. However, he seemed to have encountered some sort of heaven defying chance, and experienced a meteoric rise to glory. Afterwards, he joined a third-grade sect within the South Sea.

Because of Nanyun Wang’s overwhelming talent, that third-grade sect had placed the utmost importance on him, not sparing any resources in raising him. They hoped that one day in the future, Nanyun Wang would soar into the heavens and lead their sect to becoming a fourth-grade sect.

However... every so often, a sect’s destiny simply wasn’t equal to the destiny of its geniuses.

Nanyun Wang had amazing talent. However, as a result of his talent being too high, when Nanyun Wang was at the Xiantian realm, he had provoked a great number of Revolving Core masters, finally bringing a calamity onto his sect. That third-grade sect was completely obliterated, and as for Nanyun Wang, he managed to escape, growing until he became a third stage Life Destruction powerhouse.

This Nanyun Wang seemed to incomparably long for an emperor's life. He build a palace and filled it with a harem of 3000 beautiful concubines. On the body of each of these women, he had placed a restricting spell. Every day, Nanyun Wang would summoned four or five concubines into his palace to serve him. When he travelled, he would have golden guards clearing his way and a bevy of beautiful maids attending to his every need.

However, this Nanyun Wang had always been a martial artist of the demonic path who followed his heart. Thus, all of this reckless behavior didn't affect his heart of martial arts.

"Since everyone has arrived, let's open the space channel." The one speaking was the abbot of the Great Zen Temple. This elderly monk wore a golden-threaded cassock and held a staff in his hands. His two large ears drooped like two big jugs and his white brows hung down to his shoulders. Whether it was waiting or the arrival of Nanyun Wang, this white-browed monk didn't have any change in expression. He was in meditation with his eyes closed.

"Let us do as master says. For now let us join our strength and open up the space channel. If we delay any further, there might be more troubles that occur." Xuan Yuqie tenderly smiled. Although she hated these fellows that came to steal all her goods, she didn't have any good reason to reject them. With just their South Sea Demon Region's people, it was simply impossible for them to open up the Demon God Imperial Palace.

More than 30 Revolving Core and Life Destruction Supreme Elders floated down, falling into the central space vortex of South Aurora Island.

The swirling space vortex that was able to instantly rip apart a peak Houtian master was just like a gust of wind against these Revolving Core and Life Destruction masters; it only gently lifted their clothes.

After these masters went down, the Five Element Region's seven sects, Divine Phoenix Island, and the South Sea Demon Region disciples quickly entered into the swirling space vortex. These disciples were the younger heroic elites that had been chosen to come.

This broken world was the ruins of a sixth-grade sect. Naturally, there would be many treasures that were left behind. These things were scattered through the broken world. Thus, the various factions had all reached a tacit understanding that the juniors of these factions would be able to enter to adventure and experience.

Every sect had a quota of disciples they could bring based on their power; they could only bring a few, not too many. Divine Phoenix Island had brought around 30 people. Lin Ming and Mu Qianyu were among them.

"Lin Ming, Yu'er, you two be careful. Don't separate and remember to take care of each other. In this foray into the ancient battlefield, there will inevitably be life or death battles!" Mu Yuhuang said to them with a true essence sound transmission as she entered into the swirling vortex. She had already said these words to them countless times before, urging them to be safe.

“Understood, Master.” The one who replied to Mu Yuhuang was a blue-clothed girl with delicate looks that weren’t too spectacular. This was Mu Qianyu.

This was an appearance changing technique that Lin Ming had passed on to her. These past five days, Lin Ming hadn’t done anything else besides assiduously teaching Mu Qianyu this technique.

Bi Luo’s appearance changing technique had been found within some ancient ruins. Although it was strange, it wasn’t too difficult to learn, much less with Mu Qianyu’s natural talent and astonishing perception. In this few days she had been able to grasp its general concepts.

Mu Qianyu had a very sensitive status. There were many people from the South Sea Demon region that had her on their mind, wanting to obtain her. It would be easy for her to become a target. After changing her appearance, it would save everyone a great deal of trouble.

“Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, let’s go.”

“Mm!”

All of these young heroic elites of the major sects were like big fish as they dove into the swirling vortex of space. Lin Ming and Mu Qianyu appeared unremarkable among them.

Hua la la –

As Lin Ming reentered the world shard of South Aurora Island, the first sound that he heard was torrential rainfall. It was like a vast waterfall pouring down.

The air was filled with thick mist that had a slightly salty and bitter flavor. The vast amount of seawater that the space vortex had sucked up was already dozens of feet high. Between the heavens and earth, this misty world gave an extremely suppressive feeling.

“This is...” As Mu Qianyu saw this scene she was startled.

“This is the seawater that was sucked in by the space vortex.” Lin Ming had already expected this. Looking ahead, he could see many small and large whirlpools in the water, they were like the greedy maws of deadly vicious beasts. Lin Ming knew that under these whirlpools, there were the hidden deathtraps known as space cracks.

This small and scattered world was filled with countless space cracks. Some of them had already collapsed onto themselves, sucking in the seawater and forming whirlpools.

There was a massive amount of seawater that came in from the main space vortex, which was balanced out by the seawater that left from the space cracks. Otherwise, in these past five or six days, this broken little world would have already long been filled with seawater.

In this heavy rain, visibility was very low. But all of the martial artists that came in were geniuses and masters. Their radiating sense of perception was not affected at all.

Among the curtains of rain, a dim halo glowed, just like a lamp in a rainy night. Lin Ming placed a symbol paper on himself, and then a golden light completely surrounded him, reaching 50 feet around.

This was a symbol paper that wasn't too special or complicated to make. But in this broken world, it was a life-saving treasure. As long as one approached a space crack, the countless glowing lights would be stirred by it, and the user would immediately be able to see the disturbance.

After using this symbol paper, as long as they were slow and steady in their movements, they wouldn't have any accidents.

In front of this crowd of people, the 30 plus top powerhouses led the way. To them, these space cracks weren't much. As long as these old fellows joined forces, they could even open up channels in space. These trivial space cracks weren't worth mentioning to them.

However, since they had to look after the juniors behind them, they couldn't fly too quickly.

The small broken world carved out from the main one wasn't too large. Even though they were flying very slowly, they managed to

reach the edge of the zone in about an hour.

Here, one could see that the vast amount of seawater suddenly vanished, as if it had been cut apart by an immeasurably sharp saber.

“It’s here!” Nanyun Wang lazily said. He was lying atop a flying carpet, his arms still grasping onto the bosom of a beautiful woman.

“According to our position, this shouldn’t be wrong.” Xuan Wuji said. After these old fellows had discussed for the past several days, they had designated this area and route as the best entrance. If they made a space channel here, they would be able to save a great deal of strength.

The Black Flood Dragon Clan Patriarch that had been flying a bit further back suddenly waved his hand. A massive column of water shot into the air, turning into a water-shaped flood dragon that roared and then shot forwards.

With a banging sound, the water dragon smashed into an invisible wall and then immediately collapsed.

“Everyone, begin! Third stage Life Destruction in the front!” From the group, Xuan Wuji stepped forwards, his expression blank.

Following him, the white-browed monk also stepped forwards,

floating in the air.

“Hey,” Nanyun Wang laughed and slapped the butt of the woman hugging his chest, “Baby girl, you wait for me outside.”

Nanyun Wang lazily turned his flying carpet and slowly flew beside Xuan Wuji.

Great Zen Temple’s white-browed monk, South Sea Demon Region’s Xuan Wuji, and well as loner Nanyun Wang.

Of the over 30 top masters that had gathered here, only these three were at the third stage of Life Destruction.

As for Xuan Yuqie and the Black Flood Dragon Clan Patriarch, they were at the second stage of Life Destruction.

Of these 30 some people, there weren’t many at the second stage of Life Destruction – there were only a mere seven. The others were stranded at the first stage of Life Destruction or below; Mu Fengxian was one of them.

It had to be known that those present were from three great fifth-grade powers, eight fourth-grade powers, and also many free martial artists from all around. Yet, they only had this many second stage Life Destruction masters. From this, it could be seen just how difficult and treacherous the gate of death was that lay between the extreme Revolving Core realm and the Divine Sea realm. Every extreme Revolving Core master that came to this

path had to be exceptionally cautious in traversing it.

The white-browed monk flipped his hands and his monk staff flew out. Xuan Wuji took out a jet-black treasure sword. As for Nanyun Wang, he took out a thick black ruler from his spatial ring.

Nanyun Wang looked at Xuan Wuji's treasure sword and chuckled, "Brother Wuji, I heard from somewhere that some years ago you managed to obtain a heaven-step treasure. How about you take it out today and let my sectless country hick self take a good look at just how grand it is?"

Xuan Wuji looked at Nanyun Wang and calmly said, "Since ancient times, heaven-step treasures have nearly always belonged to Emperor level powerhouses. I haven't yet been able to experience such a lucky chance!"

"Haha, is that right?" Nanyun Wang laughed, a bit of disbelief in his voice.

Behind these three great masters, the various sect Elders and powerhouses also took out their treasures. These various treasure shined and bloomed along each other, mutually enhancing their beauty.

"Go!"

With a shout from the white-browed monk, the over 30 top masters all simultaneously attacked the space boundary!

This range of magnificent martial skills, power of the elements, storm and thunder, could be called earthshaking!

The young heroic elites of the great sects had retreated several thousand feet back. But even so, they felt as if they would be blown away by this violent and crazy true essence storm.

Monstrous waves were stirred up in the seawater. The space boundary fiercely trembled and a multitude of lights splashed out. The loud noises were like billowing thunderclaps.

The power of these 30-some top masters combining their attacks together was evident. But to smash apart this space boundary was extremely difficult. With every step they advanced forwards, they had to consume a great deal of energy, and many Elders were already dripping with sweat.

# Chapter 461 – Main World

---

This barrage of attacks continued for half an incense stick of time. Finally, just as many Elders were at the edge of their stamina, a tiny crack appeared on the surface of the space boundary.

After this tiny crack was produced, it began to continually expand. As it approached the level of the seawater, a massive whirlpool appeared. A large amount of seawater was sucked in, vanishing into nothing.

After several breaths of time, there was an explosive sound as if the world itself was cracking apart. The wall of space finally completely broke apart, and a giant vortex appeared out of thin air. It was like a grey spiral over ten feet wide, leading into the endless abyss.

“Hehe, we’ve finally made a connection through the space wall! This old man has lived for a thousand years yet has never experienced something like this before.”

“A space wall is incomparably firm and sturdy. Once it is broken it will be permanently broken. Repairing it is far more difficult than creating it; it should be considered fairly stable!” As Xuan Wuji spoke, he took out a zombie guard puppet from his spatial ring, saying, “Go!”

The zombie guard fearlessly flew into that pitch-black channel. After half an incense stick of time, it returned unharmed.

“There aren’t any problems with this channel. Those above the Xiantian realm will have the ability to enter. We have spent a great deal of true essence. First we’ll rest for two hours here, and then after that we will all enter together. As for those things such as treasures, it will all depend on your own ability and luck.”

No one objected to Xuan Wuji’s proposal. After everyone was returned to full strength, relying on their own ability to compete would be the most fair.

The various heroic elites of the sects naturally waited together. Their cultivations were mostly at the Xiantian realm, but there were also some Revolving Core Elders mixed in among them. Within the ancient battlefield, the greatest lucky chances would all be concentrated within the Demon God Imperial Palace. However, the Demon God Imperial Palace already had over 30 top masters entering it, they simply didn’t wish to compete with them.

Thus, these Revolving Core Elders that were a bit weaker could only go to the ancient battlefield with the juniors in order to test their luck.

After all, these were still the ruins of a sixth-grade sect. Not just that, but this independent world had different and strange rules that governed it. After all these tens of thousands of years, it was possible that all sorts of heavenly materials were born.

.....

Two hours quickly passed.

The extreme Revolving Core masters were all restored to their top form. Xuan Wuji calmly stood up and said, “Let’s go!”

As he spoke, he was the first one to step into the space channel. Facing the enormous attractive force of the vortex, Xuan Wuji lightly stepped through, no different than passing through a door.

Nanyun Wang followed after, along with the Great Zen Temple’s white-browed monk.

The strong powerhouses who had been blessed with a great deal of destiny stepped in. After them were the late Revolving Core masters. Although they had the qualifications to enter into the Demon God Imperial Palace, the chances of them obtaining any top treasures would be slim. However, if their luck was good, it was extremely likely they would still be able to obtain a small lucky chance somewhere.

After the 30-some top powerhouses entered, the weaker Revolving Core Elders among the juniors entered.

“It’s our turn.” Mu Qianyu said. She had been waiting with Lin Ming around five or six miles away from the vortex. In such a far position it was easy to not attract attention to themselves.

“Mm.” Lin Ming nodded. There weren’t many martial artists remaining outside.

As the two of them flew forwards, Lin Ming caught a glimpse of a blue-clothed woman not too far away. She was tall with a veil covering her face. From her head to her toes, she naturally exuded an icy temperament as if she were a blossoming snow lotus.

This woman was Mu Bingyun. Even though Lin Ming had been at Divine Phoenix Island for such a long time, he had only seen her a few times.

Although Mu Bingyun and Mu Qianyu were twin sisters, the two of them didn't have the usually harmonious and close relationship that siblings usually had. It was just the opposite. They rarely spoke to each other, and had only met several times.

Mu Bingyun also saw Lin Ming and Mu Qianyu. She turned to glance at them and nodded. Although Mu Qianyu had changed her appearance, Mu Bingyun still recognized her big sister.

Beside Mu Bingyun there was also a middle-aged woman in blue. Her cultivation was at the peak of the early Revolving Core realm. Since she was with Mu Bingyun, she was most likely a protector that the Blue Luan Faction had sent to guard Mu Bingyun. Mu Bingyun already had the strength to fight a Revolving Core master. If the two of them were together, there likely wouldn't be any accidents on the ancient battlefield.

Mu Bingyun and the blue-clothed middle-aged woman quickly vanished into the swirling space vortex.

Lin Ming and Mu Qianyu followed.

As they entered the space channel, Lin Ming immediately felt a great tearing force acting upon him. He floated around with a confused feeling, but the channel wasn't too long. After several breaths of time, Lin Ming blinked his eyes, dizzy, and suddenly he had arrived into a bright and shining world.

This world was the ancient battlefield and also where the Demon God Imperial Palace was located.

The opening of the space channel was high in the sky. Lin Ming floated in the air, looking down at the ground beneath him. Below, a vast and endless forest extended to the horizon. The world was dotted with lakes and rivers, and the plants seemed primate and wild. It gave off a very ecological sense of beauty.

“Forest?”

Lin Ming was stunned. Several days ago when Lin Ming had first entered into the broken world, he hadn't seen anything living at all, much less this massive expanse of forest.

This meant that this broken world was much more stable than the shard world he had been in before. At least, it didn't have space cracks everywhere. Otherwise, under the chaos of so many space storms, it would be difficult for either animals or plants to survive and multiply.

Li Ming was part of the last batch of martial artists to enter. As he looked all around him, the martial artists from before had

already flown a great distance away. Some went alone, some went in groups of two or three, and some went with more. The advantage of being alone was that any lucky chance they found would belong only to them. If they went in a group, they would have to split what they found, though it would be a bit safer.

“Lin Ming, I guess that you want to go alone, but... hehe, Master has specifically asked me to go together with you.” Behind Lin Ming, Mu Qianyu naughtily winked. Lin Ming’s strength was still far from being able to match someone at the Revolving Core realm. If he went alone, this world might be too dangerous for him.

“Going with Senior-apprentice Sister Mu is also good.” Lin Ming smiled. Even if he gave all the lucky chances he found to Mu Qianyu, he wouldn’t care at all.

“Mm, let’s go. I don’t know where the Demon God Imperial Palace is, so let’s head towards the center of this world first.”

“Okay.”

The two of them flew forwards. But after a bit of time, Lin Ming felt that something was wrong. He turned his head and saw that Mu Qianyu also had a doubtful expression.

“Something’s wrong. My inner true essence has been suppressed by a great deal.” Mu Qianyu said, frowning.

“The surrounding heaven and earth origin energy is very rich

here, but... it seems like my body's true essence is being forcefully suppressed by some sort of invisible strength. It seems to be weakened by around 40%..." Lin Ming said after he carefully checked himself.

"I'm also about 40% weaker... doesn't this mean that I'm only 60% as strong as I usually am?"

"If everybody is suppressed to 60% of their full strength then it would be fair. But somehow I feel... I feel like... my perception is also being suppressed." Lin Ming released his perception all around him, and was shocked to discover that he could only sense around 200 to 300 feet away. Such a short distance meant that his perception was basically useless!

His perception had already been greatly increased by the Samsara martial intent as well as the 'Overbearing Soul Tactic', and his sense was much greater than that of martial artists at his level. If his perception only went out this far, other martial artists would be in even worse shape.

"Same with me..." Mu Qianyu found this difficult to adjust to. A martial artist was used to using their perception to sense their surroundings. If they lost their perception, it was just like a common mortal losing their eyesight.

The two of them carefully advanced forwards. However, soon enough, they felt something strange happen. They began to fly lower and lower, and once they came down, they couldn't go back up.

“We can’t fly anymore!”

Lin Ming had been relying on the Concept of Wind to fly, but now he felt that no matter how hard tried to control the wind, he still constantly fell.

Not just that, but the more they dropped, the less they were able to fly. Finally, Lin Ming completely lost the ability to fly and he began to fall faster and faster. Mu Qianyu was in a worse situation. Although she was stronger than Lin Ming, she had been depending on her true essence to fly, not the Concept of Wind. Because of this difference, it seemed she had lost the ability to fly even faster!

They were still 10 to 20 thousand feet in the air. If they crashed into the ground from this height, they wouldn’t die but they would definitely suffer.

“Give me your hand!”

Lin Ming grabbed onto Mu Qianyu’s hand, relying on the Concept of Wind to just barely decelerate.

Once they reached a four to five thousand foot altitude, Lin Ming’s Concept of Wind completely lost any and all function. The two of them could only glance at each other and ruefully smile.

They could only galvanize the protective true essence in their bodies to the max and fall like this.

‘Luckily this space is much more stable and doesn’t have space cracks. If we fell onto a space crack, that would really be an unjust way to die.’ Lin Ming thought. He could hear the whirring sound of air passing by as he approached the forest beneath him at breakneck speed.

Lin Ming aimed at a thick tree branch and grabbed at it.

Ka ka ka!

After Lin Ming grabbed onto the thick tree branch, it bent like a drawn bow underneath the formidable impact. The great recoil force caused Lin Ming’s speed to slow by a great deal.

‘Mm? It didn’t break!?’

This thought had just popped into Lin Ming’s mind when he heard a snapping sound and the tree branch broke in half. Although it had broken, Lin Ming’s falling speed had already dropped by over half. As he plummeted to the ground, there was a muffled crash. Lin Ming’s legs were half submerged into the dirt. With the protection of his true essence, he only felt a slight numbing tingle in his legs.

Mu Qianyu’s skill at land wasn’t any worse than Lin Ming’s. However, the only problem was that she had been wearing a long skirt. As she rapidly fell through the dense forest, there was a ripping sound as a great section of her skirt was torn away, exposing a length of smooth jade-like calf.

‘The trees are tough beyond my imagination.’

A normal tree wouldn’t be able to withstand such a force falling at such a high speed; even an iron bar would have been bent in half.

“The trees here are completely different from those in the outside world. I’ve never seen any of these before. It’s as if these species of trees are all from the ancient times...” As Lin Ming spoke, he turned, looking all around him. His heart suddenly stirred. Wasn’t this species an iron ridge tree that existed in the Realm of the Gods?

# Chapter 462 – Different Laws

---

The iron ridge tree had bark that was as hard as metal. Its juices were materials that were used to produce inscription symbols. Lin Ming had once specifically checked for it, and he didn't find this sort of tree recorded in the records of Sky Spill Continent. He never expected to see them in this broken world.

"Mm? What's wrong?" Mu Qianyu asked.

"Nothing. I just remembered that this tree is recorded in some ancient texts I once read." Lin Ming casually found an excuse to dodge the question. He didn't want to mention the Realm the Gods to Mu Qianyu.

Mu Qianyu nodded, not asking any further.

This stretch of virgin forest was very hot, and the air was thickly humid with water. The leaves on the trees and shrubs stretched out like giant fans, and the green grass was high and thick. There were chunky vines that twined around everyone like a slithering mass of pythons. The large trees pierced straight through the skies.

The air was filled with a slight rotten woody flavor of branches and leaves. Because of the shade from the trees, visibility was very low, and no matter how great one's perception was, it couldn't be used, neither could one fly. It was impossible to clearly see any road in front nor to distinguish direction. In this virgin forest, it wasn't any different from being blind.

“The true essence suppression on the ground is much stronger than in the air. 70% of my true essence is being suppressed.”

When they were high in the sky, their true essence had only been suppressed by 40%. But now that they were on the ground, their true essence was being suppressed by 70%. They had already lost most of their strength.

Lin Ming silently revolved the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’. Without any surprise, he found that his true essence was compressed by 70%.

As he switched to revolving the ‘True Primal Chaos Formula’, he held out on some hope that a miracle could occur. However, even this cultivation method that came from the Realm of the Gods was unable to release him from the binding chains of this world’s strange rules. His true essence was still suppressed by around 70%.

However, the ‘Chaotic Virtues Combat Meridians’ was a cultivation method that refined one’s body – true essence was only part of the combat efficiency. Lin Ming’s formidable strength also lay in his great physical strength and his flesh and blood body that was as durable as a treasure.

Lin Ming subconsciously clenched his fists, his knuckles cracking. ‘The laws of this world are able to suppress true essence, but these tyrannical laws cannot suppress the strength of the body. I have some advantages, but compared to a late Revolving Core powerhouse, it’s nothing worth mentioning. As for Life Destruction masters, there isn’t even a point of thinking about it.’

The gap in strength between the Xiantian and Revolving Core realm was massive. Even a Saint level talent like Mu Qianyu with her extreme Xiantian cultivation was just able to compare to an early Revolving Core powerhouse. As for Lin Ming, his cultivation boundary was just too far away.

A late Revolving Core master, even if his strength was suppressed to 30% of what it usually was, could still instantly kill him.

Couldn't fly, couldn't see the path clearly, perception was limited and dulled. In this forest, a martial artist was somewhat similar to a mortal; it was impossible to find out where to go.

Mu Qianyu realized that she had once felt this helpless feeling a long time ago. In a trance, she thought back to when she was at the base of Thundercrash Mountain. That night, she and Lin Ming were together. She had lost the ability to fly and she was also seriously wounded.

They were supposed to walk towards the center of this broken world, but as time passed, they had both become a bit disoriented.

Mu Qianyu subconsciously looked at Lin Ming. Lin Ming hesitated for a moment and then said, "Wait for me here."

As he spoke, he jumped up, straight onto a big tree. Borrowing leverage on the trunk and branches, Lin Ming jumped again. After he jumped a few times, his figure disappeared into the dense canopy.

It was true that he couldn't fly in this world. However, to Lin Ming, crawling up trees was as simple as breathing.

As he stood at the crown of the tree, his line of sight was no longer blocked. Lin Ming quickly found that space wall behind him, and was able to discern the approximate direction of the center off this world.

However, this was only a temporary measure. As they went deeper, he wouldn't be able to see the space wall anymore, and they would become lost again.

Lin Ming looked up to the skies. This world had no sun, yet there was still sunlight. He didn't know where it came from, only that the sky was the same as the small broken world he had been in before. There were gray rocks that floated in the air, and all sorts of large and small rocks were suspended in long chains that surrounding the land.

Lin Ming remembered this extremely unique shape of rocks, and quietly waited there. An hour slowly passed. Lin Ming had a great deal of patience. During this hour, the position of these rocks hadn't changed at all. Lin Ming silently recorded down the position of the rocks in his mind, and then jumped down from the treetop.

"I recognized a figure of rocks in the sky. We can walk in this direction and after every few miles I can jump back up to compare. Although it isn't too accurate, it's much better than us wandering

aimlessly around.”

Mu Qianyu looked at Lin Ming with surprise and then silently nodded in agreement. Although Mu Qianyu was astoundingly strong, she had zero experience surviving in the outdoors. When she was together with Lin Ming, she always felt a sense of ease in her heart, as if any challenges or problems could be easily solved with Lin Ming.

The shrubs and vines of this forest were very lush and thick. Every so often, Lin Ming and Mu Qianyu would have to cut them apart with their swords and sabers in order to clear a way. These plants were from ancient times. The stems were abnormally tough, and cutting them apart was relatively difficult.

“Mm?”

Lin Ming’s eyes suddenly widened in challenge. He immediately flipped around and punched behind him.

Bang!

Vibrating true essence erupted. A four or five foot long black scorpion had its head burst open by Lin Ming’s fist, and black juices splashed out. However, this scorpion was unbelievably tough. Even though its head had been burst open, its tail still swept over, thrusting straight towards Lin Ming’s eyes.

Ca!

Sword light flashed and the scorpion tail was cut into pieces in midair. Mu Qianyu had only moved slightly, and then her sword was instantly returned to its scabbard. Only the sword light of her move had been seen.

“This is a vicious beast from ancient times.” Lin Ming looked at the twitching scorpion corpse on the ground. The vitality of this scorpion was simply too tenacious.

During the ancient times of Sky Spill Continent, these kinds of vicious beasts that existed were much closer to those from the Realm of the Gods. They were much stronger than the vicious beasts that existed today, and much more dangerous.

The laws of this world were all in a self-contained system, and were completely different from the outside world. After countless tens of thousands of years, the vicious beasts that had been trapped in this main world had multiplied and bred for generations; who knew what sort of changes had been produced.

The scorpion wasn’t too scary. It was just surprising. It was unknown what other dangers existed in the depths of this forest.

As for the entrance into this world, that was 20 to 30 thousand feet in the air. Now that no one could fly any longer and no one could jump that high, the path to the outside world was closed to them. No one could say if they would encounter a lucky chance or walk into their graves as they trudged forwards.

“Let’s hurry and get out of this forest.”

Lin Ming had just spoken when he heard a series of branches breaking in succession. The bushes in front of him violently trembled, as if something was about to rush out.

Lin Ming took out the Purple Comet Spear and Mu Qianyu also readied her longsword, both of them at full alert.

“Roar!”

The bushes were suddenly parted. A long-horned black leopard flew out. Without a word, Mu Qianyu cut down. As her sword sliced down, a visible ripple of compressed fiery sword energy spread out.

Clang!

The leopard was cut by Mu Qianyu, but the strike against its body made a sound as if metal had struck metal. Its speed slowed a bit and a wisp of blood came out. The leopard was angered. It became more manic, crazier, fiercely rushing towards Mu Qianyu.

Mu Qianyu was startled. She hadn’t felt a strong aura from the black leopard a moment ago and thought that she could casually strike to kill it. Although she had harmed it, he had only scratched the black panther. The vicious beasts in this forest had a horrifying defensive power and her true essence was suppressed by too much.

Lin Ming gripped the Purple Comet Spear and stepped forwards, blocking off the black leopard's attack route.

"Be careful!" Mu Qianyu called out; she feared that Lin Ming would be injured.

Lin Ming gave a loud shout and almost 70% of Tempering Marrow's strength exploded outwards. Since his true essence was compressed to 30%, it was best if he used attacks based on pure strength.

He held the spear in both hands and mercilessly swept out.

Bang!

With a loud explosive sound, the black leopard was sent flying back by Lin Ming. The black leopard was like an arrow as it shot backwards. It smashed into a series of trees, severing them and letting out waves of sorrowful howls.

The black leopard crawled up from a bed of broken branches and leaves. Its head was soaked wet with blood and it looked at Lin Ming with fear; it was simply horrified by Lin Ming's abnormal strength. The black leopard turned around, limping as it escaped.

"What strong and good defense!" Lin Ming was astonished. That spear strike felt like he had struck a massive chunk of iron.

Although he was much stronger than the black leopard, if he had

taken his own spear attack without true essence protecting his body, his bones would have been broken. However, that leopard that didn't have any true essence fluctuations in its body was actually able to use its own flesh to withstand such an attack.

Mu Qianyu looked at Lin Ming with surprise. She hadn't expected that Lin Ming's attack would be so strong. "Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, the progress of your strength is just too fast these days. Even I can't see just how far you've come."

Lin Ming shook his head, "It's not that exaggerated. It's just that the Body Transformation cultivation method I practice isn't suppressed as much by the arbitrary laws of this world. But these vicious beasts have such strong bodies and yet they don't even use true essence."

After Lin Ming spoke, Mu Qianyu noticed the problem. These vicious beasts had an extremely high defense and attack strength, yet their bodies were void of any true essence. They were completely different from the normal vicious beasts that existed on Sky Spill Continent.

"The different laws of this world have also produced different cultivation systems. The creatures in this forest all have extremely formidable bodies. It's not just the beasts, but even the trees and plants are abnormally tough. I don't know what we'll meet as we continue. That black leopard might not even be considered strong. There might even be stronger vicious beasts ahead." Mu Qianyu's tone was tinged with concern. She didn't know how her master and the others were faring.

As she worried, a loud sound came from deep in the forest, followed by a loud voice that echoed through the trees, “All martial artists are welcome to come with me! This forest is very strange, but if we work together we can get out of here and then look for lucky chances!”

No one knew if the one speaking had used a secret skill, but his voice was like rolling waves, spreading out to a very far distance.

In this forest, true essence was suppressed to 30% of what it usually was. Even perception was suppressed and it was difficult to distinguish just what direction they were in. Thus, the martial artists that had been scattered and competing against each other naturally thought to unite.

# Chapter 463 – Sorry, Please Make Way

---

As this voice sounded out, there were constantly responses from surrounding martial artists. It seemed that most of them had also suffered greatly here.

“Lin Ming, they are most likely disciples of Great Zen Temple. Should we have go and have a look?” Mu Qianyu asked Lin Ming.

Lin Ming thought about it for a moment and said, “That sounds like a plan. This forest is too strange, there’s no knowing what could be behind us. We should get out of here before we think about our next course of action.”

After tens of thousands of years of evolution, the situation inside the ancient battlefield had already surpassed everyone’s imagination. In such times, one needed to be extremely cautious. After all, these were the remains of an ancient sixth-grade sect. Lin Ming wasn’t so arrogant that he believed his strength allowed him to go wherever he wanted to.

Most of the marital artists present also thought this. Thus, all of the martial artists that had been scattered around in the forest had gathered to this Great Zen Temple disciple after he shouted out.

Lin Ming and Mu Qianyu walked several miles and finally came upon a forest glade. There were several dozen martial artists gathered here. Some wore golden colored cassocks; these were naturally the disciples of Great Zen Temple. There were those that were dressed in all black and had an ancient Giant Demon totem

embroidered on the chest of their robes; these were the Demon Region disciples. And there was also a minority of Black Flood Dragon clansmen, Divine Phoenix Island disciples, and Five Element Region disciples.

When Lin Ming and Mu Qianyu arrived, they didn't arouse anyone's curiosity. Lin Ming's heart suddenly shook as he saw two early Revolving Core powerhouses in front of him. However, the two of them didn't even care about him.

"It seems like because of the laws of this world, true essence is suppressed to 30% and these early Revolving Core powerhouses cannot see through Bi Luo's appearance changing technique because of that. This appearance changing technique is quite marvelous."

After Lin Ming confirmed this he was much more at ease. Otherwise, if he met someone from the South Sea Demon Region who had been related to Lei Mubai, it would be really troublesome if that person tried to do something to him behind the scenes.

At this moment, Lin Ming suddenly heard a happy tone, "Cousin Qianyu, is that you? I'm glad you also made it here safely."

Lin Ming turned around to see a handsome elite-looking man joyfully striding over to Mu Qianyu's side. This person was Mu Qingshu.

Mu Qingshu already knew that Mu Qianyu had entered the ancient battlefield. Although he wasn't able to see through her

appearance changing technique, for a Divine Phoenix Island disciple that he didn't recognize to suddenly appear here with the same cultivation as Mu Qianyu, it was naturally easy for him to deduce her true identity.

This caused Mu Qingshu's heart to itch with greed. In the end, he really couldn't give up on Mu Qianyu. He kept continuing to struggle for a slim chance to win her over; unless he fought, he would never win anything. Not to mention Mu Qianyu's divine beauty and elegance, but Mu Qingshu incomparably longed for Mu Qianyu's pure bloodline. He dreamt of pressing Mu Qianyu down beneath him and recklessly unleashing his desire upon her. However, because of the existence of Lin Ming, all of these dreams had been destroyed!

As Mu Qianyu saw Mu Qingshu, her face was colored with utter disgust and loathing. Originally, she didn't have much of a favorable impression towards Mu Qingshu. In fact, she didn't have any impression towards him at all. However, she hadn't found him so repugnant at that time. But several months ago, she had discovered that Qin Ziya's letter that he had sent to Divine Phoenix Island to rescue Qin Xingxuan had been intercepted by Mu Qingshu. Mu Qianyu was no righteous saint herself, but towards something so ruthless and insidious, that slight annoyance she had towards him had turned into outright disgust.

"Cousin Qianyu, there are dangers everywhere in this ancient battlefield. It's too dangerous if you go alone. If you go with me and my grandfather then no danger will fall onto you." Mu Qingshu's grandfather was naturally Divine Phoenix Island's Third Elder, Mu Yanzhuo. Mu Yanzhuo had also entered the ancient battlefield.

“No need.” Mu Qianyu coldly said.

Mu Qingshu felt like he had kicked his foot. He felt a bit embarrassed. At this time, he noticed Lin Ming, who was standing near Mu Qianyu. As he noticed Lin Ming’s cultivation, his face immediately became dour. He had guessed just who Lin Ming really was.

Lin Ming also coldly looked at Mu Qingshu. Mu Qianyu had already told him the matters about the letter from beginning to end. When Lin Ming was still at Divine Phoenix Island he naturally couldn’t do anything to Mu Qingshu. However, now they had met on the ancient battlefield. It could be said that they were only enemies that had just crossed each other’s path.

The two of them were already like water and fire, it was just that they were maintaining decorum by being outwardly polite.

Mu Qingshu clenched his teeth and said with a true essence sound transmission, “Cousin Qianyu, if you come with us then we are all from the Mu Family Clan. With the Mu Family’s bloodline oath, it is impossible for any of us to betray you. You can trust your own people. But this little boy...”

Before Mu Qingshu finished, Mu Qianyu suddenly interrupted him and said, “I’m sorry, please make way.”

Mu Qingshu lagged, freezing on the spot. Mu Qianyu didn’t even bother to glance at him. She pulled Lin Ming’s hand and said,

“Let’s go over there.”

As she spoke, she pulled Lin Ming to pass by Mu Qingshu’s stunned body.

Mu Qingshu immediately paled, turning ashen. His outstretched hand was still stiff in the air. He turned his head and was shocked to see that Mu Qianyu and Lin Ming had already sat down on a clean clearing of grass underneath a large tree. They were very close to each other, and they hadn’t even let go of each other’s hand yet.

Seeing this scene, Mu Qingshu nearly cracked his teeth apart by grinding them.

Lin Ming also couldn’t react in time. Although he had a very close relationship with Mu Qianyu, the feelings between the two of them were still seeds that had yet to bud. They had touched skin, but that was only because the circumstances of the time had required it. They had simply never leisurely held hands like this.

If he had to say it though, Mu Qianyu’s hand really felt nice in his own. Her hand felt creamy, soft, and incomparably delicate; he was reluctant to ever let go.

Lin Ming knew Mu Qingshu’s thoughts on Mu Qianyu. At this time, he naturally couldn’t ignore a moment to anger Mu Qingshu. He held onto Mu Qianyu’s hand and played with it, squeezing it in his own. This touch that was like soft and tender jade... Lin Ming found it hard to put down.

Mu Qianyu's complexion also reddened a bit. She had only thought to get rid of Mu Qingshu's incessant bothering of her, but she never thought that after she gave Lin Ming an inch he would try to take a yard. She hesitated for a moment, but didn't draw her hand back.

Third Elder Mu Yanzhuo was watching all of this from a distance and his face darkened. Although he no longer held any hope that Mu Qingshu would one day marry Mu Qianyu, he still didn't want to see his own grandson shamed like this.

"Qingshu, come back!" Mu Yanzhuo said with a true essence sound transmission.

Mu Qingshu clenched his teeth but didn't respond. At this time he was trembling with anger. He wished that he could castrate Lin Ming! He wished that he could cut him to pieces!

"Qingshu, have you not shamed yourself enough!? I told you not to bother with Mu Qianyu again, she isn't someone that the likes of you can obtain." Mu Yanzhuo's expression flashed with anger, and he began to earnestly become angry. He already knew that Mu Qingshu was already obsessed with this matter. If things continued like this, it would definitely become a knot in his heart that would stifle his thoughts, thus affecting all of his future martial arts cultivation.

"I am unwilling! If I do not fight, that's the same as admitting defeat!" Mu Qingshu's expression was grim. His fists were so

tightly gripped that his nails dug deep into his flesh.

“You have already lost. All you need to do is cultivate well. Your talent is good, you should be able to reach at least the middle Revolving Core realm.” The middle Revolving Core realm was also the cultivation boundary of the Vermillion Bird Faction’s Great Elder, Mu Chihuo. This realm had originally been satisfactory for Mu Qingshu. However, in comparison to Lin Ming, it was just garbage!

Mu Qingshu couldn’t accept the feeling that such a massive gap existed between him and Lin Ming!

He looked at Lin Ming and Mu Qianyu, his eyes flashing with a cruel light. He said, “It’s not over yet, not until the last moment!”

As Mu Yanzhuo saw the grotesque animus in Mu Qingshu’s eyes, Mu Yanzhuo’s complexion changed. “Qingshu, what are you thinking of? Don’t do anything crazy. If you use some method to deal with Mu Qianyu then you will absolutely die a miserable death. Mu Yuhuang will never forgive you, and whatever you do might even reach the crime of betraying your bloodline. You are a Mu Family member and you also have the Mu Family bloodstain contract mark. You should know just what the fate for betrayers is!”

The bloodstain contract was a special document created by the Divine Phoenix Island Founder. This contract took the bloodline as its basis. As long as one had the bloodline of the Mu Family, they would be restricted by this.

If they dared to violate the terms within, their body's bloodline would melt away. The cultivation methods of Divine Phoenix Island took the bloodline as their foundation. Once one's bloodline melted, the Divine Phoenix Island cultivation method they practiced would naturally dissipate along with it.

The only way to break through the limitations set down by the bloodstain contract was if one's cultivation reached the extreme Revolving Core realm and had a strength that approached the Divine Phoenix Island Founder's. If they had this power, they would naturally be able to break through the restrictions of the bloodline contract.

The direct descendants of Divine Phoenix Island were all required to sign the bloodline contract once they became an adult. They had to sign that they would never betray the sect. In the future, if there were other situations that arose, they might have to sign the contract yet again. For instance, Mu Yuhuang had many Elders sign the bloodstain contract again so that no one would reveal the existence of the 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle's' eighth layer. This was also a reason why Divine Phoenix Island favored those juniors that had the Mu family name, but distrusted those that didn't share this last name.

Mu Qingshu's strength was naturally inferior to Mu Qianyu's. If he wanted to use some method to deal with Mu Qianyu, he could only find someone else to do his dirty work. This was already enough to become a crime of betraying one's sect.

Mu Qingshu grit his teeth, trying to suppress these dark thoughts

in his heart. However, once a heart demon was planted, it was difficult to erase!

At this time, the forest shook again, and a few more red-robed Divine Phoenix Island disciples came into the forest glade. The old man in front leading them was tall and thin. He had a wide frame, and held a 10,000 year Sacred Flame Parasol Tree cane in his hand. His long beard fell all the way down to his chest.

As Lin Ming saw this person, his eyes narrowed. This old man was the Vermillion Bird Faction's Great Elder, Mu Chihuo. Lin Ming's relationship with Mu Chihuo was also like that of enemies.

After the 30-some top masters had directly flown to the Demon God Imperial Palace, all of the other Revolving Core Elders on the ancient battlefield were at the early Revolving Core realm with a small few at the middle Revolving Core realm. Mu Chihuo was one of these people.

As Mu Qianyu felt Lin Ming tense up, she sent him a true essence sound transmission, “Don’t worry. No matter how much the Great Elder hates you, he won’t dare to do anything to you.”

“Mm, I understand.”

Mu Chihuo’s eyes passed over all the Vermillion Bird Faction disciples before he paused for several seconds on Lin Ming and Mu Qianyu. There was no look in his eyes. Finally, he moved over towards the rest of the Divine Phoenix Island disciples.

After Mu Chihuo arrived, Mu Bingyun followed in. She glanced at Mu Qianyu, nodded, and then sat in a corner of the forest glade, meditating and clearing her mind.

In addition to Divine Phoenix Island, the disciples of other sects also continued to arrive there in abundance.

Of these martial artists, those from the South Sea Demon Region and Black Flood Dragon Clan that practiced demonic path cultivation methods had all gathered together. As for Divine Phoenix Island's side, those from Great Zen Temple, the Five Element Region, Dire Space Sect, and Supreme Mystery Temple had all gathered together. Because there were more sects, those on the side of the righteous path sects were double the number of those from the demonic path sects.

# Chapter 464 – Demon God Imperial Palace

---

Lin Ming sat in a corner and began to observe all of the martial artists that were present. The South Sea Demon Region, Black Flood Dragon Clan, and the Great Zen Temple all had middle Revolving Core masters protecting their juniors. As for those Life Destruction powerhouses, they had already long since rushed towards the Demon God Imperial Palace. The special rules that governed this world may not necessarily have been able to suppress those strange old fellows.

The other disciples were mostly at the Xiantian realm. There were some Revolving Core realm masters, and Houtian disciples were only a very small part.

“Big Brother Lin, is that you?”

At this moment, Lin Ming suddenly heard someone call out to him. He turned and was surprised to see that the one who called out was Zhang Zhen, the Divine Phoenix Island core disciple who had been the one to first welcome him to Divine Phoenix Island.

Originally, Zhang Zhen had been the one who brought Lin Ming to attend Revered Master Tianguang’s birthday banquet contest. He had also told Lin Ming many things about Divine Phoenix Island and the Five Element Region. The two of them were on very friendly terms with each other.

“Senior-apprentice Brother Zhang, you also came?” Lin Ming was startled. With Zhang Zhen’s strength, coming to such a dangerous

land was really pushing his luck.

Zhang Zhen listened to Lin Ming's words and ruefully smiled. "I just happened to be nearby the ancient battlefield and wanted to come along and see what it was like. I didn't expect that it would be so dangerous here..." As Zhang Zhen spoke, his expression was of exasperated annoyance.

At this moment, a clump of dirt under Zhang Zhen's foot rose up.

Lin Ming's pupils shrank, "Be careful!"

Sou!

A red-patterned snake that had the thickness of an arm darted out of the dirt! Lin Ming's reflexes were fast; the Purple Comet Spear in his hand thrust out like a bolt of lightning!

Puff!

The spear directly pierced into the red-patterned snake, tightly nailing it into the ground.

Black blood spurted out and sprinkled on the ground, all of the nearby green foliage began to rapidly whither!

Zhang Zhen was in a cold sweat from fear. That red-patterned snake's attack was fast like lightning and the toxins inherent in it

were frightening. If it wasn't for Lin Ming promptly helping him a moment ago, he had no doubt that he would already be dead.

Meanwhile in the forest glade, several other red-patterned snakes shot out from the earth, quickly attacking the disciples from other sects. Several disciples with weaker cultivations tried to dodge but had their throats torn out by these snakes.

“Ah!”

A heart-pounding scream rang in the air. A martial artist had been bitten by a red-patterned snake and his face immediately turned into a deep purple black.

“Junior-apprentice Brother!” A youth that was nearby the bitten martial artist cried out, his face turning red with rage. He slashed out at the red-patterned snake with his sword, but as his cut fell upon the snake’s back, there was the sound of metal colliding; he was simply unable to cut through. During this time, the martial artist that had been bitten had already died.

In this split-second, his junior-apprentice brother that had practiced with him for over ten years had suddenly died. The youth was deeply grieved by this loss.

“Everyone be careful! These snakes are hard to deal with!”

The martial artists that had been meditating on the ground had already stood up.

Because their true essence was suppressed to a mere 30% of what it usually was, these normal Xiantian powerhouses' attacks weren't able to break through the formidable defense of these red-patterned snakes.

Cha cha cha!

The Revolving Core powerhouses acted together, cutting apart any red-patterned snakes they saw. However, these snakes had an astonishing vitality. Even if they were cut in half, their mouths still bit towards any martial artist present.

“Evil beast, prepare to die!”

A long-bearded monk from the Great Zen Temple gripped his staff and pounded down with it. There was a flash of golden light and faint Buddhist hymns began to ring in the air. A massive golden Buddha statue appeared in the sky and dropped down, smashing several red-patterned snakes into mush.

After this long-bearded monk began to attack, the pressure on everyone else was greatly reduced. But at this moment, everyone heard a loud rustling in the distance, as if a rainstorm were coming their way. It seemed as if hundreds and thousands of snakes were crawling their way towards the martial artists.

“Run!”

Even middle Revolving Core masters didn't have confidence they would be able to face such a massive group of these snakes. Everyone displayed their movement techniques and quickly ran into the forest.

"Lin Ming, let's hurry up and go!" Mu Qianyu hurriedly said.

"Mm!"

Lin Ming didn't say anything else. He quickly picked up Zhang Zhen and rushed straight into the deep forest.

The Revolving Core masters led the way. The light of many treasures flashed out in all directions. Vines were cut apart and grass was hewed away, fluttering in the air.

Spiritual sense was suppressed here; no one was able to detect anything more than a few dozen feet away. Such a distance was basically useless. By the time they were able to discover any danger, that danger would already be in front of them.

As they fled at high-speed, a red vine silently crept up from the ground. It pointed at a Xiantian martial artist and shot out like lightning!

Pu!

The Xiantian martial artist's protective true essence was pierced through as if it were nothing but thin paper. The red vine clasped

onto the martial artist's thigh and countless tiny roots pierced into his flesh, immediately sucking up vast amounts of blood.

“Ahh!”

The martial artist emitted a soul-piercing scream. His body began to wither at a visible rate, and the red vine that sucked his blood swelled up like a balloon.

“Be careful! It's a vampiric plant!”

The red vines were extremely tenacious. Those Xiantian martial artists that had their true essence suppressed to 30% were simply unable to do anything. Any martial artist that was grabbed by a red vine would die here!

“Little Brother!”

A Black Flood Dragon Clan Revolving Core master saw as his own little brother was stabbed in the stomach by a vampiric vine and his eyes turned red with anger. His saber slashed out at that vampiric red vine, and blood gushed out from a small gash in the vine. However, only a little part had been broken. The vine still gripped the little brother's body, quickly sucking up all his blood.

“Damn it all!”

That Black Flood Dragon Clan Revolving Core master reached over to the vine and ripped it out from his brother's body.

However, as he pulled out the vine, the vine had already penetrated deep into the little brother's body and taken root. Flesh and organs were pulled out with the vine. The little brother gave a pitiful, feeble cry. His face whitened and his life was on the verge of collapse.

"These vines fear fire!" A Divine Phoenix Island disciple suddenly shouted. A moment ago he had used a martial skill from the 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle' to attack the vine, and had burned it.

Following this, Mu Chihuo gave a loud shout. He pressed his hands out flat, and a wave of searing fire burned down from the heavens. As the vines met these waves, they began to rapidly wither away. Soon, the vines had completely retreated back into the depths of the forest.

This scene startled Lin Ming. This middle Revolving Core old man was still so powerful even though his strength was reduced to 30%.

Everyone gave a sigh of relief, catching their breath.

"We need to leave, it's not good to stay here." Mu Chihuo said.

No one dared to be careless. They displayed their movement techniques and rushed deeper into the woods.

"What horrible luck. I thought there would be some lucky

chances here, but this accursed land has no such thing. There are no good lucky chances here. The only lucky chance is the chance to die everywhere!"

"Don't complain. We can't go back anymore, we can only move forwards.

In just this short window of time, over 10% of the martial artists in the group had perished. There weren't any Revolving Core powerhouses that died. Those that died were early and middle Xiantian realm disciples as well as Houtian realm disciples.

After having suffered two attacks, the martial artists were increasingly wary. Even if their perception couldn't extend to too far, if they sent it continuously out they would at least be able to prevent dangers from underneath the ground arising.

.....

At this time a hundred miles away above a desert, over 20 rainbow-colored lights flashed in the sky. These were the lights that were left behind when top masters flew.

This broken world had fundamental rules that suppressed flight. However, these rules weren't able to completely suppress these Life Destruction powerhouses; it was only that their flying speed was severely restricted. Otherwise, they would have been able to easily cover this distance of a hundred or so miles in half an incense stick of time.

At this time, there were three more lights that began to slow down the more they continued, dipping deeper and deeper. The two men and a woman finally landed on the ground. Their cultivation was at the late Revolving Core realm. As they entered deeper into this broken world, the laws that suppressed them became increasingly intense. And now, these late Revolving Core powerhouses no longer had the ability to fly.

The female Elder among the three watched as the 20 plus beams of light in the air became increasingly blurry as they moved into the distance. She sighed and said, “It looks like we won’t have the fortune to enter the Demon God Imperial Palace.”

“Hehe, this old man originally came for some fun anyway. Even if I go to the Demon God Imperial Palace, with those Life Destruction fogies around, there is no way that any of us would have been able to obtain the Nirvana Dragon Root. At most we would be able to obtain some small chances. But I never imagined that we wouldn’t even be able to enter. But, this is also a bit of a relief.”

“Mm. Although it’s a pity that we cannot enter the Demon God Imperial Palace, it’s not necessarily a good thing to enter. No one knows what dangers are inside. And if we’re outside, that doesn’t mean we won’t come across some lucky chance...”

.....

As the suppressive laws that governed this world intensified, Mu Yuhuang was also nearing the limit of her abilities. Among all the late Revolving Core masters, she was the one who had persisted

the longest.

“I see it. That should be it.”

Mu Fengxian’s true essence sound transmission sounded out in Mu Yuhuang’s ears.

Mu Yuhuang looked out in the distance. In the distant skies, a vague ghostly image emerged out of the blue; it was a magnificent and enormous palace.

‘Demon God Imperial Palace?’

Mu Yuhuang was shocked.

The entire Demon God Imperial Palace looked like it was a mirage, it didn’t seem as if it were real.

The Life Destruction powerhouses that flew in the front also discovered this massive Demon God Imperial palace, and they sped up.

The giant Demon God Imperial Palace stretched out for countless miles. The palace towered high above the desert and was surrounded by numerous thick columns, each of them engraved with a multitude of totem reliefs.

In the center of the Demon God Imperial palace was a massive

demon god statue that held a great ax in it's hands. This statue was over a thousand feet high and stood there, imposing. As it stood there, an ancient atmosphere naturally emanated from it, spreading out in all directions. It spread between the heavens and earth, shaking the minds of anyone who felt it.

It had to be known that this demon god statue had already stood here for tens of thousands of years. As the Life Destruction powerhouses flew to the statue, they were no different than a swarm of mosquitoes, simply insignificant creatures.

“True essence has been suppressed to 20%.” Xuan Wuji was secretly shocked. The laws of this world were simply too strange. Even late Revolving Core powerhouses weren’t able to fly. Now, facing this giant statue, Xuan Wuji couldn’t help but want to fall to the ground, prostrating himself in complete worship.

This feeling frightened Xuan Wuji out of his wits!

He had no idea just who it was that carved out such a terrifying statue, but it seemed to be above the laws that ruled this world. If so.....if a mere statue could make him feel like this, then if he entered into the Demon God Imperial palace and encountered something, would he still be able to put up any form of resistance?

Xuan Wuji took a deep breath. The further he went in this broken world, the more he discovered that compared to the Demon Emperor of tens of thousands of years ago, he was nothing but a little defenseless baby!

“This Demon Emperor’s cultivation was immeasurably deep. I’m afraid that even the current Emperor level powerhouses of Sky Spill Continent would be nothing in front of him!”

# Chapter 465 – Bloody Wilderness

---

As Xuan Wuji was thinking, he saw a black light flash past him. The Black Flood Dragon Clan Patriarch suddenly sank and turned into a violent black typhoon that shot towards the Demon God Imperial Palace!

The Black Flood Dragon Patriarch's cultivation was already at the second stage of Life Destruction. In his opinion, any defensive measures or array formations that were left behind at the Demon God Imperial Palace would have already failed after these tens of thousands of years. Still, even so, as a precaution he galvanized his true essence to the max. Behind him, the faint phantom of a Black Flood Dragon appeared.

As Xuan Wuji saw this he was unmoved. He only sneered and thought to himself, ‘Idiot!’

Hua!

As the Black Flood Dragon Patriarch was about to burst into the main entrance of the Demon God Imperial Palace, a red light flashed. At the entrance of the palace, a shining halo appeared out of thin air, rushing out like an overwhelming tide and smashing into the Black Flood Dragon Patriarch's body.

With a dull thump, the Black Flood Dragon Patriarch was kicked backwards like a rubber ball. He was sent flying backwards, spitting blood!

As the other Life Destruction powerhouses saw this, their complexions changed. This palace that had been abandoned for tens of thousands of years actually still had the protection of an array formation? Not just that, but this array formation was astoundingly strong! Even the second stage Life Destruction Black Blood Dragon Patriarch spat blood in the collision!

Although the Black Flood Dragon's true essence had been suppressed to 20% of its normal potency because of the rules that governed this world, it had to be known that this was only a single defensive array that protected the entrance to the Demon God Imperial Palace!

If a single defensive array was able to cause the Black Flood Dragon Patriarch to spit blood, then wouldn't an offensive array violently and instantly kill them?

All of the Life Destruction powerhouses were alarmed. This Demon God Imperial Palace was too terrifying. They thought if this palace hadn't already decayed for tens of thousands of years, they would have suffered an even more miserable fate.

The Black Flood Dragon Patriarch wiped the blood from the corners of his lips. As he looked at the still flashing defensive array, his face was gloomy. What in the world was this ghostly array formation? It was actually able to maintain itself for tens of thousands of years? And not just that, but it was still so powerful. Was this really something that could be created by someone?

.....

In the forest, there was hidden murderous intent everywhere. As the group continued running, there were constantly martial artists that died. Two hours later, as they finally made their way out of the forest, around 30% of the martial artists had perished.

“This place is...”

In front of the crowd were endless plains of dark red, bumpy land. There were thick bones half buried in the ground, and all around were dark gray stone tablets that were stuck in the land. There were big and small stone tablets, and each one had been engraved with all sorts of intricate symbols. These symbols were different from the symbol system that existed on the Sky Spill Continent; the martial artists weren’t able to understand what they meant or represented.

These dark red plains gave off an extremely oppressive feeling. Even the sky was a dark red, and it glowed faintly with a bloody light.

From the virgin forest to this bloody wilderness, the intense visual difference was shocking to the mind.

With the experiences of the forest still fresh in their minds, everyone present maintained 120% vigilance as they faced these strange red plains.

At this point, continuing on was dangerous, but staying in the forest was also dangerous. If they had to make a choice then they had to proceed; they might even be able to find a lucky chance here.

“Let’s go.” The first one to step onto the dark red plains was the hawk-nosed old man from the South Sea Demon Region. He was the South Sea Demon Region Elder, Lian Chengji. His cultivation was at the middle Revolving Core realm. The South Sea Demon Region side had two middle Revolving Core realm Elders and also nine early Revolving Core powerhouses. Of those early Revolving Core masters, two or three of them had already reached the peak of the early phase. With their strength, the South Sea Demon Region was the strongest force amongst the sects present, so they were also the most confident.

As soon as Lian Chengji stepped onto this vast red plain, his complexion changed. This blood wilderness was even fiercer in suppressing his true essence; he could actually only use 25% of his true essence efficacy.

“Another 5% of true essence is suppressed!” Lian Chengji dismally said.

“The laws of this world are too strange. If this continues then the situation will only become more dangerous.” Another Elder also appeared worried. He decided that if his true essence was suppressed below 20%, he would no longer go forwards. Otherwise, there was a possibility that he really might be killed by these powerful and strange vicious beasts.

After the South Sea Demon Region martial artists walked forwards, the other sects' martial artists followed them onto the bloody wilderness. Many of them had already activated a protective cover to detect space cracks. There was no life here, none of them knew whether or not this was caused by those terrifying rifts in space, so it was better to activate preventive measures just in case.

Everyone continued carefully, maintaining their minds at full alert. No matter how they looked at it, this bloody wilderness was stranger than the forest and even more dangerous.

However, they didn't expect that after they walked for half an hour, they actually hadn't encountered any dangers.

Some people couldn't help but whisper to themselves. At this time, the hawk-nosed South Sea Demon Region Elder suddenly swiveled, his hand slapping downwards.

There was an explosive sound as the ground was split open. The martial artists behind were all shocked. They thought there was a surprise enemy attack, but they didn't think that after the earth had burst open, a thick greatsword would come flying out.

This five foot long sword was jet-black as if it were made from ink, and the aura that it emitted was comparable to a high-grade earth-step treasure!

“What!?” All of the martial artists' eyes shined. That Elder had just casually taken an item from the ground, but it was a high-

grade earth-step treasure!? No... this wasn't right... it wasn't a high-grade earth-step treasure. From the energy fluctuations, this should only be a medium-grade earth-step treasure. Yet, it was several times better than a normal medium-grade earth-step treasure. This should be amongst the rarest of medium-grade earth-step treasures.

Lin Ming traced his jaw. He thought to himself, 'This is a normal medium-grade earth-step treasure that was forged by an ancient refining master. It is several times superior to an ordinary medium-grade earth-step treasure that is forged by the refining masters of the current era.'

A medium-grade earth-step treasure was exceedingly valuable and precious. The Great Desolate Blood Halberd replica that Lei Mubai had used was also a top medium-grade earth-step treasure.

Lin Ming had very high standards. Naturally, he didn't think too much of this weapon. But all of the martial artists at his side had widened eyes filled with greed. Most of them used low-grade earth-step treasures. Seeing such a rare medium-grade earth-step treasure in front of them, they were all envious.

After passing through that gauntlet of dangers and surviving, they finally saw a lucky chance appear!

This was the thought that most martial artists present had.

This bloody wilderness may have seemed dangerous, but the truth was that it wasn't dangerous at all. Instead, there were all

sorts of buried bones and treasures here. It was like this was an ancient battle site.

If they followed behind the ass of the South Sea Demon Region, they wouldn't be able to pick up anything. If they fought with them, they also couldn't win.

Thinking this, many of the martial artists began to part ways in small groups, quietly changing directions and leaving the main group. Out of precaution, these martial artist had at least an extreme Xiantian master leading them, or even two or three late Xiantian realm masters.

As the main group continued, more and more martial artists left, and even the South Sea Demon Region martial artists began to spread out on their own. Everyone wanted to pick up some treasures. If they followed behind Lian Chengji, they wouldn't even be able to obtain scraps.

“Let’s go towards that side.” Lin Ming said to Mu Qianyu. As there were fewer and fewer people in the group, the image of Lian Chengji in front of them became increasingly dangerous.

“Mm.”

Mu Qianyu and Lin Ming left the group together. They didn’t know whether or not this bloody wilderness was truly safe!

Most of those present also understood this. But, they were all

blinded by greed. As they saw Lian Chengji pick up a top medium-grade earth-step treasure in front of their eyes, none of them were able to resist the temptation to go off by themselves.

Perhaps this ancient battlefield had not only treasures, but also other things. For instance, they might even pick up a spatial ring that contained the complete worth of a top master. At that point they would really rise up in power.

Mu Qingshu watched Lin Ming and Mu Qianyu's backs from a distance, and bitterly ground his teeth together. He even wanted to hire someone to kill them. But if he did that, the bloodline in his body would completely melt away within half a year, and he would lose all of his cultivation.

Since he didn't have any means to retaliate against Lin Ming, he could only helplessly watch as Lin Ming walked closer and closer to Mu Qianyu, seeming to be very intimate and close to each other. He felt like he could vomit blood at this sight.

As Mu Yanzhuo watched this from afar, he could only sigh.

Reality was cruel. The result was already obvious, but many times, not everyone was willing to accept the truth in front of them, especially when someone's object of desire was stolen away. The taste of this feeling was truly hard to swallow...

.....

Lin Ming cautiously made his way forward, completely opening his perception. In this strange world, Lin Ming was only able to extend his sense to around 200 feet. If it was underground, it was even shorter at around 100 feet.

And this 100 feet of earth was completely flooded by a massive amount of skeletal bones.

“There are so many bones!” Lin Ming gasped. These skeletons and bones came in all sizes. Some seemed ordinary and had turned to oil after tens of thousands of years underground, but there were also those that hadn’t changed in the least, still remaining a jade-like translucent color. There were even some bones that shined like a rainbow. Obviously, this was related to the cultivation method that the deceased had practiced before their death.

“There is also a spatial ring...”

Lin Ming discovered that there was a hand bone with a spatial ring on it. With a wave of his hand, the spatial ring flew up from underground. However, as he investigated it with his soul force, he shook his head in disappointment. The mini dimension inside of the spatial ring had already collapsed upon itself.

This sort of man-made world was originally unstable. Normally, the world inside a low-grade earth-step spatial ring would last for several thousand years before disintegrating.

It wasn’t just the spatial ring, but many treasures had decayed. Those treasures that could be buried in the earth for tens of

thousands of years and remain pristine and everlasting were quite special. Lin Ming walked for a quarter of an hour but still hadn't discovered one.

"Mm? That seems to be..." Mu Qianyu's mind stirred. As she looked several hundred feet in the distance, there were actually exotic looking flowers there.

In this vast blood wilderness, this bunch of flowers was very unexpected.

"Blood Ghost Flower? I didn't think that something like that would appear here..." A Blood Ghost Flower was a sort of spiritual flower that loved to grow in lands that were filled with dark and bloody influences and had gone through great periods of carnage. Only under those circumstances would they be able to nurture themselves and germinate, slowly growing. Normally it would take millennia to flower, and that was why it was extremely rare within the Sky Spill Continent, and to think that there would be such a large bunch of them here.

However, the ruins of this ancient battlefield had already been rich with bloody and demonic influences. Not just that, but no one had appeared here for tens of thousands of years. It wasn't strange for such a large batch of these flowers to be born here.

"These Blood Ghost Flowers will be of great help to Little Flame's evolution! This is really a lucky chance!" Mu Qianyu was delighted. As she went forwards to pick them up, she suddenly stopped in her steps and frowned. She could clearly feel the energy of a few people hidden in the vicinity of the Blood Ghost Flowers. They gave off a

faint murderous aura like a tiger that was crouching in the brush.

This energy belonged to a human. It was most likely one of those ‘companions’ that had just been in their group, and was also a Revolving Core powerhouse.

“They want to use the Blood Ghost Flower as bait and kill us to rob our possessions?” Mu Qianyu sneered.

# Chapter 466 – Complete Suppression

---

“It should be a martial artist from the South Sea Demon Region.” Lin Ming said with a true essence sound transmission. He had discovered the people hiding around the Blood Ghost Flowers at nearly the same time that Mu Qianyu had. They had been hiding using a kind of camouflaging secret skill.

These people had seen this bunch of Blood Ghost Flowers and yet they didn’t gather it. Instead, they had hidden around these flowers waiting for others to appear; their goal was obvious.

They were waiting for others to be attracted by these Blood Ghost Flowers. In their joy at obtaining such rare treasures, they would relax their guard. Then, these hidden people could sneak attack and kill them.

These people should have already realized that most of the ancient battlefield’s treasures had decayed; looking for one in a usable condition would not be easy. If this were true, then killing someone and taking all of their belongings would be a much faster way to gain wealth and treasure. After all, the weakest of those that entered this ancient battlefield were core disciples of large sects – there was no way that they would be poor.

“The heart of man is truly dangerous. Just a while ago, all of the martial artists were brought together by the dangers from all around and were able to temporarily unite against a common enemy. But now that treasures were found and everyone has spread out, as long as one cleanly kills someone else, it would be equal to a unknown disappearance.” Lin Ming’s fingers calmly

traced his spatial ring.

Mu Qianyu's footsteps hesitated for just a moment, and then she continued to pick the Blood Ghost Flowers as she pretended that she hadn't noticed anyone.

Not too far away from the Blood Ghost Flowers, there were two blurry shapes of distorted light hiding in the shadows. Of these two, one was an old man at the very early Revolving Core realm. He walked towards Mu Qianyu a step at a time, his eyes deep. He had complete confidence in his camouflage technique. And even if he was noticed, the cultivation of his two prey was only at the Xiantian realm and Houtian realm.

Beside the old man was a young man with a surprisingly large head. He greedily looked at Mu Qianyu and licked his lips as he said, "Old Zhou, you are far too careful. You still think we need to sneak attack to deal with these two?"

"It's better to be safe than sorry. I only broke through to the Revolving Core realm a mere 20 years ago. But, these people are all the top talents of their sects. They will invariably have various outstanding methods to save their lives. Once they escape it will be extremely troublesome! When we attack, I'll deal with that woman and you deal with that little Houtian brat."

"Hehe, that Houtian realm boy actually thought to come here to split the spoils, but he was only chasing death." The youth named Lian Jie sneered and took out a shining black saber from his spatial ring.

“Don’t underestimate that boy. He likely has the combat strength of a Xiantian master. Those martial artists that came here are only nearly all geniuses. For him to come this far with his Houtian cultivation proves that he isn’t simple!” As the old man spoke, he revolved his true essence. His concealment technique was able to isolate his true essence fluctuations, thus he didn’t fear alerting Mu Qianyu with his murderous aura.

“Hehe, if he has a Xiantian master’s combat strength, then that’s the same as me!” Lian Jie spoke with great confidence. He was one of the direct disciples of the South Sea Demon Region. Although his cultivation was only at the early Xiantian realm, he was actually able to compare to an extreme Xiantian master. Generally speaking, if he ran into a martial artist with a cultivation similar to his own, he would be able to easily kill them.

Mu Qianyu calmly bent over to pluck the Blood Ghost Flowers, completely exposing her back to the enemy. At this time, the black-clothed man grinned demonically and said, “Go!”

Chi!

A black sword light slashed through space like a serpent spitting out poison.

Mu Qianyu gently smiled and swished around. It was unknown when, but Mu Qianyu had extracted a four foot long crimson-colored sword and was firmly gripping it in her hand. Luminescent flames flashed out and a phoenix of blazing flames shot to the sky!

In this year and a half, although Mu Qianyu hadn't been able to break through to the Revolving Core realm, her strength had been constantly rising. Especially in these last three months, Mu Qianyu had been able to meditate on the sixth layer of the 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle' cultivation method that Lin Ming had brought back. Although she had only managed to comprehend some of the basics within, it was enough to allow her strength to climb to yet another peak!

Bang!

The black sword light was crushed. The flaming phoenix, without diminishing in the least, opened its beak wide to swallow the black-clothed old man!

"What!?"

The black-clothed old man's complexion completely changed. His sneak attack was completely routed with a single move. A Xiantian realm girl was able to forcefully resist a Revolving Core master! Within the entire South Horizon Region, the number of top talents like this could be counted on a single hand! How could he have such horrible luck!?

As the black-clothed man attacked, the large-headed youth also moved. His four foot long saber cut through space. The blade edge shined, its target was naturally Lin Ming.

The big-headed youth had a strength comparable to a normal

extreme Xiantian master's combat strength. If he was at his full and complete strength then Lin Ming might have to waste effort. But now, almost 80% of the big-headed youth's true essence was suppressed. In the face of Lin Ming's power of Tempering Marrow, it was simply a joke and a half.

Lin Ming didn't even use his spear, he only smashed down with his fist!

Bang!

The power of Tempering Marrow that completely ignored the laws that suppressed true essence erupted. As the big-headed youth's saber was pulverized into pieces, a look of fear entered into his eyes. Lin Ming's fist punched into the big-headed youth's top right chest.

With the sound of flesh and bone being crushed, the big-headed youth gave a miserable scream and spat out a mouthful of blood as he flew backwards. Because his right chest had been smashed apart by Lin Ming's fist, his right hand was lying limp at an odd angle. It was obviously broken.

"Mm? He didn't die?" Lin Ming was a bit surprised. The big-headed youth's cultivation was only at the early Xiantian realm and his true essence was also mostly suppressed. He had thought that a random fist attack would be able to kill him, but he didn't expect that this big-headed youth would live. This fellow was probably some well-known genius from the South Sea Demon Region.

As the black-clothed old man was flustered by Mu Qianyu's counterstrike, he turned around to see that the big-headed youth was sent soaring backwards and immediately blanched.

"Lian Jie!" The black-clothed man panicked. He obviously cared about the life of this youth named Lian Jie. He wanted to turn around and rescue him, but at this moment, Mu Qianyu's second sword attack was already cutting straight down at him!

Flaming true essence roiled and rolled. Where it went, stones and soil would burst apart.

"You idiot!"

The black-clothed man angrily cried, breathless. He lifted his sword to resist Mu Qianyu's strike, but his body was sent flying away by the flame blast, his face paling.

However, he had borrowed the impact of this blow to fall beside the big-headed youth.

"Lian Jie!"

The black-clothed old man forcefully pressed down the tumbling messy true essence in his body. He held up the half-dead Lian Jie and force fed him a pill.

In a life or death battle, how could he give the enemy the chance to recover from their wounds? Lin Ming stepped forwards preparing to attack, but at this time, the black-clothed man suddenly said, “There is no need to fight. If we continue there is no advantage to any of us!”

As Lin Ming listened to this he almost laughed, but was also angry at the same time. This man thought it was fine to ambush them to kill them, but now that his attack had failed and he was discovered, he thought that he was alright to not finish this battle?

What a joke!

Lin Ming was disinclined to bother with the black-clothed old man’s nonsense. He took out the Great Desolate Blood Halberd from his spatial ring and stabbed towards the black-clothed old man, 13 Blood Drinking Seals flying in the air!

Blood Seal Twisting Murder!

Lin Ming had already been wanting to fight with a Revolving Core powerhouse. However, the gap between a Xiantian master and a Revolving Core master were simply too great. Normally, Lin Ming wouldn’t have anywhere near the ability to do so, but in this broken world, his opponent’s true essence was under an enormous suppression. Naturally Lin Ming would not miss this chance.

In an instant, Lin Ming had directly opened the Heretical God Force. The power of Tempering Marrow was also galvanized to the limit!

As the black-clothed old man saw Lin Ming's halberd thrusting towards him, his heart burned with a raging anger. Although he realized he wasn't a match for Mu Qianyu, that was his bad luck for meeting her here. But this mere late Houtian realm youth actually thought to come and attack him too, how could he not be angry!?

“Get out of this old man’s way!”

The black-clothed old man’s sword slashed down at Lin Ming, and a thick sword light shot towards Lin Ming’s chest. As Mu Qianyu saw this she felt her heart tighten and wanted to move. But at this time, she actually saw that the 13 Blood Drinking Seals on Lin Ming’s Great Desolate Blood Halberd were twisting into a swirling crimson vortex. The black-clothed old man’s sword bounced off of this vortex!

“What!?”

The black-clothed old man was rattled. He had never dreamed that his sword would actually be deflected by a mere late Houtian realm junior!

Just how was this possible!?

At this time, Lin Ming’s halberd had bounced off the black-clothed old man’s black sword and was piercing towards his chest!

At this critical juncture, the black-clothed old man bit down on his tongue and prepared to retreat. However, at this time, the spinning Blood Drinking Seals' repulsive force had turned into an attractive force, pulling in the black-clothed old man's body. The black-clothed old man was surprised to see that he actually was unable to retreat!

This world's laws already disallowed him to fly. Coupled with the attractive power of this crimson vortex, the black-clothed old saw with his own eyes as he was being sucked in. In horror, he felt as if his own spirit was fleeing his body!

The Great Desolate Blood Halberd shined, directly thrusting towards the black-clothed old man's throat!

“Ahhhhh!”

The black-clothed old man howled and crazily chopped down on the Great Desolate Blood Halberd.

Bang –

A bloody light shot into the sky. Waves of true essence swept out, but under the suppressive laws of this world, these true essence waves only managed to spread out a few dozen feet before completely disappearing! The power of the laws that suppressed true essence in this world were made extremely clear.

The black-clothed old man grasped his long black sword. His

right hand was stained red with blood. As he looked at Lin Ming, his eyes were filled with abject terror.

Was this really a late Houtian realm martial artist?

This was impossible!

“You... who are you?”

The black-clothed old man's voice trembled. In the ancient legends and texts, there had been many stories recorded of Xiantian masters killing Revolving Core masters, Revolving Core masters killing Life Destruction masters, or Life Destruction masters killing Divine Sea masters. But, in all of these records, there had never been one where a Houtian realm boy had the strength to kill a Revolving Core master!

This was simply impossible!

The Sky Spill Continent had a legend. There was a man named Emperor Shakya who had seven different kinds of martial intents. He had meditated under a bodhi tree for seven days and seven nights, fusing these seven martial intents into one, gaining a golden immortal body and shattered the martial void. But even Emperor Shakya would not have been able to fight a Revolving Core master at the Houtian realm!

The black-clothed old man's complexion was extremely ugly. He thought that Lin Ming might be some late Revolving Core master,

or even one of those strange old Life Destruction realm fogies that was hiding himself to trick him. But, he instantly crossed out this insanely absurd idea. Why would one of those old monsters do something like that? They should have all gone to the Demon God Imperial Palace; why would they be interested in toying with him?

As Mu Qianyu arrived beside Lin Ming, she was also surprised. But, it was only a bit of surprise; it wasn't to the degree that she couldn't accept it. As she travelled with Lin Ming, she had been able to faintly guess that Lin Ming had some sort of strange ability to avoid the laws that ruled this world. Lin Ming already had the strength of a top Xiantian master. With the laws of the world aiding him, it wasn't strange for him to force back an early Revolving Core master.

# Chapter 467 – Killing Strike

---

“Careful, this fellow wants to run away.” Mu Qianyu said with a true essence sound transmission.

“Mm...” Lin Ming quietly stepped to the side, faintly sealing away the direction that the black-clothed man could escape in.

If this was the outside world, in a battle between Revolving Core powerhouses whose strength were about the same, killing the other party would be very difficult. This was because when a Revolving Core powerhouse gave up everything to desperately escape, the speed at which they could fly away was amazing.

But in this world, not only was true essence suppressed, but most of all... they couldn't fly away!

This greatly increased the difficulty of any escape.

The black-clothed old man also naturally realized this point, and his complexion became increasingly grim and cloudy. If his luck was bad today, there was a high chance he would perish here.

Lin Ming locked his perception onto the black-clothed man. As he kept himself on guard, he began to think of something.

A moment ago when he had used the Blood Drinking Seals, Lin Ming had discovered that the power of the Blood Drinking Seals was completely unfettered by the suppressive laws that governed

this broken world.

Thinking of this, Lin Ming's mind stirred.

Of course! This 'Great Desolate Halberd Art' was a cultivation method which was originally created by the Demon Emperor. The laws of this broken world naturally wouldn't be able to suppress the Blood Drinking Seals if this world was ruled by the Demon Emperor. How could someone set down laws that caged their own cultivation method!

Thinking this, Lin Ming revolved true essence within his body according to the cultivation method of the 'Great Desolate Halberd Art'. However, he discovered that his true essence was still suppressed by unfathomable laws.

In other words, this broken world was only able to suppress true essence. It was unable to suppress other forms of energy.

The reason that the Blood Drinking Seals had the unique ability to transcend the suppressive laws of this world was likely because they were a special form of energy. These Blood Drinking Seals were formed of blood essence and could be attributed as being life force.

Whether it was non-attribute true essence, or the five elements, or wind and thunder, or even heaven and earth origin energy, all of these were suppressed by the laws of this world.

But the power of the human body, the strength of Tempering Marrow, and the Blood Drinking Seals actually didn't belong to the category of true essence, and thus existed outside of these laws of suppression.

Thinking this, Lin Ming understood. In this world, there were many people that practiced the form of energy known as 'true essence'. But in other worlds and other lands, there were many other races and beings that practiced cultivation methods using different forms of energy. It wouldn't be strange if they had a completely different sort of martial arts civilization.

As Lin Ming and Mu Qianyu approached, the pressure on the black-clothed man began to multiply. He gripped his sword, his true essence revolving to the limit in his body, and suddenly said, "There is no need to fight. If we continue there is no advantage to any of us!"

This was the second time that this black-clothed old man had said this.

Mu Qianyu's curiosity was piqued, "What are you trying to say?"

The black-clothed man's expression was sullen as he coldly said, "The youth that you just severely wounded is called Lian Jie. He is a genius of my South Sea Demon Region's Lian bloodline. He is a talent of great worth within the Lian bloodline!"

"And so what?"

The black-clothed man coldly snorted. He said, “His grandfather Lian Chengji’s cultivation is at the middle Revolving Core realm, and he is also one of the Elders that entered into this broken world with the South Sea Demon Region! There is a special spell on Lian Jie’s body. If you severely wound him or kill him, all of this will be recorded within the spell and then sent to Lian Chengji. Although you are strong, you cannot defeat Lian Chengji, much less the combined strength of the South Sea Demon Region forces. It is simply not something that your Divine Phoenix Island can compete with!”

As Lin Ming listened to the black-clothed old man, he frowned. Before, he had heard of some people calling out for an Elder Lian of the South Sea Demon Region. And this big-headed youth’s surname was also Lian. Not just that, but this black-clothed man had appeared extremely nervous before. It was most likely that he wasn’t lying.

Even Mu Qianyu’s delicate eyebrows were pushed together. If they managed to make a mortal enemy of Lian Chengji, that would indeed be very troublesome.

The black-clothed old man saw Lin Ming and Mu Qianyu’s reactions and felt relieved. At the same time, he smiled with self-satisfaction and said, “Humph, what this old man said is all true, and I am willing to take an oath on my heart of martial arts that if you two stop and let us go, I will lead Lian Jie to leave this place. I do not think that you would be willing to see the Divine Phoenix Island and South Sea Demon Region forces fight each other just because of this little matter! This old man will speak frankly. If the two sides fight, then everyone from Divine Phoenix Island will die!”

The black-clothed old man's voice became gradually louder and tougher. He was well aware that if he didn't take a tough approach at this time and 'overwhelm' the other two, there was no way he would be making it out of here. There was no way that kind or sweet words would get him safely out of this predicament, thus the best method of survival was to make them be afraid for their own lives.

Lin Ming hesitated for a moment and then said, "You said a moment ago that if Lian Jie is severely wounded or dead, the spell within him will record it. So if that is true, our appearances are already known by Lian Chengji!"

The black-clothed old man assumed Lin Ming was afraid and was overjoyed. He said, "This is true, but as long as the injuries are healed, I can seek mercy for you two in front of the Elder. Perhaps he might not even bother with this matter!"

"Hehe, I really want to thank you. Ah, so this spell really does just record our appearances." As Lin Ming spoke, his lips curved up in a dark smile and his murderous intent suddenly poured from all sides!

The Great Desolate Blood Halberd in his hand stabbed out!

"You!!!" The black-clothed old man's complexion immediately changed. At this time, all he could do was lift his sword to defend. "Do you want to die? Lian Chengji will..."

The black-clothed old man couldn't even finish his words. At this time, Mu Qianyu's attack also arrived. Flames twisted all around her body, and Mu Qianyu appeared like a crimson butterfly of fire, suddenly arriving beside the black-clothed old man. The Vermillion Bird Sword slashed out at a cunning angle, cutting towards the black-clothed old man's left ribcage!

“Ahhh!”

The black-clothed old man shouted and his body erupted with true essence. However, under the suppressive laws of this world, how much could erupting with true essence help him?

Boom!

The black-clothed slapped away Lin Ming's halberd and abandoned his left hand to slap away Mu Qianyu's sword. It had to be said that the strength a man on the verge of death could find in his final moments was truly terrifying.

The black-clothed old man was able to shockingly deflect Lin Ming and Mu Qianyu's attack, and then immediately turned to escape!

Lin Ming sneered. The halberd laws in his hand changed, “Primeval Halberd Strike!”

Thirteen Blood Drinking Seals formed into a crimson vortex that howled out. A powerful towing force spread out, covering the

black-clothed old man's body!

"It's this move again!"

The black-clothed old man's heart filled with a wave of despair. As he was on the ground, this force wasn't enough to pull him back, only reduce his speed. But this was already a fatal period of time; Mu Qianyu's sword of death had already arrived in front of the black-clothed old man.

A sword flashed; a thick sword light pierced towards the black-clothed old man's chest.

After both of his arms were injured, the black-clothed old man was no longer able to resist this strike from Mu Qianyu again. He madly spat out a mouthful of blood, and his form was stained red as he was sent flying backwards.

Pu!

The black-clothed old man felt a cold feeling at his back, and helplessly looked down to see a crimson halberd edge coming out of his chest, having pierced his heart and lungs!

Unwilling to accept this outcome, the black-clothed old man cried out a few times, and then perished on the spot

"He's dead..." Lin Ming whispered, a bit staggered by his own abilities. Although he had borrowed the power of the suppressive

laws that governed this world, this was still the first time that he had killed a Revolving Core master!

After Lin Ming took the black-clothed old man's spatial ring, he glanced at the corpse. He hesitated for a moment. The first thought he had was to feed the black-clothed old man's blood essence to the Magic Cube.

The last time he had used Ouyang Boyan's blood essence. This time, he would probably need the blood essence of a Revolving Core master.

However, feeding the Magic Cube this blood essence and obtaining a new soul fragment wouldn't be effective in any way for increasing his current combat strength. Not just that, but there was no safe place in this broken world to enter into the Magic Cube.

Thus, this time he might as well take the blood essence to practice his Blood Drinking Seals. In his current situation, he desperately needed any way to increase his strength.

And the Blood Drinking Seals were not suppressed by the world's laws; they would be exceptionally potent in battle.

A Revolving Core master's blood essence was several times superior to that of a Xiantian master, and the Blood Drinking Seal formed of the blood essence was also many times better. This Blood Drinking Seal, compared to the other 13 Blood Drinking Seals, could most likely increase the power of the 'Great Desolate

Blood Halberd' by 50%.

Thinking this, Lin Ming grit his teeth. The Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder shot into the old man's body, and with crackling sounds, the black-clothed old man's body erupted into a fountain of blood fog. The Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder that had some blood essence stuck onto it flew back to Lin Ming's hand, where it slowly turned into a new Blood Drinking Seal.

This was the 14th Blood Drinking Seal!

As for the Magic Cube, Lin Ming wasn't worried. As long as he gained the power to kill a Revolving Core master outside, it was only a matter of time before he opened it again; there was no need to be anxious about it.

Mu Qianyu looked at Lin Ming with surprise. She hadn't known that Lin Ming was practicing a cultivation method of the demonic path. "Lin Ming, you..."

"I found the cultivation method jade slip at some ancient ruins and decided to just study it since it was convenient." Lin Ming casually made up an excuse.

Mu Qianyu looked a bit worried. "Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, if you practice too many cultivation methods rather than refine what you have, it can easily lead to impure true essence and other complications."

Mu Qianyu didn't care what sort of cultivation method Lin Ming practiced, even if it was one from the demonic path. She was only worried that Lin Ming was practicing too many things of too great a variety, and that this would cause his true essence to become impure.

Lin Ming had already thought about this. To him, the three cultivation methods he practiced, the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’, ‘Chaotic Virtues Combat Meridians’, and ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’ all had different and separate functions.

The ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’ was an essence gathering system of the Xiantian, Revolving Core, and Divine Sea realms.

The ‘Chaotic Virtues Combat Meridians’ was used in Tempering Marrow, opening the Eight Inner Hidden Gates, and the Nine Stars of the Dao Palace.

As for the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’, the truth was that it couldn’t be considered a cultivation method, and thus there would be no situation that arose where Lin Ming’s true essence would become impure. The reason that Lin Ming had practiced the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’ was for spear skills and killing strength.

Otherwise, Lin Ming’s spear skills would be at too great a disadvantage.

As Lin Ming turned around to glance at the big-headed youth that had been lying on the ground after having been fed a pill by the

black-clothed old man. The youth's bleeding had already stopped, and his face lacked any color.

As this big-headed youth noticed Lin Ming's eyes on him, he panicked in fear. He tried to sound fierce even had his heart shook, almost fainting, "If... if you kill me, then... you... you will die!"

Lin Ming didn't even bother speaking. He waved his hand and a bloody light flashed. A wave of blood poured down the big-headed youth's throat, and he died where he lay.

With a 'peng', all of the big-headed youth's blood essence was absorbed by the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder!

After Lin Ming took the youth's spatial ring, he flicked his fingers and two fireballs shot out. One landed on the big-headed youth and the other on the black-clothed old man, turning their bodies into ashes. The wind blew, and every last remnant of them scattered into the wind without a trace.

# Chapter 468 – Nameless Manual

---

“Let’s go. It’s not a good idea to stay here any longer.” Lin Ming said.

“Mm!” Mu Qianyu rolled her long sleeves up and directly took the Blood Ghost Flowers into her spatial ring. Like this, the two of them immediately left the scene.

After they fled dozens of miles away, Lin Ming slowed down and finally stopped. He turned to Mu Qianyu and said, “Senior-apprentice Sister Mu, let’s use our appearance changing technique again.”

Since the big-headed youth had a spell on him that was able to record the appearances of those that killed him, they would use Bi Luo’s appearance changing technique. With this technique, they could change appearance, sound, or even temperament.

The reason that Lin Ming had killed the black-clothed old man and the big-headed youth was that he didn’t want to cloud his thoughts by not doing so. Lin Ming didn’t want to swallow an insult and then forever watch out for a knife to his back. But after the killing, he had to completely clean up the aftermath of his actions.

Mu Qianyu also had this idea; she didn’t want to have any conflict with the South Sea Demon Region.

Since their appearances were recorded, not only did they have to

change their looks, but also change their clothes. If they had changed their appearances and ended up getting caught and exposed because their clothes were the same, it would truly be stupid on their part.

Lin Ming quickly stripped down and took out a new set of clothes from his spatial ring to wear. He casually tossed his old clothes to the side and burnt them away.

As he turned around to glance at Mu Qianyu, he saw that she had formed a curtain of fire origin energy, completely covering her body from view and hiding everything behind.

A woman would naturally be slower at changing clothes. After Mu Qianyu came out, she had switched into a long blue dress and seemed filled with a spring freshness, with a bit of fragrant cloying flavor. The slim fit dress perfectly outlined Mu Qianyu's elegant and sumptuous figure, causing Lin Ming's eyes to brighten at the sight. Although Mu Qianyu was beautiful, the women of Sky Spill Continent usually preferred loose clothing that obscured their body; it wouldn't be so stunning like it was now.

Mu Qianyu walked over to Lin Ming, leaving a sweet wind behind her. Between the two of them, although they didn't have many feelings of exchange, the seeds of their sentiment had quickly begun to bud in their hearts.

The bloody wilderness didn't have any true dangers. As they made their ways forwards, there was nothing that blocked their path. But, they didn't encounter a lucky chance such as the Blood Ghost Flowers again.

Lin Ming used the free time to examine and organize all the items within the black-clothed old man and the big-headed youth's spatial rings. The two of them were important individuals of their sect and were naturally wealthy.

There was a massive number of medium-grade true essence stones as well as many high quality treasures. Although they were not of much use to Lin Ming, if they were exchanged for true essence stones, they would be worth a great deal.

Lin Ming placed these objects in another spatial ring. At this time, among all the other miscellaneous objects, Lin Ming found a manual that seemed to have been passed down for a number of years. The manual was black and had no title. Although some of the pages had been torn out, they had all been bound back again.

"Mm... this is..." Lin Ming flipped open the manual and found that the contents inside were records of all sorts of heavenly treasures and materials that had long since vanished from the Sky Spill Continent. If his guess wasn't wrong, then this was an ancient text of the Demon Region. The history of Silent Demon Emperor City was much longer and more magnificent than Divine Phoenix Island; it wasn't strange that they would have a great number of ancient texts.

As Lin Ming browsed through the pages, he found that a page in the middle had been intentionally folded. When he opened it, he found that the treasures drawn within were something similar to a common ginseng. It was only that the root hairs were much thicker and meandering like a dragon. Next to this image were

small lines of dense characters. On top, the first three words were – Nirvana Dragon Root.

Lin Ming's mind stirred and his breath quickened. As he read the note below the image, his fingers subconsciously clenched the pages.

"Nirvana Dragon Root is a miracle medicine from the memory of the Supreme Elders from the Realm of the Gods that is used in Tempering Marrow. Could something like the Nirvana Dragon Root really exist within the Sky Spill Continent?"

Lin Ming had believed with good cause that this and other wonderful medicines from the Realm of the Gods would be impossible for him to obtain, no matter what sort of good fortune he had. Thus, he could only look for substitutes to use for Tempering Marrow.

Even within the Realm of the Gods, the Nirvana Dragon Root had a sky-high price. The Nirvana Dragon Root had a very long lifespan. It could live for tens of thousands, or even hundreds of thousands of years! But, for the Nirvana Dragon Root to be an effective medicine for Tempering Marrow, it had to be above ten thousand years old!

This also increased the threshold of Body Transformation. And relative to the law formulas of Body Transformation, it was much simpler than walking the essence gathering path of the Xiantian, Revolving Core, and Divine Sea realms.

“Is the treasure within the Demon God Imperial Palace the Nirvana Dragon Root?”

Lin Ming suddenly had this idea. Otherwise, there was no way that the black-clothed old man would have this ancient manual in his spatial ring and also have especially folded it at this page. He probably had the idea that he might be lucky and thus thoroughly studied this treasure in advance. If he could obtain some benefits from this, that would be best. But, if he couldn’t, that wouldn’t be a loss either.

Lin Ming turned to Mu Qianyu and asked, “Senior-apprentice Sister, when Master Ancestor went to the Demon God Imperial Palace, did she tell you what would be found inside?”

Mu Qianyu shook her head and said, “Master Ancestor wasn’t too clear on what would be found within the Demon God Imperial Palace. But she deduced that it was some sort of heavenly treasure or material that would be able to increase the chances of a Revolving Core master crossing the stages of Life Destruction. Otherwise, there was no way that so many great Life Destruction masters would gather together within the South Sea.”

The Nirvana Dragon Root had been recorded within the Demon Emperor’s personally written letter. Although Xuan Wuji and Xuan Yuqie had announced this matter already, they had only told it to the Elders of the South Sea Demon Region. They naturally wouldn’t spread this news to those outside. As for those like Nanyun Wang and Mu Fengxian, they had probably obtained some sort of news, but weren’t sure about the exact situation.

However, even if there was such a great treasure located within the Demon God Imperial Palace, it wasn't something that the likes of Lin Ming could ever come into contact with no matter how far he stretched his toes. Thus, no matter whether the Demon God Imperial Palace had been opened or not, he wouldn't miss anything at all.

Lin Ming stared at this nameless manual and quietly thought to himself, 'This broken world has already had more than one connection to the Realm of the Gods. For instance, the transmission array as well as the vicious beasts in the ancient forest. It wouldn't be strange if there were also heavenly materials from the Realm of the Gods here! This Nirvana Dragon Root can live for an extremely long time, and is nearly impossible to cultivate even in a great sect. But in this broken world, it might have existed for over tens of thousands of years. If this Nirvana Dragon Root really exists, it must have reached a horrifying degree.' If he used it for Tempering Marrow, it might even be enough to help complete it!

Thinking this, Lin Ming was excited. Originally, he didn't care much about the treasures of this broken world. That was because he didn't lack any cultivation methods nor did he need weapons. But now, with the Nirvana Dragon Root that lived for tens of thousands of years in front of him, he couldn't suppress the desire in his heart.

Reaching the end of Tempering Marrow was extremely difficult. In particular, the tempering of the spinal cord. The spinal cord and marrow were similar, but the truth was that they were two completely different bodily systems. The marrow created blood, and while the spinal cord didn't create blood, it distributed signals

from the nerve center.

The spinal cord was located at the spinal column. If he couldn't complete the tempering of the spinal cord, Lin Ming's spine would always remain his weakness. The last bone would be unable to resist such a powerful pressure. If a human's spine was cut off, they would lose all ability to act and function.

Due to the limited amounts of precious medicines, even disciples from the Realm of the Gods failed to complete Tempering Marrow. This would cause their foundation to be unstable, and this legacy of physical weakness would continue through their lives.

Lin Ming's Tempering Marrow was only 60% complete, and he was finding it difficult to continue any longer. If he ate another Shattered Demon Heart Crystal now, it might not even increase his Tempering Marrow by another percent. Not just that, but he had already eaten all of the Shattered Demon Heart Crystals.

So to Lin Ming, coming across a Nirvana Dragon Root that had lived for tens of thousands of years could only be considered serendipity!

However, as Lin Ming thought about all the Life Destruction powerhouses that had gathered together at the Demon God Imperial Place, his passionate thoughts began to cool down. These Life Destruction fellows – even if their true essence was suppressed to a mere 10% – would still have the ability to instantly kill him. How could he possibly struggle with these people for treasures in the Demon God Imperial Palace?

“Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, what are you thinking about?”

“Nothing... just some unrealistic nonsense.” Lin Ming ruefully smiled, putting the ancient nameless manual away.

With such a great opportunity in front of him, he was a bit unwilling to not even try to fight for it. However, even if he wanted to fight, just how could he do that? If anything went wrong, he would simply lose his life!

.....

At another end of the bloody wilderness, there were already over a hundred martial artists gathered. The bloody wilderness was shaped like a narrow funnel, with thick and thin ends, and the surrounding was also blocked off by arrays. Thus, all of the martial artists that had dispersed into the wilderness earlier had gathered back together as one.

Lin Ming and Mu Qianyu quietly joined the crowd. As they looked around, they were shocked to see that around 30 to 40% of the original number were missing!

There were even some Revolving Core Elders that had disappeared.

There were some sects, such as the Five Element Region's Verdant Wood Sect or Deep Earth Sect, that had a few Revolving

Core Elders leading their disciples. But now, many of them had perished!

This caused Lin Ming to gasp. In this bloody wilderness there were no obvious dangers, yet so many people had died. Just how did they die?

It went without saying!

Whether it was those from the righteous path killing those from the demonic path, or those from the demonic path killing those from the righteous path, none of this was strange. Righteous path, demonic path, in the end, these were nothing but labels. This bloody battlefield was already filled with a thick killing aura from those that had passed away here before. This broken world also contained all sorts of benefits. For the two sides to coexist in peace together was obviously impossible!

When all of the martial artists were gathered together, there were those that were apprehensive and did not dare to start a fight. But when they had dispersed into smaller groups, a slaughter was inevitable. Let alone the righteous path against the demonic path, even in one's own camp there was a chance that they would be betrayed. Killing each other in this bloody wilderness was extremely likely.

Even in that primal forest where they had been attacked by vicious beasts and monstrous vines, they still hadn't lost so many people.

Humans were truly the most fearful beings.

Those who had survived remained silent or expressionless. It was unknown what they had experienced in the bloody wilderness or even what they had obtained.

There were only a few juniors that couldn't help but conceal a bit of a happy smile. Obviously, they had obtained a great harvest from the bloody wilderness.

However, in the crowd, there was one person whose expression was gloomy and terrifying.

He was the South Sea Demon Region Elder, Lian Chengji...

After two hours passed and he didn't see any new martial artists arrive, Lian Chengji suddenly coldly said, "Who is the one that killed my grandson!?"

A surge of murderous intent flowed out, enveloping everyone. They were all stunned for a moment, but naturally no one spoke at this time.

"Hehe!" Lian Chengji cruelly smiled. After Lian Jie had died, the spell that was on him at the time had transmitted some vague information about who had done it. Besides appearance, he had also found out the culprit's approximate cultivation – the Houtian realm.

Although he didn't find anyone in the crowd who matched in appearance, the number of Houtian realm martial artists in the crowd couldn't be counted with more than a single hand!

# Chapter 469 – Arrogance

---

Lian Chengji's eyes had already locked onto a Houtian realm martial artist from the Verdant Wood Sect. He didn't believe that a mere Houtian realm martial artist had the ability to kill his grandson, but if he could find the Houtian martial artist that had been present at the time of the murder, then he would be able to find out just who the murderer was.

“You, come over here!”

Lian Chengji pointed at the Houtian martial artist and his entire body overflowed with killing intent. He was originally a martial artist from the South Sea Demon Region, and his path in life had involved the wholesale massacre of countless lives. His killing intent was able to nearly manifest into reality. If he sent it out like it was now, it wasn't a force that a Houtian realm martial artist could resist.

Let alone the Houtian martial artist that was noticed by Lian Chengji, even some Xiantian martial artists were frightened. They cast their eyes down, not even daring to breathe in this suppressive atmosphere.

“Humph!” Seeing that the martial artist's legs had already become weak, Lian Chengji coldly snorted and then stepped forwards. He reached out his hand and a massive suction force appeared out of nowhere, directly catching that Houtian martial artist in his hand.

“Ahh!”

The disciple cried out in panic, his expression turning white as snow!

Bam!

With a light sound, Lian Chengji opened a scroll painting; the image on it was Lian Jie.

“Have you seen him?”

Lian Chengji’s voice was absolutely cold as he showed the scroll painting to the disciple.

The poor disciple was terrified. His entire body shook and his voice quivered as he said, “No... no I haven’t...”

“You haven’t? Hehe, then don’t blame me!”

Lian Chengji slapped his palm down on the disciple’s head and true essence suddenly surged downwards, directly shattering that disciple’s spiritual sea into pieces. This was the Soul Searching Technique.

The Soul Searching Technique was one of the cruelest and most malevolent demonic path secret skills. Once it was used, it would turn someone directly into a hapless idiot, or they might even die

on the scene.

The disciple futilely grabbed onto Lian Chengji's hand. His body began to violently shake like an epileptic. His face turned white like paper, and two rivers of blood flowed from his nostrils.

As the other lower disciples saw this, they also paled in fright. But those from the Verdant Wood Sect actually didn't dare to make a sound. Their Revolving Core Elder Ancestor had already perished within the bloody wilderness just a moment ago! In this broken world, true essence was thoroughly suppressed; they could only use a mere 20% of their original strength. If one couldn't fly, then escape was difficult. Thus, many Revolving Core Elders had died because of this reason!

Let alone that their Elder had already died, but even if he was still living, he was in no way Lian Chengji's match.

Now, within the entire group left over of the Verdant Wood Sect, the strongest one was an extreme Xiantian master. In front of Lian Chengji, they weren't even worth a fart. No matter what Lian Chengji did, even if it was the Soul Searching Technique on one of their fellow disciples, they didn't have the strength to resist. Many of them were even hoping that Lian Chengji would finish his Soul Searching Technique quicker and leave, so that a calamity wouldn't befall them too.

"Humph, you really don't know, what waste!" As Lian Chengji finished, he casually threw away the disciple like a dead dog. That disciple was bleeding from all over his head, his body was still quaking, and his eyes had turned completely white. He wasn't

likely to live much longer.

There weren't masters present on the level of Lian Chengji. The Great Zen Temple's long-bearded monk and Divine Phoenix Island's Great Elder Mu Chihuo all remained silent, turning a blind eye to this tragedy.

"He is too arrogant!" As Lin Ming saw this, he grimaced.

"Lin Ming, don't be impulsive." Mu Qianyu couldn't help but caution Lin Ming. Getting into a conflict with Lian Chengji at this time was not wise.

"Mm, I know." Lin Ming's voice was calm. But in his heart, he was already estimating Lian Chengji's strength. Since he came to the exit of the bloody wilderness, he found that his true essence had been suppressed by another 5%, and now he had only 20% of his true essence strength left. As he evaluated himself, he also had a newly-minted Revolving Core level Blood Drinking Seal, and the Blood Drinking Seals had the ability to completely disregard the suppressive rules of this world!

With this advantage, would he be able to fight?

Lin Ming lacked full confidence in his mind. After all, Lian Chengji was a middle Revolving Core realm master, and he had an extremely profound heritage of abilities to draw from. As for what the limit of his strength was, it was hard to say!

“Rest assured, it’s impossible for Lian Chengji to look for us due to some unfounded speculation. Although Divine Phoenix Island is currently weaker than the South Sea Demon Region, if we really fought, then the South Sea Demon Region would also fear us. There is still the Great Zen Temple that is trying to snipe them from the side. If we fight, the ones to benefit won’t be them – there’s no way they would do that.” Mu Qianyu said. But, even she didn’t know that Lian Chengji was finding clues about the murderer based on cultivation. If she knew, there was no way she would be so relaxed.

This time, Lian Chengji turned to a Houtian realm martial artist from the Deep Earth Sect. The disciple was immediately frightened and he turned ashen. “Senior, mercy, mercy, please forgive me, this useless one doesn’t know anything, I have never seen that man before!”

Lian Chengji sneered, “Whether you have seen or not, I will still search your soul for proof!”

“Ahhh!”

The disciple screamed in despair, then turned around and tried to escape. However, in front of a middle Revolving Core master, trying to escape was just fooling himself.

Liang Chengji reached out his hand and directly caught that Deep Earth Sect disciple; he used the Soul Searching Technique!

All of the other Deep Earth Sect martial artists didn’t dare to step

forwards to protect their fellow disciple. Even those other fellow apprentices that had good relations were silent. A chill thrummed in the air, and their eyes turned to the side. They feared that if they got involved in this mess, then the one to die next would be them!

Seeing this, Lin Ming's complexion sunk. Two continuous times, Lian Chengji had looked for a smaller sect's Houtian martial artist. The smaller sect he could understand, as he didn't yet dare to bully someone from a larger sect, but why would he only look for a Houtian martial artist?

Could it be...

Lin Ming gasped. Before, he had only considered the question of whether the spell would record appearances. But what if the spell could also record cultivation?

Lin Ming didn't have the ability to hide his cultivation. Even in front of Lian Chengji, whose true essence was suppressed to 20%, his appearance changing technique was barely able to hold on.

As he turned to look at Mu Qianyu, she had also realized this. Her complexion was grim.

"Humph, also a waste!" Lian Chengji tossed aside that Deep Earth Sect disciple that had been turned into an idiot. Then his eyes turned to Divine Phoenix Island and the Great Zen Temple.

There were only three Houtian realm martial artists left, and all of them belonged to these two forces.

These two forces were particularly difficult to deal with, especially Great Zen Temple. Their overall strength wasn't any worse than the South Sea Demon Region's!

As for Divine Phoenix Island, their current strength was only around half of the South Sea Demon Region's, so he could still bully them with his strength.

Not only had Lian Jie been Lian Chengji's grandson, but he was also one of the greatest talents of the Lian bloodline. It was impossible for Lian Chengji to let him perish here in such an unjust manner, otherwise his thoughts would never be clear. There had only been five Houtian realm martial artists present, so how could he not try to find out just who had killed his grandson?

He first turned to Divine Phoenix Island's side and his eyes locked onto Lin Ming. "You, have you seen the person on this scroll painting?"

Facing this suppressive aura, Lin Ming remained unmoved. With only 20% of his aura left over, even if it was released by a middle Revolving Core realm master, it was nothing to Lin Ming!

His expression was the same as he said, "I have not seen nor do I know!"

“Right...” Lian Chengji sneered, but he was secretly shocked. This boy wasn’t frightened at all by his aura?

The two martial artists before had been frightened to the point that they had also dropped to their knees from shaking. Lian Chengji’s path was a killing path, and his killing intent was thick and ominous; it wasn’t something that a Houtian martial artist could resist!

But Lin Ming remained calm throughout!

This boy!

Lian Chengji grit his teeth. He could faintly feel that there was something wrong with Lin Ming’s face, as if there was something there blocking his perception.

Mm? There was definitely something suspicious about this boy!

Lian Chengji had a premonition that this boy was absolutely related to his grandson’s death!

“Humph! Whether you know or not is unimportant. Come back with this old man, this old man naturally has the means to make you think about it!”

Facing Divine Phoenix Island, Lian Chengji didn’t dare to recklessly use the Soul Searching Technique. But, even taking a step back, he would still bring Lin Ming away.

The truth was that this was only to give Divine Phoenix Island's Elders a way out. Once Lin Ming really did go back with him, he would certainly die.

Lian Chengji was taking advantage of his strength and position to bully Divine Phoenix Island, forcing them to hand over Lin Ming.

Facing this scene, Great Elder Mu Chihuo grabbed his own walking stick, lowering his head in thought. As for Third Elder Mu Yanzhuo, his eyes moved, but he didn't seem to want to intervene.

As for Mu Qingshu, as he saw this scene, his heart went wild with joy!

He had never dreamt that something so fantastic and lucky would happen. This dark star Lian Chengji had actually decided to look for Lin Ming!

This was simply a wonderful dream!

‘Search his soul! Turn him into an idiot!

‘Search his soul! He definitely has to search his soul! Make him die! Give him a life worse than death!’

Mu Qingshu hated Lin Ming to the extreme. He cried out in his mind. He was even willing to exchange 50 years of his life to turn

Lin Ming into an idiot!

“Grandfather, if a fight really breaks out, don’t help. Let him turn Lin Ming into an idiot!” Mu Qingshu’s face was hideous as he spoke with a true essence sound transmission. Because of the limitations of the bloodstain contract, he wasn’t able to directly deal with Lin Ming. But in a situation like this, not doing anything was the best course of action. After all, if he had to sacrifice Lin Ming to protect the sect, how could that be betraying the sect?

As he thought about Lin Ming’s future in which he couldn’t even eat food by himself, or pee or shit on his own, and constantly have that stupid dull-witted and blank appearance on his face, Mu Qingshu couldn’t restrain the overwhelming ecstasy in his heart from leaking out.

Mu Yanzhuo glanced at his grandson as if he wanted to say something, but eventually remained silent. Today, if he let Lian Chengji do whatever he wished to deal with Lin Ming, Divine Phoenix Island would have no face left. But, if he didn’t do anything, he could remove Lin Ming as an enemy, and his grandson might be able to obtain the bloodline within Mu Qianyu’s body. In this case, losing facing wasn’t anything great at all.

Not just that, sacrificing Lin Ming was also justified. In terms of power they would lose to the South Sea Demon Region. This could be considered giving up a rook to save the kind.

As for a future in which Lin Ming might become an Emperor level powerhouse and lead Divine Phoenix Island into becoming a Holy Land, Mu Yanzhuo didn’t care at all. Not to mention the

chances of such a thing happening, but even if it did and Divine Phoenix Island became a Holy Land, it would be ruled by Lin Ming and Mu Yuhuang's bloodlines. What else would he be able to obtain from that? Under Lin Ming's shadow, his faction's influence would only become increasingly weak, up to the day that they were completely ruined!

Mu Yanzhuo didn't wish to see this.

At that moment, Mu Yanzhuo decided – he would not help.

“Lian Chengji, don't go too far!”

As a deep voice sounded out, a surge of crimson aura appeared between Lin Ming and Lian Chengji, blocking Lian Chengji's aura. However, this was just barely. Obviously, this person's cultivation was much lower than Lian Chengji's.

# Chapter 470 – Fight

---

A white-haired blue-clothed old woman walked forwards, standing in front of Lin Ming. She was the Fifth Elder of the Blue Luan Faction, Mu Qingyi. She was the Elder sent here to protect Mu Bingyun, and her cultivation was at the early Revolving Core realm.

Although Mu Qingyi didn't have any friendship or much relation at all with Lin Ming, she wouldn't allow someone to bully a disciple of Divine Phoenix Island publicly, much less the fact that Lin Ming was a talent that Divine Phoenix Island was specifically training.

Originally, Mu Qingyi shouldn't have needed to step forwards; the leader of the Divine Phoenix Island forces was Mu Chihuo. However, she never imagined that from the beginning to now, he would turn a blind eye to everything, not having any intention to intervene.

‘That old fool!’

The blue-clothed old woman had already heard that Mu Chihuo and Lin Ming had some problems between each other, but she didn't think their hostility extended to this degree.

At this time, Mu Bingyun also silently stood and walked over to the blue-clothed old woman's side. Although her cultivation was only at the extreme Xiantian realm, she still had the ability to defend against an early Revolving Core master; she was no worse

than Mu Qianyu.

“Oh? Is that right? And you’re going to stop me?” Lian Chengji’s complexion became increasingly cold as he looked at the blue-clothed old woman, his entire body emitting a thick and strong killing intent.

The bloody killing intent crossed with Mu Qingyi’s blue aura, and a screeching sound emitted. It was clearly heard that the old woman’s aura was being pierced through.

Mu Qingyi impressively did not give way. She took a step forwards. Although her body was thin, facing against Lian Chengji’s oppressive momentum, she stood straight and proud. “He is my Divine Phoenix Island’s disciple, how can I just let you carry him off because you want to? Simply ridiculous!”

“Hehe, since this old man wants to carry him off, I naturally have my reasons. When my grandson died, I know that there was a Houtian realm martial artist present. Out of all the Houtian youths present, this boy is the most suspicious one. Not just that, but I feel there is something strange with the true essence fluctuations coming from his face. He is probably using an appearance changing technique! What a good appearance changing technique! Even this old man’s perception was nearly tricked. If he wasn’t feeling guilty, why would he use one!? So, me carrying off this boy to interrogate him is also a natural matter! Elder Chihuo, what do you think?” Lian Chengji glanced at Mu Chihuo.

Mu Chihuo frowned. He didn’t want to speak, but now there wasn’t anything he could do. He looked at Lin Ming and coldly

said, “Since there is evidence, you may interrogate him. Although he is a disciple of my Divine Phoenix Island, if he really killed your grandson, then this old man will not cover for him.”

As soon as Mu Chihuo finished speaking, he flung his voluminous sleeves and gripped the parasol tree walking stick in his hand, standing off to the sidelines.

Mu Qingshu wanted to laugh as he heard Mu Chihuo speak, he was really enjoying this chance to gloat as Lian Chengji's killing intent covered Lin Ming. He couldn't wait for Lin Ming to turn into an idiot. He decided that after Lin Ming's spiritual sea was shattered, he would feed Lin Ming some medicines to help nourish his soul so that he wouldn't die straight afterwards. He wanted Lin Ming to pass the rest of his life as an idiot.

Just thinking about this made all of his thoughts flow smoothly; it would even be better than obtaining Mu Qianyu!

‘Humph, just the middle Revolving Core realm Lian Chengji is enough to handle them, not to mention there are also several other Lian bloodline Elders. Without Great Elder Mu Chihuo, Mu Qianyu, Mu Bingyun, as well as Mu Qingyi and whoever else will not be able to save him. Lin Ming will die here!’

‘Boy, for you to have provoked such a calamity upon yourself could only be considered your bad luck. The heavens have eyes. Rest assured that when you die, I will help look after Mu Qianyu for you! Even if she hates me, she won't be able to defy the orders from the sect. I will inevitably be the one to obtain the bloodline from her virgin body!’

Thinking this, Mu Qingshu's lips curved up in a sinister smile.

After Lian Chengji heard that Mu Chihuo wouldn't intervene, he drily smiled. It seemed that this boy was really unpopular.

He looked at Mu Qingyi and said, "Didn't you hear Elder Chihuo's words? I advise you to smarten up and not try to fight a hopeless battle, otherwise your old bones might not be able to resist being tossed around!"

As Lian Chengji spoke, his killing aura became increasingly thick. At this time, three Revolving Core Elders also stood up; they were Lian bloodline clansmen from the South Sea Demon Region.

As for the other bloodline families of the South Sea Demon Region, none of them stood up. Between the clans of the South Sea Demon Region, there was a great deal of friction as well as some benefits. Lian Jie was a talented junior of the Lian bloodline, so naturally this situation should be resolved by Lian Chengji. Only if things came down to a true life or death war would the Elders from the other families decide to act.

As the three early Revolving Core Elders stood up, in addition to Lian Chengji's middle Revolving Core realm, there were four Elders there. As their auras all broke out, it was a weight that Divine Phoenix Island was almost unable to withstand.

As the other sects saw that the situation was becoming increasingly volatile and tense, none of them dared to make a

sound. As for the Black Flood Dragon Clan and the Thundercrest Sect, they had the mentality to step back and enjoy the fun.

“Hehe, Divine Phoenix Island really has shit luck this time. From Lian Chengji’s words, it seemed that his grandson was killed by Divine Phoenix Island!”

“That boy is dead. But, he does have some skill. In the face of Lian Chengji’s all out oppressive momentum, he’s not even budging. But since it’s like this, that just means he will die faster.” A Thundercrest Sect Elder crowed. He had been one of the ones that had entered Revered Master Tianguang’s banquet competition. He had never forgotten the hatred in his heart after the entire Thundercrest Sect had been done in and humiliated by Divine Phoenix Island.

Of those from the Thundercrest Sect that had come to this broken world, many of them were disciples that had participated in Revered Elder Tianguang’s banquet. One of them tipped his eyebrows and muttered, “Lian Chengji thinks that this boy has changed his appearance? He is just at the late Houtian realm but his strength is already so formidable. If he changed his appearance, then could it be Lin Ming?”

With these words, all of the surrounding people were stunned. Lin Ming!?

With no time to think, Lian Chengji coldly snorted and then stepped forwards. His right hand formed a claw, and his entire body emitted surging waves of blood. “You think you can stop me with just you? How preposterous!”

Bang!

The earth shattered and bloody sand billowed in the air. Mu Qingyi only felt a strong force approach as a vortex of blood formed around her.

“Blooming Blue Lotus!”

Mu Qingyi cut down with her sword, and a road of icy blue crystals appeared in the air, slicing towards the maelstrom of blood, wanting to tear it apart.

However, the gap in their cultivation began to display itself. Liang Chengji grasped out with his right hand, and a red claw made of true essence formed in the air, smashing down on Mu Qingyi!

That bloody claw seemed as if it was about to suck in all the blood from everywhere. Such a powerful distortion force made Mu Qingyi go pale. At this time, a voice resounded near her ears.

“Blue Luan Sword, Fragmented Ice Cloud!”

Mu Bingyun was expressionless as she stepped forwards, the four foot long Blue Luan Sword in her hands slashing straight out. There was also the clear sound of shattering crystals as icy blue ripples filled the air above the blade, like ripples in a clear lake.

In the meantime, Mu Qianyu also moved. With a resonant phoenix cry, a brilliant wave of fire came soaring down, filling the air with raging fire-attribute true essence.

As the two masters' true essence weaved together, there was a rumbling sound. As all the weaker martial artists saw this, they began to retreat far, far away!

“They’re really going to fight.

“Divine Phoenix Island’s strength doesn’t match up, and they also have internal conflicts. I think that boy is already finished.”

“It’s a pity. He’s a genius, but his cultivation is only at the Houtian realm.”

As the disciples from the sects began to discuss the situation, there was a sense of pity. As for those that had participated in Revered Master Tianguang’s banquet, they were all silent. A single question haunted their minds: was this boy Lin Ming?

“Let’s attack together!”

“Humph! Since they really want to fight a useless battle, waste the boy and then search his soul afterwards!”

The four Elders of the Lian bloodline attacked together!

“Are you not going to do anything!?” Mu Qingyi angrily shouted behind herself as she chopped out blades of sword energy. Of the Divine Phoenix Island Elders that had come to this broken world, besides Mu Yanzhuo, Mu Chihuo, and Mu Qingyi, there were also two other early Revolving Core Elders present.

They also didn’t have a friendship with Lin Ming. They were waiting to see how the situation developed and hoping not to fight, but now that things had come this far, they could only brace themselves and join the fray.

Bloody sand billowed and true essence shockwaves surged forth. With the two large sects fighting each other, almost 10 Revolving Core strength masters were engaged in a brutal melee; the scene was horrific!

Lian Chengji was facing the combined force of Mu Qianyu, Mu Bingyun, and Mu Qingyi by himself.

“Boy, I’ll see who helps protect you now in the midst of battle!” In this melee, a South Sea Demon Region Elder approached Lin Ming. Both of his hands were formed into claws, and waves of blood boiled around him.

“Be careful!” Mu Qingyi cried out in alarm. However, she wasn’t able to get away from her current battle.

As for Mu Qingshu, he was wild with a savage joy. This was the moment he had been waiting for! His heart cried out. Kill him! Let him die! Ruin him!

In that instant, all of the bloody sand around Lin Ming was stirred up by true essence, forming a red storm around him. Lin Ming felt his body go light, as a huge attracting force acted on him, wanting to tear his body apart.

In this storm, Lin Ming's expression was calm. His gaze was like the stars shining in the deep depths of the nine layered abyss, his stare breathtaking.

“Primeval Halberd Strike!”

His body was light, and his hands gripped the halberd, thrusting out! At this time, the Great Desolate Blood Halberd seemed to have turned into an archaic and brutal blood python as it shot forwards! Fourteen Blood Drinking Seals roared atop the halberd blade, forming a violet vortex of chaotic energy!

Among these 14 Blood Drinking Seals, one of these shined like flames, sending out a savage and beautiful red light. This Blood Drinking Seal was the one that had been formed from the blood essence of the black-clothed old man. And in this broken world, the power of the Blood Drinking Seals was completely unfettered by the suppressive laws that ruled this land!

The massive primal vortex brought along a swallowing force; it collided with the bloody storm!

Peng!

There was a loud explosion as the land was torn apart, bloody sand blasting into the air like volcanos exploding, rising thousands of feet high! The bloody storm of sand that the South Sea Demon Region Elder had sent out was completely swallowed by Lin Ming's terrifying vortex!

“What!?”

The South Sea Demon Region Elder had thought that his casual strike would be able to easily destroy Lin Ming. But he never thought that this stroke of his would be deflected like this instead! For a time, his mind went blank!

“Die!”

Lin Ming continued without pause. The Great Desolate Blood Halberd carried the 14 Blood Drinking Seals as the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder crawled over it. This attack cut across space!

In that moment, Lin Ming’s hair flew out recklessly. As black silk fluttered around him, he was like a world-destroying god of war!

“You bastard!” The South Sea Demon Region Elder recovered from his moment of surprise. In a panic, he slashed out with his sword!

Bang!

The land collapsed and a storm of true essence shot up into the sky. Crimson thunder shot out in all directions.

Everyone present couldn't believe their eyes. The South Sea Demon Region Elder's protective true essence was shattered. He spat out a mouthful of blood, and his body was sent soaring backwards...

# Chapter 471 – Renowned Name

---

Bang!

The Elder fell hard onto the ground, a wave of dust swirling in the air.

In the fierce melee, this scene was especially dazzling. All of the other sects' martial artists were stunned; what had just happened was like a dream. A South Sea Demon Region Elder had been struck and sent flying away by a little Houtian kid?

Since ancient times there had been countless examples of Houtian defeating Xiantian or Xiantian defeating Revolving Core. But, none of them had ever heard of a Houtian martial artist being able to defeat a Revolving Core martial artist. That was something as unbelievable as a little dog trying to bite a massive tiger to death!

Mu Qingshu's eyes widened, his expression petrified. He had been anticipating and fantasizing about Lin Ming's miserable appearance and suffering, but he never imagined that this would be the result!

How was this possible!?

He knew that although Lin Ming was only at the late Houtian realm, he had the combat strength of an extreme Xiantian master. But the extreme Xiantian realm was still only the extreme Xiantian realm; it was far from being able to match someone at the

Revolving Core realm.

For a late Houtian boy to fight someone at the extreme Xiantian realm was abnormal, but it was still within the bounds of logic. This was also a feat that the legendary Emperor Shakya would have been able to achieve. However, in these short three to four months, it was difficult to imagine that Lin Ming's strength had risen to this degree. Could he actually defeat a Revolving Core master?

Mu Qingshu bit his lips and dug his nails into his palms until they bled. He was unwilling to believe this!

“You...”

The South Sea Demon Region Elder crawled up from the crater in the ground, wiping the blood from the corners of his lips. He couldn't believe he had been injured by a mere Houtian boy. Those terrifying bloody runes were like knives that tore through his protective true essence like paper.

As Lin Ming saw the South Sea Demon Region Elder crawl up from the ground, his heart went dark with regret. If he had opened the Heretical God Force a moment ago, or even burned the blood of the Ancient Phoenix, then he would have been able to ruthlessly kill him instead of just severely wounding him.

But whether it was the Heretical God Force or the blood of the Ancient Phoenix, he could only maintain it for a few dozen breaths of time once it was activated. Thus, Lin Ming didn't dare to use it

so rashly.

“Is that... a Great Desolate Blood Halberd?”

Within the South Sea Demon Region forces, an Elder recognized that the weapon in Lin Ming’s hand was a Great Desolate Blood Halberd replica. For these past tens of thousands of years, there were countless Great Desolate Blood Halberd replicas that had been forged. But that Elder was able to recognize one that came from his South Sea Demon Region, and also that the one Lin Ming held had once belonged to Lei Mubai!

“That is Xuan Ji’s weapon... you are the one that killed Xuan Ji? You are Lin Ming?”

The South Sea Demon Region Elder’s heart stirred and he immediately called out Lin Ming’s name!

In that moment, the entire crowd exploded. The deeds and name of the boy called Lin Ming had already spread through the South Horizon Region; his name was renowned, and everyone had heard of him.

There were too many rumors of Lin Ming, and a great number of them were unbelievable. Many young heroic elites thought that one day they would be able to exchange blows with Lin Ming, but now, that legendary Lin Ming was standing in front of them!

“He is Lin Ming?” A Dire Space Sect disciple asked with

astonishment.

“The rumors said that Lin Ming’s strength far outstripped his cultivation, but... this... this is too strange! A Houtian realm being able to fight a Revolving Core realm...” Another Supreme Mystery Temple disciple gulped. He was also an outstanding heroic elite of his generation, and originally had thoughts that he might one day compete with Lin Ming. But in this current situation, he could only ruefully smile.

As the waves of wonder passed through the crowd and many eyes filled with disbelief, Lin Ming grasped the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, silent.

He had already expected that his status would be revealed in this battle. If he didn’t use the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, then he would have had to use the Purple Comet Spear. Many people present had already seen the Purple Comet Spear. If he had revealed that, it was no different than directly telling others that he was Lin Ming.

At the South Sea Demon Region side, two Xuan bloodline Elders slowly stood up, their expressions dark and ominous.

When Lian Jie had died, that had been a matter concerning the Lian bloodline clan; it had nothing to do with the Xuan bloodline clan. The Xuan bloodline clan were the direct descendants of the Netherworld Great emperor, and the Lian bloodline were the descendants of one of the top Devil Generals underneath the Netherworld Great Emperor. Between the two great clans, there were many disputes. Not just that, but the South Sea Demon

Region and Divine Phoenix Island had been at war for over a year with countless casualties on both sides. It was natural for someone to die, and if anyone wanted revenge, then that would all depend on their own strength to attain it. Thus, the Xuan bloodline did not help the Lian bloodline.

But Lin Ming was the one who had killed Xuan Ji. Xuan Ji was the most outstanding youth of their Xuan bloodline, and also the cherished great grandson of the top person within the South Sea Demon Region – Xuan Wuji. They absolutely had to take revenge for this grudge. Otherwise, they would be criticized and looked down upon. Not to mention the loss of face that would occur, but once they returned, Xuan Wuji would absolutely not forgive them.

Although the Xuan bloodline had only sent out two Elders, one of them was at the middle Revolving Core realm – his strength was no worse than Lian Chengji's!

Suddenly, the pressure on everyone increased by many times!

“You are Lin Ming?” The middle Revolving Core Elder known as Xuan Zhan asked.

“Yes!” At this time there was no need to play games, Lin Ming directly admitted it.

“You once killed a man called Lei Mubai. That man was this old man's great nephew. Since you took Xuan Ji's life, then you will pay for it with your own; all of this is perfectly justified!”

Lin Ming sneered, not bothering to respond.

“My grandson Lian Jie was also killed by you!” Lian Chengji’s eyes were blazing as he glared at Lin Ming. If he used his full strength here, killing Lin Ming would be as simply as turning his hand.

Lin Ming smiled, “Oh? I killed him? And so what? Not to mention the South Sea war, but just in this bloody wilderness, how many disciples of other sects have you South Sea Demon Region martial artists killed? Killing someone and robbing them here is common practice. Since your grandson attacked me, did you want me to stretch out my neck so he could finish me faster?”

Lian Chengji’s eyes gleamed with a cold light as he heard this. “You killed my grandson and you even dare to admit this in front of me! Good! This old man will use strength to teach you a lesson. Those that are weak can only stretch out their necks to die, and any resistance will be met with immediate death!”

As Lian Chengji spoke, he reached out a claw towards Lin Ming!

True essence formed into a bloody claw, and the faint rumble of wind and thunder rolled in the air. Wherever the claw went, countless particles of bloody sand formed, turning into a swirling crimson tornado. The ground was suddenly shattered apart by a terrifying gale force.

Lian Chengji was going to personally deal with Lin Ming!

“Lin Ming, be careful!” Mu Qianyu wanted to help him, but at this time she was blocked by another Elder.

This was the first time that Lin Ming had faced a middle Revolving Core realm master. As one reached the Revolving Core realm, there existed a massive gap between every level. It was common for Houtian or Pulse Condensation juniors to jump levels and fight those with higher cultivation, but in the Revolving Core realm, those that could leap over levels to fight were few. Even crossing over a small boundary to do so was insanely difficult.

Lin Ming’s expression was somber. He linked his true essence to the Heretical God Seed.

Heretical God Force – open!

Bang!

Highly compressed true essence erupted like a violent volcano. Lin Ming’s body howled as his muscles began to make reverberating popping noises; the power of Tempering Marrow was pushed to the extreme!

“Blood Seal Twisting Murder!”

14 Blood Drinking Seals floated recklessly atop the Great Desolate Blood Halberd. These Blood Drinking Seals that completely ignored the suppressive laws of this world was the greatest advantage that Lin Ming was depending on!

A blood vortex that formed around the Great Desolate Blood Halberd cut down onto Lian Chengji's bloody claw. A crimson power of thunder twisted around Lin Ming, fusing with him, as if he were wrapped by a thick red python!

Ka ka ka!

True essence fiercely collided. Lian Chengji's bloody claw was twisted apart by Lin Ming's Blood Seal Twisting Murder and then smashed into pieces!

“What!?”

Lian Chengji couldn't believe his eyes. Lin Ming's strength had already completely surpassed his comprehension, he was just like an infallible general!

This child could not be allowed to live!

This was the first time that Lian Chengji had ever felt fear facing a Houtian junior. He didn't know what sort of secret skill Lin Ming had used to achieve this ridiculous power, but without a doubt, he was certain that even if Lin Ming didn't use such a secret skill, he would still be powerful to the point of making others tremble!

Bang!

The bloody claw exploded into pieces, but Lin Ming's Blood Seal Twisting Murder that he had used with his full force had also collapsed. A massive pit was blasted into the ground, and bloody grains of sand shot into the skies. The true essence shockwaves caused all of the surrounding martial artists to step back again and again. For a fight of this caliber to happen in this broken world where their true essence was suppressed to 20% was unimaginable.

"Heavens! He was even able to resist a middle Revolving Core master's attack!"

"He's really only at the Houtian realm!"

All of the surrounding martial artists were shocked dull with surprise. But at this time, Lin Ming's expression was grim. In that collision a moment ago, his 14 Blood Drinking Seals had instantly disintegrated. Although he could reform them, their light was much dimmer than before. A middle Revolving Core master was just too strong. Even though his strength was suppressed by the laws of this world, he was still so terrifying.

Lin Ming had opened the Heretical God Force a moment ago in order to strike out with his full strength. Although it looked as though they were evenly matched, the truth was that he was the one with a disadvantage. And the most important factor was that Lin Ming could not keep this state up forever!

He couldn't use Thunderfire Annihilation. His Thunder Soul and Flame Essence would have a supportive effect at beast. In this situation where his true essence was suppressed to 20%, even if he did use the complete Thunderfire Annihilation, it would just be

like using a large firecracker in front of Lian Chengji – not even enough to hurt him.

If Lin Ming had an advantage, then that would only be one.

That was the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art!’

“Fight me!”

Lin Ming grit his teeth, and the flame marks between his eyebrows began to shine with a radiant light, emitting an overwhelming mysterious and ancient aura along with it.

At this moment, Lin Ming was burning the Vermillion Bird blood essence!

Lin Ming’s momentum suddenly and dramatically shot up!

“What!?”

Lian Chengji felt as if the world was going crazy. Lin Ming’s aura was rising even further!?

In that instant, Lian Chengji no longer had time to think. Lin Ming’s Great Desolate Blood Halberd was already thrusting towards him. The Blood Drinking Seals spun around the blade, turning into a crimson vortex that seemed to swallow the void.

“Humph! Break for me!”

Lian Chengji clawed out with his hands, and true essence formed into a bloody eagle. The bloody eagle let out a clarion cry that rang through the skies, emitting a thick killing intent. The Lian bloodline was most adept at claw techniques.

However, when the true essence blood claws were about to grab the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, an incredible scene happened. The Great Desolate Blood Halberd seemed to penetrate space, instantly arriving in front of Lian Chengji!

“Mm!?”

Lian Chengji was shocked. At this critical moment, he drew backwards while slashing out with his hands and releasing dozens of crimson palm shadows, taking on this strike from Lin Ming!

But at this moment, Lin Ming’s direction of attack suddenly changed. The Great Desolate Blood Halberd penetrated through space again, instantly disappearing. In the next instant, it appeared in front of a black-clothed old man. This black-clothed old man was the Elder that had been injured by Lin Ming, and was now recovering.

As the black-clothed old man saw Lin Ming’s halberd piercing towards him, his expression completely changed.

He quickly wanted to lift his sword and meet this oncoming

strike, but how could he keep off the likes of Lin Ming in his wounded state!

Pu!

The Great Desolate Blood Halberd pieced through the old man's dantian, twisting and shattering it. The Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder shot through, carrying a fine mist of blood essence along with it!

In that next moment, this blood essence condensed in the air, forming into a new Blood Drinking Seal.

As for that old man, his body twitched, his fading expression one of fearful incredulity.

# Chapter 472 – Tragic

---

“An Elder died!”

All of the surrounding martial artists’ hearts went cold. The two sides hadn’t even been fighting for ten breaths of time, but a Revolving Core Elder had already died here, and at the hands of Lin Ming!

Defeating someone and killing someone were two entirely different concepts!

No matter what sort of secret skill Lin Ming had used, the truth was that in this broken world, Lin Ming had strength equal to a middle Revolving Core master’s combat strength!

In this situation, all of the martial artists were in increasing awe and fear of Lin Ming. It wasn’t just Lin Ming, but also Mu Qianyu and Mu Bingyun; it was difficult to imagine just what sort of incredible combat strength they had. If the two sisters united in their attacks, and with Mu Qingyi’s support, then they were able to keep on par with the middle Revolving Core realm Elder Xuan Zhan!

The combat strength of Divine Phoenix Island had already surpassed the imagination of many disciples. Not just that, but two Elders of Divine Phoenix Island hadn’t even joined in!

Of course, the Elders of the South Sea Demon Region also hadn’t acted yet; it wasn’t just the Lian bloodline and Xuan bloodline that

were present.

.....

After the Revolving Core Elder died, his blood essence twisted and turned into a mysterious crimson seal. The number of Blood Drinking Seals that twirled along the Great Desolate Blood Halberd suddenly turned into 15.

After the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’ was cultivated to the highest level, Blood Drinking Seals could be condensed nearly infinitely. One could create and use millions or even billions of Blood Drinking Seals to attack or defend; it was a top combined offensive and defensive combat technique.

Of course, the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’ had an enormous weakness, and that was that its cultivating method was mediocre.

“You!”

Lian Chengji’s expression darkened with horror. Lin Ming had fought with him, but in his presence, not only had Lin Ming successfully defended, but he had also killed a South Sea Demon Region Elder! He had lost all of his face!

“Good! Good! Very good!” Lian Chengji stared at the Blood Drinking Seal that was slowly condensing. From beginning to end, Lin Ming had been using martial arts from the demonic path. Lian Chengji had already noticed this. But a moment ago, Lin Ming’s

strange moves had caused his heart to be shocked.

What Lin Ming used was an extremely strange and peculiar cultivation method, it even had many similarities with the ancient Devil Tome!

It was only that those crimson seals were not mentioned within the ancient Devil Tome.

“What’s going on?” Lian Chengji was alarmed. He certainly didn’t believe that Lin Ming had modeled this technique by using the ancient Devil Tome as a main source of inspiration. This sort of cultivation method might not even be able to be created by an Emperor level powerhouse, so where did Lin Ming’s devil arts come from?

Lian Chengji clenched his teeth. There were too many mysteries swirling around Lin Ming! But at this moment, Lian Chengji no longer had time to think about this. He saw the faintest and weakest of the 15 Blood Drinking Seals suddenly explode, and then divide and fuse into the other 14 Blood Drinking Seals. The dim Blood Drinking Seals instantly became much more radiant and dazzling!

Lian Chengji’s heart sank. Without doubt, Lin Ming had attracted the blood essence of the dead Revolving Core master in order to increase the power of his own technique!

This boy!!!

Lian Chengji's heart raged with a brutal anger. His grasping claws swooped straight down, and waves of blood rolled down with them. He vowed to killing Lin Ming in a single stroke!

“Come on!”

Lin Ming shouted. His current combat strength couldn't last forever. He had killed the black-clothed Elder in order to take his blood essence and strengthen the power of the Blood Drinking Seals. If he was going to engage in direct battle with Lian Chengji, then the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’ was all he could rely on. His Thunder Soul and Flame Essence had already lost all effect underneath the enveloping suppression of this world’s laws.

If he couldn't severely wound Lian Chengji, Divine Phoenix Island would eventually lose this battle.

As true essence gushed out, the blood of the Ancient Phoenix combusted. Lin Ming held the blood halberd in his hands; the Great Desolate Blood Halberd swept out!

“Carnage!”

Lin Ming's body began to explode with crackling sounds. He galvanized the potential of his body to the extreme, and even his complete willpower was all poured into the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, merging with it into one being! Not only would this strike wound his enemy, but it would also injure himself!

This was a cultivation method from the demonic path that had used the tenacious body of the Giant Demon Race as the model for the ‘Great Desolate Halberd Art’. Although Lin Ming had reached the point where his marrow was like golden soup and his body was abnormally strong, using this move still resulted in a giant burden on his body!

As Lin Ming rushed in at high speed, he felt as if his own body was caught in the storm of energy formed by the Blood Drinking Seal. His body was in pain everywhere, especially his spine that hadn’t undergone Tempering Marrow yet; it was barely able to withstand this powerful distortion.

“Die!”

Lian Chengji’s face twisted in a horrible expression. Behind him, the phantom of a crimson eagle appeared. It spread its wings to fly, its keening screech piercing the heavens!

The bloody claws and the Great Desolate Blood Halberd collided. The swirling Blood Drinking Seals were like a sharp needle as they pierced through the air, created rippling waves!

Bang!

A bloody light radiated outwards, and the sky itself seemed to change color. A crimson vortex of energy twisted apart a blood claw, shattering it to pieces. However, there was still another that sailed through the energy vortex, grabbing towards Lin Ming!

Meanwhile, the crimson halberd light had enveloped Lian Chengji!

This was a battle of attrition. Lin Ming was aware that in fighting Lian Chengji, whether it was combusting the blood of the Ancient Phoenix or opening the Heretical God Force, in several dozen breaths of time all that he would accomplish was wounding each other.

Lin Ming's protective true essence wasn't too noticeable, but his bodily defensive power was absolutely terrifying. After reaching this stage in Tempering Marrow, Lin Ming could use his unarmed flesh to twist apart a high-grade human-step treasure!

As for Lian Chengji, his bodily true essence was formidable, but unfortunately, in this broken world where the laws that governed it suppressed true essence, just how strong could it be? As for his bodily defensive strength, he was a martial artist that had only cultivated to creating a dantian; his bodily defensive strength was equal to nothing at all!

Lian Chengji's expression changed, he didn't think that Lin Ming could be so ruthless.

"Humph, this old man does not believe that you can withstand this claw!"

As they fought to here, they had already exchanged moves several times, and every single move was filled with utter desperation and their complete strength. Lian Chengji was fuming

with anger. But, if he could kill Lin Ming with this claw in exchange for some superficial injuries, then that was a bargain he was willing to make!

No matter what sort of secret skill Lin Ming was using, his true essence had been weak throughout – this was an immutable fact!

“Break for me!”

Lian Chengji shouted, and Lin Ming’s bodily true essence protection was ripped apart by that blood claw like a thin piece of paper. The crimson claw smashed into Lin Ming’s chest!

In that moment, Lin Ming felt as if he had been struck by a mountain and that his body was going to turn into paste. But as that strength transmitted to his ribs, it was actually abruptly withstood by them!

When Lin Ming had completed Tempering Marrow to 30 to 40%, he had already repeatedly tempered his ribs. The cavity that housed his heart and lungs was a key point, so he naturally had to temper his ribs first.

Lin Ming’s ribs were like an impregnable fortress. Under this great impact, most of the force struck this barrier and twisted, most of it melting away into nothing. However, a great deal of that energy still sank into Lin Ming’s organs!

Puff!

Lin Ming spat out a mouthful of blood and soared backwards!

As for Lian Chengji, his situation wasn't much better. With his true essence suppressed to 20%, that violent halberd light had cut apart his protective true essence. Although over half of it dissipated in order to break through his defenses, the rest still slashed onto Lian Chengji's body. A long cut extended from his shoulder to his stomach, his collar bones were broken, and he had suffered intense damage to his organs. The brutal bloody force had even penetrated into his meridians, recklessly destroying anything in its path!

As the fight had arrived at this stage, tragic was no longer enough to describe it.

"Damn!" Lian Chengji cursed in anger. He revolved his true essence and suppressed this strange bloody force that rampaged in his body. "This boy is hard to deal with, but he's done for..."

Lian Chengji propped himself up from the ground, his other arm hanging limp. With his collar bone broken, it was hard for him to summon any strength.

As Lian Chengji remembered the scene where his blood claw had torn apart Lin Ming's protective true essence like scrap paper, he had felt much more relieved. Obviously, Lin Ming had spent a great deal of strength and placed everything into this attack. With such a strong attack, there was no way he could have summoned any true essence to protect his own body, and that was why it was

so weak.

He took out a precious miracle medicine and even as his heart ached a bit, he popped it into his mouth. This sort of pill was able to slowly recover true essence in combat, and also had a healing effect on wounds. For most restorative medicines, one had to sit down and meditate in order to allow it to work.

Every pill that could be used in combat like this was extremely precious and rare. Even Lian Chengji only had several of them, and they were all for him to save his life at critical points. However, the current situation was just too complex. Divine Phoenix Island was already so difficult to deal with, and there was also the Great Zen Temple watching from the side. In comparison to his life, a minor sacrifice like this wasn't worth mentioning.

"Mm? He's alive?" Lian Chengji felt true essence fluctuations coming from Lin Ming's body; the boy actually hadn't died yet. Lian Chengji wanted to curse. He was about to head over and finish the deed, but at this time, his face froze in stunned disbelief, and mind went grim and dark.

He watched helplessly as Lin Ming stood back up and casually wiped the blood off the corners of his lips. He seemed entirely unmoved by the situation, even letting the blood on his chest flow freely.

"This... how is this possible!?"

It wasn't just Lian Chengji, but all of the surrounding martial

artists widened their eyes. Lin Ming had clearly been struck by Lian Chengji's attack a moment ago. His chest should have been reduced to pulp, so how come he was still moving!?

As they looked at the injury on Lin Ming's chest where the bones were nearly exposed, they all felt a chill crawl up their spines. Lin Ming was like an unstoppable and invincible general. No matter how strong the enemy, he would not back down. And what was more terrifying was that he refused to die, he refused to be killed!

"You... you... are you really human?" Lian Chengji clenched his teeth. This question seemed absurd, but the truth was that at this moment, Lian Chengji had real suspicions of whether Lin Ming was a human, or whether he was a true descendant of the ancient Giant Demon race!

This terrifying devil art that Lin Ming practiced might very well be a legacy of the Giant Demon race!

Lin Ming was disinclined to bother with this stupid talk. His right hand touched his spatial ring, and he took out a crystal clear green pill and ate it. This was the Yang Reversion Pill that Mu Fengxian had given to him to save his own life.

As Lian Chengji saw this pill, he almost bit his own tongue; it was actually the Yang Reversion Pill!

The Yang Reversion Pill was similar to the miracle medicine that he had used, but the effects were nearly three times better! And the cost of the Yang Reversion Pill was at least 20 times more!

Let alone him, but even a late Revolving Core realm Elder might not have such a lifesaving medicine!

And now, Lin Ming had taken out this Yang Reversion Pill and eaten it without batting an eye! This caused Lian Chengji to feel a sort of deep despair in his heart.

Lian Chengji's cultivation was higher than Lin Ming's, and his true essence capacity was naturally much larger. If Lin Ming ate a similar miracle medicine, his true essence would be restored much quicker. But now, Lin Ming had eaten the Yang Reversion Pill, with three times the effects!

# Chapter 473 – Slaughter

---

After eating the Yang Reversion Pill, Lin Ming felt a warm energy melt within his dantian, turning into pure true essence and fusing within all the meridians of his body. Even the duration of the Heretical God Force was lengthened!

In the midst of battle, if he could still his heart and meditate for half an hour, he would be able to restore his peak combat condition. This was how powerful the Yang Reversion Pill was.

The power of Lin Ming's vitality was originally vivid and exuberant. After tempering his marrow, the resilience of his body had reached a terrifyingly formidable degree. In addition to the Yang Reversion Pill's heaven defying effects, Lin Ming felt the stream of blood trickling down his chest instantly stop. The wound was repairing itself at a visible speed!

Seeing this, Lian Chengji's eyes went wide like two moons; was this really the restorative speed of a human!? Even if he himself ate up the Yang Reversion Pill, there was no way that he would recover at such an extreme pace!

How could he have encountered such a dark star? His cultivation was higher and he was obviously stronger, and he believed he had the absolute advantage in this battle, but as the fight wore on, his situation was becoming increasingly desperate.

"Who are you... are you a human or a demon?" Lian Chengji whispered.

Lin Ming didn't reply. He only held the Great Desolate Blood Halberd slanted in his hands, and drew a crescent moon on the ground.

At this time, on the battlefield, a Divine Phoenix Island Vermillion Bird Faction Elder gave a pitiful scream as he was sent flying backwards, his head wet with blood. With his severe wounds, he wouldn't be able to fight any further.

On the Divine Phoenix Island side, besides Lin Ming and the Mu sisters, the other Elders were all surrounded by several other Elders of the South Sea Demon Region. They were stretched to their limits and were surrounded by dangers on all sides!

“Ninth Elder!” Mu Qingyi cried out. This Elder that had been grievously wounded was only a side Elder of the Vermillion Bird Faction. He wasn't involved in the conflict of interests between the different factions, and was usually honest. Although he was hesitant to participate in the conflict between Divine Phoenix Island and the South Sea Demon Region, he had still helped in the end. Although the situation wouldn't have been worse if he hadn't joined, at present, he had been severely wounded and he was in a life threatening situation.

When Mu Qingyi saw that the Ninth Elder had been injured to this extend, the raging anger in her heart soared to the heavens! “Mu Chihuo! Since you won't help, then after I return to the sect, I shall have you impeached in front of the Council of Elders and have you suffer the punishment of the sect and have your bloodline extinguished! You have brought ruin and disaster upon

yourself!"

As Mu Chihuo heard this screaming voice, his eyebrows trembled, but he didn't move in the end. However, Mu Yanzhuo wasn't able to resist these words.

The pressure was simply too great. Since the battle had already reached this point and he still had not helped, he really would be severely punished by the sect once he returned.

"Brother Chihuo, this old man really wants to go and help. If we wait any longer, even if Lin Ming dies in battle, in the future us two old men won't have any place to stand! Mu Fengxian will absolutely not forgive us! Not just that, but there is no way that we will be able to prevent news of this matter from spreading to the sect; we have already been witnessed by many people!"

Mu Chihuo was quiet. He sent a true essence sound transmission to Mu Yanzhuo.

Mu Yanzhuo's complexion changed, "What did you say? Are you speaking seriously right now?"

"I have an 80 to 90% assurance!"

Mu Chihuo's words were like the whispers of a siren to Mu Yanzhuo. Mu Yanzhuo's complexion continuously changed, and finally he clenched his teeth and his words died in his throat.

“Mu Chihuo! You!” Mu Qingyi’s rage had risen to the extreme. However, Mu Chihuo was still unmoved. But Mu Yanzhuo, who was standing near Mu Chihuo, seemed to be suffering a great deal of agony, and his expression was pained as if he were undergoing an intense psychological struggle.

The situation was becoming increasingly bad! After the Ninth Elder had been injured, the pressure increased on Divine Phoenix Island! Even Mu Qingyi was in immediate danger!

As for Lin Ming, although he had managed to gain an advantage by using the rules of this world and pills, he could only maintain the Heretical God Force for around 30 more breaths of time!

If this continued, they would all be forced into a dead end!

Lian Chengji’s eyes flashed with a hideously savage color, “Lin Ming! No matter how strong you are, you cannot change anything! How long can you last for? Give this old man the devil arts jade slip you have like a good little boy, and this old man will let off the other people and let you die a painless death. Otherwise, this old man will torture your soul, and have you suffer endlessly for over a hundred years!”

Lin Ming grinned, revealing a shining row of sharp teeth. He took out a crimson pill from his spatial ring and popped it into his mouth.

Before he came to the South Sea battlefield, Mu Fengxian had called Lin Ming to the back mountains to give him three pills and

also a silk sack. Of these three pills, two were Yang Reversion Pills and one was a Scarlet Blood Pill.

The pill that Lin Ming had just eaten was a Scarlet Blood Pill.

This was a special pill that was used by the inner leaders of Divine Phoenix Island. There were all sorts of precious materials that were used to refine one, and it even required a massive amount of Vermillion Bird blood. Although ordinary Vermillion Bird blood was much less valuable than Vermillion Bird blood essence, it couldn't be produced in massive amounts. This meant that the value of the Scarlet Blood Pill wasn't much lower than the Yang Reversion Pill.

The Scarlet Blood Pill could only be used by disciples with the Vermillion Bird bloodline. After using one, one's strength would skyrocket for a brief period of time, but they would be greatly weakened for a long period of time afterwards.

Because of this side effect, Lin Ming hadn't yet used it, nor had he been in a situation where he needed to.

As Liang Chengji saw Lin Ming take this Scarlet Blood Pill, he didn't know what it was. He only thought that it was some sort of recovery pill.

This caused him to be nervous. This boy simply had too many top quality pills on his body. He couldn't let Lin Ming continue to recover. At least, he had to delay him until the other Elders were victorious in their battles.

“Die, boy!” Lian Chengji gave a loud shout and slammed a claw down on Lin Ming. The surging true essence behind him formed into a massive bloody eagle dozens of feet long. Lian Chengji’s skinny face twisted into a devilish visage. This was an attack with 120% of his strength!

Lin Ming had just swallowed the Scarlet blood Pill. He felt as if a fire had ignited in his stomach, and a burst of energy erupted within him, recklessly riding through his meridians.

“Mm? This feeling is...”

The Scarlet Blood Pill was able to strengthen a Divine Phoenix Island disciple by galvanizing their Vermillion Bird bloodline. But now, to Lin Ming’s amazement, he discovered that the Scarlet Blood Pill was causing the burning Ancient Phoenix blood within his body to become increasingly vibrant!

The Scarlet Blood Pill had caused a chain reaction with the blood of the Ancient Phoenix. Lin Ming was surprised, but then understood. The Vermillion Bird shared a homologous bloodline with the Ancient Phoenix. If the Scarlet Blood Pill was able to energize the bloodline of the Vermillion Bird, then it would also be able to energize the bloodline of the Ancient Phoenix.

At that moment, Lin Ming felt the blood within his entire body burning, as if his body was about to explode with energy.

“Hah!”

Lin Ming shouted, and his body emitted loud popping sounds. As he stretched out, his bones seemed to snap together, emitting a resonant dragon roar that pierced the heavens. Behind Lin Ming, the dual phantoms of an Azure Dragon and Ancient Phoenix appeared.

The Ancient Phoenix that could be reborn through a sea of flames. The Azure Dragon that soared in the skies. Dragon and Phoenix rejoiced together.

At that moment, Lin Ming's momentum climbed to the utter extreme!

His full energy, his full strength, all of his will was poured into the Great Desolate Blood Halberd. The wind howled and 14 Blood Drinking Seals madly spun around, lifting red sand into the air and forming a bloody tornado!

“Slaughter!”

A halberd cut forth. Time seemed to come to a standstill, and the bloodstained sand filled the air through the battlefield. Throughout heaven and earth, it was as if the only image left over was the exquisite Great Desolate Blood Halberd. It split apart space. The world seemed to lose its color and all sounds faded away. As the fluctuations of energy ravaged forth, there was strangely not a single noise.

A wave of blood shot into the sky, blooming like a fiery lotus at

night – beautiful and deadly!

Even the sound of Lian Chengji gasping was torn apart by that bloody storm. He helplessly looked on as the Great Desolate Blood Halberd shattered his blood claw and minced the bloody eagle to pieces. And then... it became a twisting wind that pierced his dantian!

“Ahhh!”

Lian Chengji’s expression was crazy with unwilling disbelief. He grabbed the Great Desolate Blood Halberd with one hand and clawed down at Lin Ming with the other!

“This old man will have you follow me in death!”

Lian Chengji vomited blood, and his teeth were stained red. At that moment, it was as if he had gone mad!

The burning hot fire of the Scarlet Blood Pill was still flooding Lin Ming’s body like before. As Lin Ming saw the claw reaching towards him, he shouted out like a savage beast and punched with his fist!

Kacha!

That skinny claw was directly broken apart by Lin Ming’s fist!

After Lian Chengji's dantian had been twisted apart, he had lost most of his true essence. At this time, his claw was only supported by his fragile mortal body; how could he possibly resist Lin Ming's tempering marrow and his impenetrable fist!?

After Lin Ming's fist shattered Lian Chengji's claw, it continued through and smashed into Lian Chengji. As Lian Chengji's bodily true essence protection had mostly dissipated, Lin Ming's fist penetrated right through and crashed into him!

After losing their bodily true essence protection, a martial artist's body was exceedingly frail. In that instant, blood shot everywhere as Lian Chengji's internal organs were demolished by Lin Ming's fist!

"Come out! Blood Drinking Seal!" Lin Ming gave a deep roar; the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder howled!

Lian Chengji's entire body became enveloped by the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder. His body trembled, and blood gushed down his head.

"I... I... I... I am unwilling! I refuse!"

Lian Chengji gave one final scream. However, in the end, it was futile. There was a muffled explosion as a cloud of bloody fog broke free of Lian Chengji's body, arriving in front of Lin Ming and quickly turning into a mysterious, ancient-looking seal. Lian Chengji's bloodshot eyes rapidly lost their color.

The blood seal constantly twisted. Compared to the ones before, this one was much deeper and much more ominous! This was the first Blood Drinking Seal that Lin Ming had formed from a middle Revolving Core master!

As all of the surrounding martial artists saw this, they were stunned to the point that their courage broke down in Lin Ming's presence. They couldn't believe that someone like Lian Chengji had been killed by Lin Ming!

A middle Revolving Core master had his dantian pierced by Lin Ming's halberd, and then his organs were crushed by a punch and his blood essence was taken. This was absolute overkill!

Especially the scene where Lin Ming's fist had broken through Lian Chengji's bloody claw. This caused quakes to go through everyone's minds. Lin Ming was like an ancient vicious beast in human form!

As Mu Qingshu witnessed this battle from afar, after seeing so many unimaginable scenes he was already scared witless.

Lin Ming stood on the battlefield, grasping the 10 foot long Great Desolate Blood Halberd in one hand while carrying the dead and twisted corpse of Lian Chengji in the other. The aura that he was emitting at this moment was that of a world destroying god of war! Mu Qingshu's face whitened and his lips shivered. He couldn't believe that this was real!

That corpse in Lin Ming's hand wasn't some nobody; that was a

middle Revolving Core Supreme Elder! It was a character who was equal to his own faction's Great Elder! That man had been so arrogant and dominant a moment ago, but now, he was nothing more than a piece of dead meat in Lin Ming's hands.

# Chapter 474 – Continuously Killing Three People

---

The entire crowd quieted down as a hushed silence swept across the battlefield. The battle that had been raging like a wildfire had slowed by several points. A middle Revolving Core master had actually died here!

As Mu Qianyu looked at Lin Ming, her breathing quickened. She had already been incomparably surprised that Lin Ming had been able to block the attacks of Lian Chengji, but now, he had actually been able to counterattack and kill Lian Chengji!

In this broken world, besides those old monsters at the late Revolving Core realm and above that had gone to the Demon God Imperial Palace, a middle Revolving Core martial artist was a top master. If two middle Revolving Core masters fought, then usually one party would be defeated. But, to kill them before they could run away was extremely difficult!

And now, Lin Ming had killed Lian Chengji!

This was absolutely incredible. Even if Lin Ming had eaten the Scarlet Blood Pill, he shouldn't have been so terrifying!

Even the usually calm and expressionless Mu Bingyun's eyes flashed with wonder as she looked at Lin Ming, her expression filled with shock.

As Xuan Zhan looked at Lin Ming, his gaze became grim. He wasn't any stronger than Lian Chengji. If the one that Lin Ming had attacked was him and not Lian Chengji a moment ago, there was a very high possibility that he wouldn't be anything but a cold corpse right now. Xuan Zhan began to feel deep regret. He shouldn't have joined this fight, otherwise how could he have provoked this demonic star!

As for the other four Elders from the South Sea Demon Region that hadn't joined in, they all stood up at once, and their faces became ugly with fear. Before, it had been the Divine Phoenix Island Elders that didn't have the courage to join the battle. But now, facing Lin Ming who was like a world destroying war god, the South Sea Demon Region Elders were the ones that didn't dare to fight!

What a joke! A middle Revolving Core master had been killed; how could an early Revolving Core martial artist still survive?

These four Elders were all at the early Revolving Core realm. They weren't individuals from the Lian or Xuan bloodline. In a sense, this conflict could be considered a personal grudge and not part of the South Sea war; it wasn't related to them much,

But now, even Lian Chengji had been killed. As they saw that this life and death battle between the South Sea Demon Region and Divine Phoenix Island was nearing its climax, they couldn't help but join the fray.

What should they do?

These four Elders were now facing the same difficult problem that the Divine Phoenix Island Elders had just faced a moment ago. Should they brace themselves and join the battle? Or escape?

However, Lin Ming did not plan on giving these people the chance to regret their hesitancy. He now only had several dozen more breaths of time of the Heretical God Force left. With the Scarlet Blood Pill burning his blood, he still managed to maintain his rationality. But the murderous intent that swept off him was like an erupting volcano – it could not be suppressed!

Cultivating the devil arts that led him on the road of slaughter, along with this Scarlet Blood Pill that burned in his veins and mind, Lin Ming only wished to hold his halberd in hand and sweep away the world!

“Die!”

As Lin Ming’s killing intent reached the peak, he gave a loud shout and joined the battle. The Great Desolate Blood Halberd was like a bloodthirsty python that brutally dashed into the fray. Although he could only persist for a few dozen more breaths of time, no one was able to resist the edge of his blade!

15 Blood Drinking Seals were like the scythe of a death god. In particular, the Blood Drinking Seal that was formed from Lian Chengji’s blood essence was a much more vivid and solemn red than the others. The power of these Blood Drinking Seals that were unfettered by the suppressive laws of this world was truly

terrifying when their strength was unleashed to the limit!

An Elder that bore the brunt of Lin Ming's attack was alarmed. He waved his weapon to stop Lin Ming's halberd.

"Out of the way!"

The Elder heard a shout in his ear just as Xuan Zhan rushed over to his side. Xuan Zhan raised the spear in his hands, thrusting out. A billowing wave of powerful bloody true essence surged out, rushing forwards!

Bang!

The halberd light wantonly radiated outwards. With the 15 Blood Drinking Seals free from the laws of this broken world, they chaotically spun around. Not only were they wonderfully fast, but they approached at a cunning angle and were also incomparably sharp!

Ca!

Xuan Zhan's figure flashed and he retreated dozens of steps back, the blood in his body tumbling. The clothing on his right arm had been torn, and a trail of blood leaked out!

In just this single exchange, the one that had been injured was Xuan Zhan!

All of the other surrounding sects' martial artists were petrified by this scene; they had already lost all ideas of what to say here.

Lin Ming's existence had completely surpassed their common sense.

Some of them faintly guessed that Lin Ming was using some sort of secret ability to evade the suppressive laws of this world to a certain extent. But even so, Lin Ming was only at the late Houtian realm. No matter what, he shouldn't be able to kill a middle Revolving Core master!

"Press on together!" Mu Qingyi took this opportunity and issued an order to attack!

If Xuan Zhan had to face Lin Ming, Mu Qianyu and Mu Bingyun naturally didn't have a match. In this last year and a half, these sisters had progressed considerably in their overall strength. Their combat prowess already exceeded that of a basic early Revolving Core powerhouse!

In addition, the two of them were attacking together!

"Vermillion Bird Sword, Heaven Burning Inferno!"

"Blue Luan Sword, Fragmented Ice Cloud!"

Mu Qianyu and Mu Bingyun's swords slashed out like the wind, and a brilliant tapestry of fire and ice was woven together. The South Sea Demon Region Elder who was took this attack had his true essence protection instantly broken, and he spat blood as he was sent flying backwards!

“Damn it all!” Xuan Zhan’s expression sank.

“Kill them!”

“Slaughter them all!”

With another South Sea Demon Region Elder severely wounded, the momentum of the Divine Phoenix Island forces shot up like a dazzling rainbow. Even the Ninth Elder who had been severely wounded seemed to recover some of his strength, and the flames on his sword grew ever brighter.

As for the South Sea Demon Region, because of their abject fear from watching Lin Ming’s fight, their strength had sharply dropped.

In terms of a large scale fight, martial artists were much worse and less organizational than the armies of common mortal men. A common army did not fear death in their charge, but a martial artist was different. Which one of these Demon Region Elders weren’t characters were overwhelming characters with a harem filled with countless beautiful women? How could these characters who held power in the palms of their hands possibly give their life like an ordinary soldier? The only possibility was if it was a huge

temptation that could further their cultivation and life. Otherwise, it was fundamentally impossible!

The situation had escalated out of control!

The original one-sided balance of power had been completely reversed because of the existence of Lin Ming!

“Retreat!”

As Xuan Zhan saw another Elder injured by Mu Qianyu and Mu Bingyun, he couldn't help but issue this order. In truth, he was able to feel that Lin Ming had used some sort of arcane ability in order to stimulate the potential of his body, and this was the reason that his strength had risen so suddenly and so sharply. But this sort of ability should not be able to last much longer.

However, Xuan Zhan wasn't willing to gamble on how much longer it could last, and he didn't know whether or not Lin Ming would be able to use it again. Xuan Zhan was not willing to use his own life as a gambling stake!

Facing Lin Ming, he was thoroughly terrified. Lin Ming didn't even use bodily true essence to block Lian Chengji's claw and had come out almost unscathed. In his counterattack, he had even killed Lian Chengji!

Lin Ming was simply a freakish beast that he couldn't muster the courage to face.

As for the four Demon Region Elders that hadn't moved at the start, as they heard Xuan Zhan's order to retreat, they all let out sighs of relief. They had been saved!

As long as they were ordered to leave, they would not need to join the battle. As for how many people would die in such a large scale retreat, none of them cared about this. In any case, they were much faster at running away than the lower level disciples. If anyone died, it wouldn't be them.

The South Sea Demon Region martial artists began to withdraw as they fought, with several Revolving Core Elders bringing up their rear. But at this time, Lin Ming's offensive became increasingly rabid and fierce. The blood in his body boiled as it burned up, bursting with a final brilliant radiance.

“Primeval Halberd Strike!”

“Blood Seal Twisting Murder!”

With the swirling attractive force of the Blood Drinking Seals in addition to the sense of spatial disorientation that it caused, Lin Ming's halberd stabbed through the South Sea Demon Region Elder that had been injured by Mu Qianyu, ending his life!

The South Sea Demon Region had lost another Elder!

“You bastard!”

Xuan Zhan's eyes were red with rage. In truth, this battle had lasted a mere 30 breaths of time. But the South Sea Demon Region had lost three Elders, and all three of them had died at Lin Ming's hands!

"Retreat!"

Xuan Zhan finally suppressed the anger in his heart. He swept his spear across the ground, creating a series of explosions.

As Xuan Zhan withdrew his spear, he launched his movement technique and quickly escaped.

At this time, Divine Phoenix Island no longer had the ability to pursue the South Sea Demon Region Elders that escaped. Not to mention that Lin Ming had reached his limit, but the situation of the other Divine Phoenix Island Elders wasn't much better.

As the surrounding martial artists saw the dozens of South Sea Demon Region Revolving Core and Xiantian martial artists fleeing, they were left stunned and speechless.

They had never imagined that the South Sea Demon Region which had supposedly been stronger would be completely clobbered by Divine Phoenix Island, and had to finally flee in a frenzied panic!

Not just that, but three of their Elders had died, and one of them

had even been a middle Revolving Core master!

It had to be known that since the start of the South Sea War, the South Sea Demon Region had only lost around seven or eight Revolving Core masters. But in this one battle, Lin Ming had killed three of them himself!

No one knew just how to react at this moment.

On the Divine Phoenix Island side, Mu Qingshu had lapsed into a sluggish state. His lips were trembling and his face was white like paper.

In his fantasies, he had imagined that Lin Ming would turn into an idiot. But, this fantasy had become nothing but a joke. Lin Ming was like an insurmountable mountain peak in front of him; just looking at him made a deep and abiding sense of despair well up within his soul!

“Qingshu, we’re leaving.”

At this time, Mu Qingshu heard the true essence sound transmission of Mu Yanzhuo.

“Grandfather, I... I...” As Mu Qingshu heard Mu Yanzhuo’s voice, he nearly burst into tears. His confidence had shattered into pieces, and he no longer had the courage to confront Lin Ming.

“Do not speak, walk away with me. I have something to tell you.”

As everyone's vision was focused on Lin Ming at this time, Mu Yanzhuo and Mu Chihuo slowly retreated. They decided to no longer stay there.

Mu Qingyi noticed this, but she only coldly snorted. Wherever they went or whatever they did, she had already decided that when she returned to the sect, she would impeach Mu Chihuo and Mu Yanzhuo in front of the Council of Elders and have them suffer the deepest and most grievous punishments allowed within the sect rules.

Lin Ming's Heretical God Force had ended, and the blood of the Ancient Phoenix had finally stopped burning. At this time, an endless feeling of exhaustion welled up within him, and he became unsteady on his feet. Because he took the Scarlet Blood Pill, this condition would only become more and more serious.

Lin Ming grit his teeth and placed the South Sea Demon Region's Revolving Core Elder's corpse in his spatial ring. Then, he barely propped himself up from the ground with the Great Desolate Blood Halberd.

"We're also leaving!" Mu Qingyi ordered. It was no longer a good idea to stay here. They had all been left in an extremely poor state, and those from the Great Zen Temple were still here. If they had any dark or evil thoughts, the consequences would be disastrous.

After this danger had passed, Divine Phoenix Island only had around 27 or 28 people left. Around 10 of them had died here.

And what pleasantly surprised Lin Ming the most was that Zhang Zhen, whose strength was a complete mess and on a much lower level than everyone present, was still alive.

“Big Brother Lin! Oh, you are my greatest idol! I’ll carry you!” Zhang Zhen was inexplicably excited when he saw Lin Ming. Without saying anything further, he stepped in front of Lin Ming, facing his back to him, and squatted down.

“What rubbish.” Mu Qingyi snapped at Zhang Zhen. “You’re not even fast yourself and yet think you can carry others. Qianyu, take Lin Ming with you, we’re leaving this place!”

# Chapter 475 – The Traitorous Trio

---

At this time, within the Divine Phoenix Island forces, the ones with the highest combat efficiency remaining were Mu Qianyu and Mu Bingyun. If the two of them joined their attacks, they would be able to defend against a middle Revolving Core master. For such a large troop to have such a small fighting force was really dangerous. First, they had to find a safe place to recover from their wounds.

Mu Qingyi had Zhang Zhen shoulder the Seventh Elder, and carried the Ninth Elder herself. Lin Ming was held by Mu Qianyu, and together, they all launched their movement techniques and quickly left.

The long-bearded monk from the Great Zen Temple saw this and lowered his head, reciting Buddhist mantras. It was unknown just what he was thinking.

“Senior-apprentice Brother, should we let them go like that?” A middle-aged man who wore a long white robe asked. “That young boy called Lin Ming, he seems to possess some sort of secret skill that can allow one to avoid the suppressive laws of this world. If we can obtain this secret skill, then we might be able to restore our Revolving Core realm strength...”

“Junior-apprentice Brother Yuan Kong, do not try to further any disputes. Greed is simply the demon of the heart, it will corrupt your soul. Not just that, but that boy is a hidden dragon in a pool. If we offend him, then there is no choice left but to absolutely exterminate him. Otherwise, our Great Zen Temple will never

have another peaceful day again. Junior-apprentice Brother, do you want our Great Zen Temple to be just like the South Sea Demon Region in the future, and also go to all-out war with Divine Phoenix Island?"

Yuan Kong was stunned. He immediately said, "Senior-apprentice Brother's teachings are the true path."

"As for that sort of secret skill, even if it exists, it's not something that we can practice in a day or even a week. It won't help us in any way. In this broken world, we must tread carefully with peace in our hearts, otherwise we will come across calamity."

"Yes, Senior-apprentice Brother."

.....

The wind whistled past Lin Ming. His body was just too weak at this moment. From the very start, nearly his entire weight was being held by Mu Qianyu. Finally, he simply lay flat on Mu Qianyu and she carried him on her back.

As the scenery passed by him, a fragrant, delicate smell wafted into the air and filled Lin Ming's senses. As Lin Ming was laying on Mu Qianyu's soft and heavenly shoulders, at this moment, he very incomparably peaceful.

He couldn't help but greedily breathe this fragrance into his nose and mouth. As a blurry wave of love filled his heart, Lin Ming's

consciousness began to become gradually faint.

As a faint but pleasant voice entered Lin Ming's ear, he wanted to respond, but at this moment, it seemed as if the world itself had faded away from him...

"Lin Ming... you..." As Mu Qianyu felt Lin Ming lying on her back, she felt his hot breath scorch her collar, and a curious but exciting itching feeling spread down her back. She called out to Lin Ming, but he seemed to have fainted, and her voice couldn't wake him.

"There's an open area in the front, we'll rest there. Everyone stay on high alert." Mu Qingyi said.

"Mm."

As the 20-some disciples gathered in the open glade, Mu Qianyu placed Lin Ming down. At this time, Lin Ming's forehead was covered in sweat and his lips were a pale white. In his extremely weak condition, he looked like a chicken that had been slapped around.

As for all of the surrounding disciples, their eyes were full of admiration and awe as they looked at Lin Ming.

Whether or not Lin Ming had used the special laws of this world to his advantage, the indisputable truth was that he had killed the middle Revolving Core master Lian Chengji without much

difficulty. For a late Houtian realm martial artist to kill one at the middle Revolving Core realm was simply unbelievable!

If it wasn't for Lin Ming turning the tide of the battle in that moment and forcing away the South Sea Demon Region, the consequences of that battle would have been incalculable!

It was even possible that all of those younger disciples would have been put to death!

Mu Qingyi said, "Help Lin Ming recover. He ate a Scarlet Blood Pill; he'll be weak for a very long time."

"Mm." Without hesitation, Mu Qianyu took out a Yang Reversion Pill from her spatial ring and fed it to Lin Ming. As a Saintess of Divine Phoenix Island, Mu Qianyu naturally had a Yang Reversion Pill with her.

After eating two Yang Reversion Pills in a row, the effect would be weakened a bit. But at this time, the best pill was still a Yang Reversion Pill.

As the Yang Reversion Pill entered Lin Ming's mouth, it melted into a warm current of energy that flowed into Lin Ming's body. Because Lin Ming was still unconscious, Mu Qianyu stayed near him, revolving her energy to help him heal.

After being out of battle, the effect of the Yang Reversion Pill was significantly better.

Lin Ming's condition was truly miserable at the moment. The Scarlet Blood Pill was a pill that overdraw one's bloodline potential. Even Lin Ming, whose life force was incomparably formidable, was now hot and dry. His lips trembled like he had a dangerous illness.

As Mu Qianyu saw Lin Ming like this, she felt very depressed.

Mu Bingyun quietly walked over and handed Mu Qianyu a small bottle, "Senior-apprentice Sister... Verdant Ice Shard."

Mu Bingyun didn't call Mu Qianyu her big sister, but rather Senior-apprentice Sister. After the two sisters were born, they were sent to the Blue Luan Faction and Vermillion Bird Faction where they grew up. In addition to that, they spent most of their time cultivating; the two of them had very few chances to meet. Also, because of Mu Bingyun's cultivation method, she had an extremely indifferent character. There was very little of the usual intimacy between her and Mu Qianyu that sisters usually had.

"Thank you." Mu Qianyu took the bottle of Verdant Ice Shards. This was a valuable medicine that was unique to the Blue Luan Faction. It was used to nourish one's spiritual sea, and was also a top quality medicine in treating soul injuries.

Pills such as the Scarlet Blood Pill and others that stimulated one's potential to the limit often had the effect of driving one into a rage or trance via self-hypnosis. This would cause a martial artist's spirit to be extremely energized, but it also might damage

the soul a little.

Of course, because the Scarlet Blood Pill itself was a top quality medicine, and Lin Ming's spiritual sea was formidable to begin with, the truth was that this damage wasn't considered much. However, Lin Ming was very important to Divine Phoenix Island. Thus, Mu Bingyun had readily taken out this bottle of Verdant Ice Shards to cure any possible wounds.

Mu Qingyi had already placed the grievously wounded Ninth Elder down and fed him some recovery pills. This time, a reason that the situation had turned out well was because the Ninth Elder and Seventh Elder had helped. And, what was peculiar was that the Seventh Elder wasn't even part of the Mu bloodline.

This caused Mu Qingyi to sigh. Within Divine Phoenix Island, those Elders that didn't share the surname Mu had influence and power much lower than those that did. However, when it truly mattered in a life or death moment, Mu Chihuo and Mu Yanzhuo had both betrayed Divine Phoenix Island together.

Under the tremendous pressure from the South Sea Demon Region, the one that had steeled their hearts and joined the fray was an Elder that didn't have the surname Mu. If it wasn't for Lin Ming erupting with a surprising battle strength and turning the tables, then in that battle, it was possible that the Elders would have died. They might have even been completely annihilated!

It could be said that the Seventh Elder risking his life to help was especially rare.

“Elder Zhang, I am truly ashamed. Those traitors Mu Chihuo and Mu Yanzhuo actually betrayed us. For Elder Zhang to help this time, I am truly overwhelmed by your graciousness. I will never forget this. If I still have a single breath when I make it out of this world, I will speak of Elder Zhang’s deeds in front of the High Ancestor!”

Elder Zhang shook his head and said, “Elder Mu is too polite. This old man is still someone from Divine Phoenix Island. Although this old man doesn’t have many relations with Lin Ming, my grandson is actually friends with him. All this way, I have been told of many good things that I hadn’t known...” As Elder Zhang spoke, he pointed to Zhang Zhen. Zhang Zhen scratched his head, a bit embarrassed.

As Elder Zhang pointed at Zhang Zhen, Mu Qianyu also glanced at Zhang Zhen. She hadn’t known that Zhang Zhen was Elder Zhang’s grandson. No wonder that Zhang Zhen had managed to enter this broken world with his early Houtian realm cultivation, and still live up until now.

This Zhang Zhen was probably one of the most outstanding juniors of the Zhang Family. This time, Elder Zhang had probably brought his grandson to experience this world. Within Divine Phoenix Island, Elders that weren’t of the Mu bloodline often didn’t have high ambitions. Rather, they only wished that their descendants would be able to peacefully live on.

As for those Elders of the Mu bloodline, they would often struggle because of power and authority, and battles would arise

from all around. In summary, those Elders that weren't of the Mu bloodline didn't struggle for much because they knew that there wasn't any meaning to it, as Divine Phoenix Island wasn't truly part of their world. But those Elders of the Mu bloodline were different. Power and authority were truly the roots of all evils and wars.

"High Master Qingyi, since the Great Elder and Third Elder left, I'm worried about what they might..." Mu Qianyu hesitated as she spoke.

"Don't worry. As long as they aren't mad, they won't dare to commit a rebellious crime against the sect. They still have a bloodstain contract on their bodies. The only way they would be able to break it is if they reach the extreme Revolving Core realm, and others cannot release it. Once they betray the sect, their bloodlines will melt, and their cultivation will all vanish within half a year. Mu Chihuo and Mu Yanzhuo have already lived for 200 to 300 years; it is impossible for them to cultivate from the start again. Once their cultivation vanishes, their vitality will also dry up, and their lives will come to an end."

Mu Qingyi was completely unworried that Mu Chihuo would betray them. In fact, in these past 3000 years there hadn't single Mu bloodline Elder that had betrayed the sect. To completely lose their cultivation they had spent several hundreds of years developing and even compensate with their life, there just wasn't anyone that could withstand paying such a steep price.

There had been some Mu juniors that had betrayed the sect. But, their bloodline was not rich and they were young. There were even

some that wanted to purposefully melt their bloodline to cultivate devil arts. But ultimately, they had come to a tragic end.

“Take this chance to heal your injuries. And remember, everyone stay alert!” Mu Qingyi said. With Mu Qianyu and Mu Bingyun in their forces, as long as didn’t have to face two middle Revolving Core masters together, they would still be able to cope with it.

As the Divine Phoenix Island forces were taking this time to recover from their injuries, Mu Yanzhuo, Mu Chihuo, and Mu Qingshu were still in the wilderness, quickly walking.

Mu Chihuo was walking at the front, his expression blank. But, Mu Yanzhuo’s expression was uncertain, as if he were still grappling with his choices.

“Brother Chihuo... how confident are you in this matter? If we fail, we will no longer have a place in this world.” This was the second time that Mu Yanzhuo had asked this question.

Mu Chihuo smiled, “Brother Yanzhuo, if you are always so scared and indecisive, how will you ever have great accomplishments? If you wish to seek power and riches, then there will also be danger. If you wish to maintain some sort of ‘place’ in this world, then you will forever be suppressed by others. You will reach the middle Revolving Core realm, be stuck there, nursing your hatred until your death. Hundreds of years later, even your clan will be wiped out. And you still have plans of soaring into the heavens, reaching Life Destruction and becoming the leader of Divine Phoenix Island?”

Mu Yanzhuo was silent. He understood the truth behind Mu Chihuo's words. However, thinking about it and laying down his determination to do it were two completely different concepts. Without a doubt, this would be the greatest gamble of his life!

If he won, he would flourish! But if he lost, he would lose everything!

So how could he not hesitate?

As Mu Chihuo saw Mu Yanzhuo's frightened and unsure appearance, he continued to speak, "Brother Yanzhuo, you must understand that if Lin Ming leads Divine Phoenix Island into becoming a fifth-grade sect or even a Holy Land in the future, that won't have anything to do with you or me. Instead, our clans will be pushed to the side by others until there isn't anywhere left for us. On the other hand, if someday Divine Phoenix Island is led by you and me, then we will not need to become a Holy Land. Even if we become the lowest sort of fifth-grade sect, just what sort of scene would that be? We will be worshipped and glorified by the future generations and become characters just like the Founder. Our descendants will become even more prosperous!"

# Chapter 476 – Opening The Array

---

Wasn't the scene that Mu Chihuo described just what Mu Yanzhuo had yearned for? Whether the sect prospered or not, it was key that it was tied to their own fates. The poor people of a powerful nation were often much more pitiful than the wealthy of a poor nation.

"No true man lacks venom in their hearts. If you cannot endure the pressure now and question your own decisions because of your so-called morality and ideas of honor or righteousness towards your sect, then you will never accomplish anything great. Instead, you will only be killed and become a stone for others to step on." Mu Chihuo turned to look at Mu Qingshu and said, "What do you think? Qingshu?"

Mu Qingshu clenched his teeth, and his eyes flashed with resentment. "Great Elder, as long as Lin Ming still lives within Divine Phoenix Island, there will never be a place for me to go. This time, even if there is only a 10 to 20% chance of success, I will still bet everything on it!"

"Haha, well said, Qingshu! This is the way of looking at important matters. Brother Yanzhuo, you should try to be as decisive as Qingshu! Whether what I say is true or false, I believe that Brother Yanzhuo has the ability to distinguish between them. It's just that you haven't acknowledged your own resolute thoughts! Not just that, but we will also have a late Revolving Core master helping us. This matter can already be considered a near-certain success."

Mu Yanzhuo grit his teeth and carefully thought of his options. He also believed that most of what Mu Chihuo said was true. Ever since ancient times, in gambles of life and death, the winners had been kings and the losers were the villains; history was written by the victor. In the future, as long as he could rise and become the victor among the ashes, he would be able to create his own history and develop his own rules.

Mu Yanzhuo wasn't young but he wasn't too old either; he was just a bit over 200 years old. He still had a chance of reaching a higher realm. Also, he had to consider not just himself, but his own family clan, and especially Mu Qingshu.

Thinking this, Mu Yanzhuo closed his eyes. When his eyes opened once more, they shined with a grim color. In any case, he no longer had a route to retreat. If he had to do this, then he had to go until the end.

"Brother Chihuo, I already know. In any case, there is no other path left for me to take!"

"Haha, good!" Mu Chihuo laughed.

"Great Elder, I have a small request to make..." Mu Qingshu hesitated as he spoke to here.

Mu Chihuo faintly smiled at Mu Qingshu and said, "What Qingshu wants is Mu Qianyu, right? Certainly, after this matter is successfully concluded, Mu Qianyu will be yours. At that time, you may do whatever you want with her."

As Mu Chihuo said this, Mu Qingshu's eyes shined with joy. As he thought about the time when he would be able to savage Mu Qianyu under him, his hands began to tremble.

This was his obsession. He wanted to tear down her noble manner and violently violate her body, conquering the maddening desire that he had. This was something that he had long desired. Ever since he had been overshadowed by Lin Ming and his self-esteem was damaged by the proud Mu Qianyu, all of these resentments had accumulated within him and formed into a heart demon.

If he could not cripple Lin Ming and plunder Mu Qianyu, completely conquering her heart, then he would never be able to eliminate this demon in his heart, and his thoughts would never be smooth.

Thinking of this future scene, Mu Qingshu excitedly clenched his fists. "Just you wait Lin Ming. I will cripple your martial arts and have you watch with wide eyes as I take Mu Qianyu's body. I will obtain her bloodline and seal away her cultivation, training her until she becomes my slave. Lin Ming, I will take everything that was yours!"

As Mu Yanzhuo saw Mu Qingshu's crazy appearance, he didn't know whether the feeling in his heart was joy or sorrow.

Many of those geniuses that were gifted by the heavens were shrouded with all sorts of radiant halos since birth. However, if

there was a day when all aspects of their talent was suppressed by another, they had to live in the shadows of others, and their honor, status, and even the women they loved were taken, it would be easy for them to fall astray onto the path of dark compulsions and depravity.

Mu Qingshu was obviously in this current situation. The animus in his heart had finally gathered to the point that it had become a dark demon that haunted him. Naturally it would be good if he could eliminate this heart demon, but Mu Yanzhuo thought that this would only bring Mu Qingshu further down the demonic path.

Only following one's desires and wants – this was the heart of martial arts that those of the demonic path cultivated.

Whether this was good or bad, he did not know.

Mu Yanzhuo felt that he could no longer change anything. If he didn't allow Mu Qingshu to reach the end of this obsession, the situation would only become worse. Since ancient times, geniuses had been incomparably proud. There were even historical accounts of wise and intelligent men, such as military strategists, that would vomit blood and die after being outplayed and done in by others.

So Mu Yanzhuo could only allow this situation to naturally develop. As Mu Yanzhuo looked at the sky, he found that it was bright throughout, without a single black cloud or spot. He also didn't know what time it was in this broken world. "Brother Chihuo, has this late Revolving Core master not come yet?"

Mu Chihuo said, “He’ll come. The signal has already been sent out. It shouldn’t take more than another hour. Be patient...”

As Mu Chihuo said, a bit after another half hour, an old man appeared above the wilderness. He wore purple robes, and his two eyebrows were like sharp swords.

This old man was actually the Sovereign of the Thundercrest Sect – Lei Jingtian!

“Thunder Sovereign?” After Mu Yanzhuo saw Lei Jingtian arrive, he was startled. He didn’t think that the late Revolving Core realm master that Mu Chihuo had spoken about would be Lei Jingtian.

But as he thought about it some more, Lei Jingtian had been stranded at the peak of the middle Revolving Core realm for a long time. For his past year, he had disappeared into seclusion somewhere. One reason was to avoid the spotlight, and the second reason was likely to try and attempt to break through his bottleneck.

“Thunder Sovereign, it’s been a long time!” Mu Chihuo cupped his hands together.

After a year and a half passed, Lei Jingtian’s aura had become increasingly aggressive. As he stood there, faint sparks of lightning formed around him. Even though he was in this broken world and his true essence had been suppressed to a mere 20%, his every

action was still able to stir up the heavens, and earth origin energy around him.

Lei Jingtian's eyes swept over Mu Yanzhuo and Mu Qingshu. He frowned, "These two are..."

"Rest assured, they are Elders from Divine Phoenix Island and are firmly on our side."

Lei Jingtian knew that the reason these two extra people were there was because Mu Chihuo had found the pressure too great to bear, and was looking for allies to share this pressure. But none of this had anything to do with him. He flung his sleeves and coldly said, "Humph. This old man doesn't care. We shall go with the agreement as stated before!"

"Of course." Mu Chihuo smiled. He subconsciously scratched his palms together, as if everything was perfectly under his control...

.....

At this time, outside of the Demon God Imperial Palace –

"Xuan Wuji, stop keeping us guessing, you must know a way to break through this array!" The Black Flood Dragon Patriarch angrily said. He had brought a clansman here who was familiar with array formations, but even after he had studied the array outside of the Demon God Imperial Palace for an entire two hours, he still hadn't made any progress at all.

Throughout this entire process, Xuan Wuji had a faint taunting smile playing on his lips, as if he was laughing at everything that happened.

“This old man doesn’t have any means to break through this array.” Xuan Wuji held his hands behind his back, straightening his back as if he were a bystander.

“You don’t have any means to break through!? Humph, then let’s just idle here together!” The Black Flood Dragon Patriarch didn’t believe Xuan Wuji’s words. He had made up his mind to follow Xuan Wuji. If he couldn’t obtain anything here, he wouldn’t let Xuan Wuji obtain anything either.

# **Chapter 477 – Lei Jingtian Approaches**

---

Xuan Wuji said, “This array formation is called a universal array. The entire array formation is a self-contained system, and the only way in which it would consume energy is if it were attacked. Normally, it can sustain itself, and it consumes a very minimal amount of energy.”

No one spoke, waiting for Xuan Wuji to continue his explanation. Obviously, he knew just what this universal array was. If he didn’t have the assurance that he would be able to break through, then he wouldn’t have paid such a high price to open the path to this ancient battlefield.

However, Xuan Wuji spoke to that point and then stopped. He casually glanced over everyone present and slowly said, “Everyone, concerning the treasures of the Demon God Imperial Palace, shall we discuss how we will be dividing them? This old man personally found the Demon Emperor’s letter within an ancient ruin, and also spent a great price to open the way to this ancient battlefield. Since I have arrived here today at this step, I do not wish to give away the fruits of my labor to others!”

Xuan Wuji’s final words came out with a sharp and intimidating burst. Suddenly, the dominating aura that belonged to a third stage Life Destruction powerhouse surged out.

The reason that he had waited for such a long time and had allowed the Black Flood Dragon Clan to mess around as they pleased was all in order to tell these people this. Without Xuan Wuji, none of them would have had the chance to even think about

obtaining the treasures within the Demon God Imperial palace!

“Sir Xuan, if it wasn’t for our help, do you think you would have been able to open the space channel by yourself?” The Great Zen Temple’s white-browed monk slowly said as he clasped his hands together.

“Baimei, I have no interest in negotiating with you. What my South Sea Demon Region wants is half of the treasures within the Demon God Imperial Palace. As for the rest, you can divide them as you wish!” Xuan Wuji calmly said.

“Half!?”

As everyone heard Xuan Wuji’s greedily rapacious offer, the other sects’ Elders had very poor expressions. Out of so many sects, the truth was that the Great Zen Temple was even stronger than the South Sea Demon Region. In addition, there was also Nanyun Wang who was representing all those other free martial artists. With Divine Phoenix Island representing the union of all the smaller sects, how could they split anything if Xuan Wuji decided to take half?

“Hehe!” Nanyun Wang coldly sneered, “Let me see if I can wake you up from your dream!”

“Nanyun Wang, don’t think that I fear you!” Xuan Wuji glowered, his killing intent spilling out.

“What about it? You want to give it a go?” Nanyun Wang casually stepped forwards, his voice dark. The aura that he emitted was slightly stronger than Xuan Wuji’s. In terms of strength, Nanyun Wang, who was a top talent whose name once thundered throughout the South Sea, was stronger than Xuan Wuji.

All of the surrounding Elders unconsciously took a step back from the pressure. If these two old monsters decided to fight here, then even if their true essence was suppressed to a mere 20% of what it usually was, they were still existences that could move mountains. None of the Elders wanted to get involved in this struggle and end up as collateral damage.

Mu Yuhuang and Mu Fengxian also stepped back with the other Elders. As they saw this scene they could only force a smile. They had already expected that coming to this Demon God Imperial Palace would be filled with layers upon layers of troubles and difficulties. But they didn’t think that before they had even passed the first protective measures of the Demon God Imperial Palace, that many of the greater forces here would decide to take advantage of the situation and act. If they truly saw the treasures within the Demon God Imperial Palace, then wouldn’t the following frenzy be earth-shattering?

In front of one’s own absolute interests, this sort of vulnerable and fragile union would immediately fall apart...

.....

As all of the forces were fighting for their interests and opportunities, time passed slowly. In this broken world, there was

no way to differentiate day and night, and it was unknown just how many days passed.

Lin Ming's strength slowly restored itself. Although he had used the top quality Yang Reversion Pill and Verdant Ice Shard, he was still in an extremely weak condition.

Ever since they had found a safe place to settle in for a bit, he simply hadn't been able to walk. It wasn't known where Zhang Zhen had went or what he searched for, but he had come back with some pieces of wood and silk and fashioned a sedan chair out of it that could be carried by others. As Lin Ming sat inside, he felt a bit delicate.

With the Shattered Demon Heart Crystal that Lin Ming had eaten and all the marrow washing he had done, his skin appeared delicate and smooth. If a person didn't know the situation, they would only see a fair and handsome youth riding a sedan chair, surrounded by a group of extremely attractive men and women. In the mortal world, it would really seem as if he was the weak and fragile scholarly son of a rich family that went out to travel.

Roughly around three days later, Lin Ming's condition had improved. In these three days, he had recovered enough of his strength. One reason for his quick recovery was that he had eaten such top quality medicines, and the other reason was that Lin Ming's vitality was so formidable to begin with. Otherwise, if someone were to eat the Scarlet Blood Pill, it would be normal for them to be bedridden for one or two months.

As several more days passed, they had left the wilderness and

arrived at the shattered ruins of temples and palaces.

Even though tens of thousands of years had passed, these buildings were mostly preserved. With such a grand scale of construction, it was easy to imagine that this was once a sixth-grade sect, and what sort of unimaginably prosperous times they must have passed through.

From the start, as the disciples saw these palaces, they were filled hope and anticipation. But after they went in, they were disappointed. The insides were a mess. It seemed that they had all been ransacked, and there was nothing left.

As for some other buildings, they were actually protected by array formations. If anyone tried to enter, they would be directly bounced back by the array formation and some were even injured.

This caused the Divine Phoenix Island disciples to sigh in praise. These array formations actually persisted even though tens of thousands of years had passed, and were not damaged. This was simply an inconceivable concept.

“The array formations of ancient times are incredible.” Mu Qianyu said with heartfelt feeling near Lin Ming.

As Mu Qianyu didn’t hear a response, she turned to glance at Lin Ming. But, she found that Lin Ming had lowered his head as if he were deep in thought.

In fact, ever since Lin Ming entered these ruins, he had increasingly felt that they were familiar.

When Lin Ming had been rummaging through the memories of the Demon Emperor, he had quickly sealed off these sorts of memories. He had originally thought that these memories were useless, but now he had actually found something similar here.

It was just that too long a time had passed and this palace had been abandoned; it didn't quite match up to his memories.

This place, if he was correct, should be the ruins of the pavilion that the inner court disciples of the Demon God Imperial Palace once lived at. One hundred miles from here should be the main temple of the Demon God Imperial Palace and also the inner chambers of the Demon Emperor!

The medicine garden that the Nirvana Dragon Root was planted in was also located within the Demon Emperor's inner chambers!

Thinking of this, Lin Ming found it hard to calm his mood. Should he leave by himself and try to find the Nirvana Dragon Root?

But as Lin Ming also remembered just how many old Life Destruction masters there were, he was well aware that his chances of obtaining a Nirvana Dragon Root were close to zero. It didn't matter if those Life Destruction masters had their true essence suppressed to a mere 20%, they would still be able to instantly kill him.

There was no way that he could confront those Life Destruction fogies. The only chance he had was if their true essence was suppressed to 1 or 2%. Only then would he have the slimmest amount of hope.

However, this was also impossible.

“Lin Ming, just what are you thinking about?” Mu Qianyu asked.

Lin Ming shook his head, “Nothing really, just thinking about the Demon God Imperial Palace. I wonder how Honorable Master is doing inside.”

Mu Qianyu smiled, “Don’t worry, Master and Master Ancestor won’t try to fight for the Nirvana Dragon Root within the Demon God Imperial Palace. At most just some small lucky chances would be enough for them. More than that, they also have some agreement with High Monk Baimei. So they shouldn’t have any problems.”

“Mm.” Lin Ming nodded. In that group of powerhouses, Mu Fengxian and Mu Yuhuang were on the weaker end. Naturally, it was uncertain that they would be able to obtain the Nirvana Dragon Root.

As they explored the pavilion ruins, Lin Ming passed through the central court that disciples used. Sure enough, he found that there was an illusionary killing array there that the inner court disciples once used to practice with; it was almost the exact same as in the

memories of the Demon Emperor.

This ancient altar had passed through the long passage of time, but still stood there complete and well. The mysterious array patterns and symbols of the altar were buried in a deep layer of dust, but were still intact.

Besides the illusionary killing array, there was also a transmission array. If he remembered correctly, this transmission array could go to the central square of this broken world. And once there, one could directly transmit themselves to the Demon God Imperial Palace.

As Lin Ming thought of this, his heart ached a bit. Could he use this transmission array to go to the Demon God Imperial Palace to take a look?

Unfortunately, he had only absorbed some of the Demon Emperor's fragmented remnant memories, and what he knew was very fuzzy on the internal layout of the Demon God Imperial palace. He also didn't know what sort of traps or secret passages might be found inside.

It could be said that if he entered into the Demon God Imperial Palace, he would have no advantage at all. He could easily be killed by any of those Supreme Elders within. Even if he stumbled onto some great luck and was able to pick the Nirvana Dragon Root, it would still be taken away by others. It was impossible to expect Mu Fengxian to be able to cover for him.

Thinking this, Lin Ming hesitated. He was not someone who was timid in the face of opportunity. Otherwise, there was no way that he would have snuck into the Flood Dragon's cave by himself. But this time, the chances of success after going into the Demon God Imperial Palace were slim to the point of being desperate. If he decided to compete for the Nirvana Dragon Root in this sort of situation, then that wouldn't be decisiveness or wiseness. That would only be a foolishly stupid act that would bring about his own death.

"Junior-apprentice Brother Lin, are you interested in this array formation?" Mu Qianyu asked after she saw Lin Ming stand there for a long time.

Although Mu Qianyu didn't know anything about ancient array formations, she only had to glance at the faint runes on the illusionary killing array to feel the faintly complex and subtle principles and exquisite work within. Every symbol gave off an extremely delicate and ancient sense of art. Mu Qianyu then remembered that Lin Ming really did have some interest and knowledge about ancient array formations. She casually asked, "What sort of array is this?"

"This is an illusionary killing array used by inner court disciples to practice; it has no true killing potential." Lin Ming replied.

"Oh, haha, Junior-apprentice Brother really understands much." Mu Qianyu had given up trying to understand Lin Ming's perception. He only needed a glance to understand just what sort of effect this array formation had.

The techniques of the Dao of array formations could not be understood quickly, even if one had the best of legacies. It took a great deal of time, and also an excellent perception.

As the Divine Phoenix Island forces didn't find anything valuable in this pavilion, they turned to slowly leave. As for Lin Ming, he didn't step onto the transmission array. He only watched as it slowly disappeared from his range of sight.

Mu Qingyi said, "There are some more palace ruins in front. Let's go and have a look, we might be able to find something valuable there..."

Mu Qingyi hadn't finished speaking when a bawdy laugh came from the sky, "Hehe, there is no need to go. This old man has already searched through those ruins, and there is nothing for you to find!"

With this voice, Mu Qingyi, Mu Qianyu, and Lin Ming's expressions completely changed. For someone to arrive near them without them discovering him, that could only mean that this person's cultivation was at least at the late Revolving Core realm!

Lin Ming looked up and his pupils immediately shrank.

It was actually that old man!

# Chapter 478 – Escape Symbol

---

Floating above them, this old man had sword-like eyebrows that slanted outward, and he wore a purple robe embroidered with seven stars! Around his body, countless arcs of electricity flashed, sending out faint ‘chi chi chi’ sounds. This was the intense shaking of thunder origin energy.

This person was the Sovereign of the Thundercrest Sect, Lei Jingtian!

“He’s flying in the air!”

Mu Qingyi’s complexion changed. After they had entered this broken world, they hadn’t gone far before they had lost the ability to fly and were forced to descend to the ground. But this Lei Jingtian in front of them had actually maintained the ability to fly.

This was just how formidable a late Revolving Core realm master was.

Beginning from Revolving Core, the gap between every small jump in boundaries was enormous. Passing ranks to fight someone at a higher cultivation was extremely difficult. Even Saint level talents like Mu Bingyun and Mu Qianyu would only be able to jump two small boundaries to fight after they reached the Revolving Core realm.

To them, a late Revolving Core martial artist was an invincible existence.

“When did you come in!?” Mu Qingyi clearly remembered that Lei Jingtian hadn’t been among those present when they had entered into the broken world.

“Hehe, this old man’s status is now a bit sensitive. That old fool Xuan Wuji has already blamed Lei Mubai’s death on me. Naturally, I wasn’t able to openly appear. After every large sect entered into the ancient battlefield, there were still several hundred disciples left over and they were all over the place. It wasn’t too hard for me to hide among them!” Lei Jingtian proudly said with a smirk.

“What do you want?” Mu Qingyi asked as she went on alert. She wasn’t naïve enough to think that someone like Lei Jingtian just came over to greet them.

“Hehe, what do you think?” Lei Jingtian’s lips curved in a smile, and suddenly the power of thunder in his body erupted. A vast purple net of lightning fell over everyone!

The purple lightning grid was several hundred feet wide and was extremely fast; it was like a dream.

Mu Qingyi hadn’t thought that Lei Jingtian would suddenly attack.

“Break for me!” Mu Qingyi drew her longsword and slashed out at that purple electric net.

Lin Ming's pupils shrank and he instantly took out the Purple Comet spear from his spatial ring, thrusting towards that flashing purple net. At that same time, the Mu sisters, the Seventh Elder, and newly recovered Ninth Elder also attacked.

Chi chi chi!

Six different true essences slashed open the purple net of electricity. However, after this electric net was cut apart, it didn't fade away. Instead, it turned into countless small arcs of lightning that rained down on everyone.

Electric light flashed, falling onto the bodies of over 20 lower order disciples. After they were struck by this power of thunder, their eyes instantly glazed over with countless scenes. Some early Xiantian martial artists weren't able to bear this sort of crazy imagery and softly plopped onto the ground.

This was followed by the middle Xiantian martial artists, late Xiantian martial artists...

In just several breaths of time, besides the six martial artists that had strength equal to a Revolving Core master, the remaining 20-some disciples had all fallen unconscious on the ground.

Mu Qingyi's complexion was completely dark. What Lei Jingtian had just used was a soul attack. She had already heard that Lei Jingtian had a very unique sort of Thunder Soul, named the Disenchanting Dream Light.

In legends, The Disenchanting Dream Light was a Thunder Soul that was bred within the body of an ancient thunder-attribute sea beast. Its natural ability was to destroy the soul. With Lei Jingtian's late Revolving Core cultivation, it was simple for him to cause some Xiantian martial artists to lose consciousness.

Mu Qingyi tightly gripped her sword, her forehead becoming damp with sweat. If they really battled here, their situation would be extremely bad. Lin Ming had already eaten a Scarlet Blood Pill, and it was impossible for him to take another in such a short period of time.

If someone had to use a Scarlet Blood Pill, it would have to be herself, Mu Qianyu, or Mu Bingyun.

The younger one was, the stronger their life force was. If they ate a Scarlet Blood Pill, the side effects they would experience afterwards would be smaller. If someone several hundreds of years old like Mu Qingyi ate a Scarlet Blood Pill, her situation would be perilous afterwards. Her cultivation would drop, and there was the chance she might even lose her life!

Not just that, but the Scarlet Blood Pill's effects weren't heaven defying. Lin Ming was a singular exception. If Mu Qingyi ate the Scarlet Blood Pill, her strength would only barely touch the middle Revolving Core realm. It was difficult to say whether or not she could deal with Lei Jingtian at that point.

"Just what do you want?"

“Hehe, I was asked by others to eliminate their troubles.” As Lei Jingtian spoke, his eyes moved until they came to Lin Ming, shining with interest.

Seeing Lei Jingtian’s vision on him, Lin Ming sneered inwardly; this old man had really come for him?

Mu Qianyu’s heart went cold and she subconsciously kept Lin Ming behind her. In this critical moment, Lin Ming wasn’t in his top condition. If they really fought with Lei Jingtian, then their side would be at a great disadvantage.

As Mu Qingyi looked at Lei Jingtian, she seemed unsure.

Asked by others?

The first ones she thought of were Mu Chihuo and Mu Yanzhuo.

Were they insane? Their hate had reached the point that they no longer cared about their cultivation or bloodline? Not to mention that they weren’t sworn enemies or anything like that. Even if they killed Lin Ming, just what would they be able to do? If they openly betrayed the sect, they would suffer the fatal criminal punishments of Divine Phoenix Island. Was this worth it?

No matter how she thought about it, Mu Qingyi couldn’t figure how any way that they could evade the punishment of the bloodstain contract.

“So that’s how it is.” Lin Ming’s face held a touch of irony. His hands turned, swapping out the Purple Comet Spear for the Great Desolate Blood Halberd. “I really am your common enemy. The enemy of an enemy is a friend. Mu Chihuo had already plotted with you long ago. You made the weaker disciples faint but didn’t harm them, this was probably at the behest of Mu Chihuo. It seems like he does have some scruples after all; he doesn’t dare to openly slaughter so many others. Our current position was also given to you by Mu Chihuo, right, Thunder Sovereign?”

Mu Chihuo was originally the leader of the Divine Phoenix Island forces. It wasn’t strange for him to have some sort of location method.

Lin Ming didn’t have the mindset of Mu Qingyi that no one would be able to defy the bloodstain contract, and thus no Elder would be able to rebel. Lin Ming had never placed any faith in this bloodstain contract. Thus, he was able to simply and clearly see things for what they were.

At this moment, bawdy laughter came from afar. In the distant ruins, two old men and one young man strolled out; the one in front was Mu Chihuo.

At this time, Mu Chihuo had a victorious expression. Behind him, Mu Yanzhuo appeared a bit grim and restless. As for Mu Qingshu, he looked extremely pleased with himself, as if he were already imagining the way that Lin Ming would die.

“Haha, boy, well said. It is exactly this old man that wants to take your life! As long as I live, all the other disciples and future

disciples will submit to me. Naturally I will not harm them!"

"Oh? So you seem to have some way to break the bloodstain contract?" As Lin Ming watched Mu Chihuo's confident expression, he didn't know just what his plan was in the end. Even if he could break the bloodstain contract and smoothly kill him without problems, what would he be able to do? Mu Fengxian would never forgive them for this.

The only method was if he killed everyone here, silencing every witness to this crime.

However, if Mu Chihuo would kill so many outstanding talents of Divine Phoenix Island just because of some hatred, then it could only be said that he had lost all rationale and had descended into madness.

"Mu Chihuo! Are you crazy!? You want to rebel against the sect!?" Mu Qingyi's heart burned with anger. Her eyes blazed as she glared at Mu Chihuo, wishing she could cut him to bits and pieces.

"Rebel against the sect? No, of course not!" Mu Chihuo shook his head, "This old man's bloodline lies within Divine Phoenix Island, so why would this old man rebel against the sect? No, I only wish to take back those things that belong to me!"

"What belongs to you?"

“Power! Status! Authority! Cultivation methods!” As Mu Chihuo spoke to here, his eyes flashed with thick hatred. He had been excluded from the eight layers of the ‘Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle’; how could he not hate!

“Mu Qingyi, I only wish for Lin Ming to die and do not want to harm you. If you step back, I will let you leave here.”

“Dream on!” Mu Qingyi flourished her longsword, her eyes decisive.

“Humph! It looks as if you no longer care about your life!” Mu Chihuo’s eyes turned to the others, “And you? Do you wish to die too?”

There was no need to mention the Mu sisters’ decision. As for the Seventh Elder and the Ninth Elder, they did not respond. They only took out longswords from their spatial rings and quietly stood in front of Lin Ming. Their intent was already obvious.

If this was the battle from before against the South Sea Demon Region, then perhaps they would waver in their decision. However, during that battle, Lin Ming had eaten a Scarlet Blood Pill and had fought a bloody battle with courage in order to turn the tide.

On the other hand, Mu Chihuo and Mu Yanzhuo had run away at a crucial moment. Then, a few days later, they had actually looked for Lei Jingtian to deal with them. If they surrendered to the enemy and betrayed their morals here, they might as well not be

human.

“Hehe, well then, I have nothing else to say. I don’t want to hurt you, but swords are blind.” Mu Chihuo took out his longsword. If it were possible, he had hoped that Lei Jingtian would have been able to use his Disenchanting Dream Light to force them into unconsciousness, but unfortunately they were too strong. The only path left now was a battle.

Mu Qingshu savagely smiled, “Lin Ming, this time you will die. Lei Jingtian, Great Elder, and my grandfather are also here. With the three of them together, I wonder just how your ragtag group of useless trash will be able to stop them! Lin Ming, rest assured that I will not kill you. I will cripple your martial artists and have you suffer a life worse than death. I will take care of Senior-apprentice Sister Mu for you, and have you watch with wide eyes as I play with her.” Mu Qingshu spoke in a true essence sound transmission so only Lin Ming could hear.

Although Lin Ming had always thought of Mu Qingshu as an idiot, he was right about one thing. There was no way that his group would be able to stop the combined effort of Lei Jingtian and Mu Chihuo.

Not to mention that Lin Ming could not eat a Scarlet Blood Pill, but even if he did eat a Scarlet Blood Pill while simultaneously opening the Heretical God Force and burning the blood of the Ancient Phoenix, he would still be suppressed by Lei Jingtian. Not just that, but he would only be able to last around 30 breaths of time. No matter what he did, he would lose!

That was just Lei Jingtian. With Mu Chihuo and Mu Yanzhuo tacked on, there was absolutely no chance of victory.

Lin Ming's expression was solemn. If this was so, there was only one way...

His hand moved, and a plain ancient jade talisman appeared in his palm. Lin Ming lightly moved his lips, sending a true essence sound transmission to Mu Qianyu, "Has Master Ancestor given you an Escape Symbol?"

"Escape Symbol? What's that?" Mu Qianyu was stunned.

As Lin Ming heard Mu Qianyu's surprised words, his heart suddenly sank.

When Lin Ming had first gone to the South Sea battlefield, Mu Fengxian had given Lin Ming three pills, and also a silk bag. The three pills were two Yang Reversion Pills and a single Scarlet Blood Pill. But in the silk bag was an Escape Symbol. After it was used, it would teleport the user several hundred miles away. This extremely precious talisman was discovered by Mu Fengxian in some ancient ruins. It was no exaggeration to say that this talisman was another life.

Lin Ming had thought that Mu Qianyu and Mu Bingyun might have their own. But he didn't think that he would be the only one.

This was bad... Lin Ming's palms oozed with sweat as he held the

jade talisman in his hands. He did not dare to leave Mu Qianyu here while escaping on his own...

# Chapter 479 – Wait For Me There

---

Lin Ming knew that Mu Chihuo and Lei Jingtian had come specifically for him. If he left Mu Qingyi or the other Elders here and ran away, nothing would happen to them.

But Mu Qianyu was different. Mu Qingshu desired Mu Qianyu as well as her Vermillion Bird bloodline, and had been drooling over it for a long time. With Lei Jingtian here, there was nothing that Mu Qianyu could do to resist him. As for Mu Qingshu, he was an extremely depraved individual that was capable of any despicable action imaginable. Lin Ming did not dare to imagine the consequences that would happen if he left Mu Qianyu here and escaped by himself.

If that happened, then even if he escaped and reached the Revolving Core realm in the future, it would be a tragedy that could never be recovered from even if he tore Mu Qingshu into pieces!

As Lin Ming felt the Escape Symbol in his hand, his mind rapidly raced and his forehead was already wet with sweat. He knew that this Escape Symbol was precious, but he didn't think that it was precious to the point that even Mu Qianyu wouldn't have one. Before this, Mu Fengxian must have thought that Mu Qianyu would never be any fatal danger; she never imagined that Mu Chihuo would have ignored the bloodstain contract and rebelled against the sect!

As Lei Jingtian held the Thunder Light Sword in his hand, a hazy purple electric light spun around the blade, like an ephemeral

dream. This unique Disenchanting Dream Light was like thunder and also light; it was elusive and confounding. They didn't even need Mu Chihuo – just Lei Jingtian was enough to deal with everyone present.

“Hehe, Lin Ming, I want to see just what tricks you have up your sleeve this time!” Mu Qingshu disdainfully said as he sneered.

However, he hadn't started speaking again before the silent Lin Ming suddenly shot out!

As the blood of the Ancient Phoenix shined with a dazzling red glow between his eyebrows, the Heretical God Force also erupted. Atop the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, the crimson blood seals rapidly spiraled around!

In that instant, Lin Ming had used every card in his hand. His strength shot to its highest point!

“Primeval Halberd Strike!”

15 Blood Drinking Seals twisted, forming a giant vortex. Lin Ming's sudden action caused Mu Qingshu's complexion to instantly changed. His original crazy grin had frozen in place. Mu Qingshu immediately felt a formidable pulling force working on him, and he couldn't help but be caught up in the suction force. Mu Qingshu realized that Lin Ming knew he had no hope of escaping, so he would eliminate him before he died!

“Grandfather, save me!”

Mu Qingshu was greatly shocked. In front of Lin Ming, he simply didn't have the ability to defend. He did not want to die. He was just about to see Lin Ming die and obtain Mu Qianyu! If he died here, he would have nothing at all!

“Humph, how naïve!”

Lei Jingtian waved his palm, and a normal-looking purple thunder that seemed like electricity and light instantly launched into the crimson vortex.

Bang!

As soon as the attacks struck each other, the crimson vortex violently burst apart. The 15 Blood Drinking Seals were blasted in all directions. Lin Ming coughed and flew backwards, soaring dozens of feet until he smashed into the ground.

He had tried to instantly kill Mu Qingshu to save himself from future troubles, but Lin Ming's plan had failed. His strength wasn't at its peak condition. Compared to Lei Jingtian, the strength difference between the two at this moment was just too great!

“Haha! You idiot! You want to hurt me? Dream on!” Mu Qingshu contemptuously laughed. Seeing Lin Ming in this state, his thoughts were smoother and his inner energy felt better; his entire body was incomparably comfortable.

“Lin Ming!” Mu Qianyu’s eyes blazed as she rushed towards Lin Ming’s side. “Lin Ming, are you alright!?”

“I’m fine.” In fact, Lin Ming hadn’t been wounded. He looked deeply into Mu Qianyu’s eyes and said with a true essence sound transmission, “Wait for me at the entrance to the bloody wilderness...”

“What?” Mu Qianyu paused. She didn’t know why Lin Ming would suddenly say this.

Lin Ming’s eyes flashed with determination. He clenched the Escape Symbol in his hand, spoke the incantation, and then pressed it into Mu Qianyu’s hand...

“Mm, this is...” Mu Qianyu felt something cool slip into her hand. Before she could react, a dim light emerged from her palm. Mu Qianyu’s heart suddenly surged with a discomforting restlessness, “Lin Ming, you...”

“Wait for me there!”

These simple words were firm, confident, and filled with the air of one unafraid of death! As they fell into Mu Qianyu’s ears, every word sunk into her being. In that moment, the sound of countless thunderclaps exploded in Mu Qianyu’s ear, and a deep, agonizing, and inexplicable pain filled her heart.

As these words echoed in her mind, they began to distort, as if sound itself was being endlessly stretched out... In that moment, Mu Qianyu felt as if she had lost something important. The faint restlessness in her heart became stronger and stronger. Mu Qianyu's eyes widened as her body was suddenly surrounded by a strange energy. Lin Ming's features blurred as they faded into an infinite expanse of space, going farther and farther away.

“Lin Ming!”

Mu Qianyu cried out. She reached out to grab Lin Ming, but at this time, all sounds and all sights instantly vanished into the horizon...

.....

“Damn! What trick is this!?” Mu Qingshu could only watch helplessly as Mu Qianyu was covered by a hazy white light, instantly disappearing. He could not believe this had happened, and he could also not accept that this had happened!

Mu Qianyu had been sent off by Lin Ming!

If Mu Qianyu disappeared, then how would he give vent to this rage in his heart?

“Lin Ming, I will kill you!” Mu Qingshu cried out, his eyes turning mad.

Mu Chihuo's complexion was also ugly. He was able to recognize that what Lin Ming had just used was Mu Fengxian's Escape Symbol. "It's a bit troubling for that girl to escape. Brother Lei, let's not delay any further and kill Lin Ming. Then we can look for Mu Qianyu. It wouldn't be good if that girl managed to get a message back to Divine Phoenix Island!"

"Hehe, alright!" Lei Jingtian smiled with indifference. Whether or not news of this matter returned to Divine Phoenix Island, it would not impact him. In truth, all he wanted to do was kill Lin Ming and obtain the ancient devil art techniques in his spatial ring, as well as his Purple Comet Spear and two Thunder Souls!

In addition, what was most important was that Lei Jingtian wanted to know just how Lin Ming had managed to fuse two Thunder Souls into one. If he could also achieve this feat, then it would be of great advantage to him.

The reason that Lei Jingtian was willing to come and kill Lin Ming was first because of the old hatred between them, and second because Mu Chihuo had promised that as long as he killed Lin Ming, all of the secrets, cultivation method manuals, and other treasures that Lin Ming had would belong to him. Just as long as Mu Chihuo was able to keep Lin Ming's corpse.

"This boy is too emotional, he cares about this sort of sentimental love too much. He gave a woman his only chances to escape... what an idiot!" Lei Jingtian laughed. In his opinion, this sort of self-sacrificing action was for the stupid.

Mu Qingyi had watched from the side and witnessed the entire

process. Lin Ming had given his chance to escape to Mu Qianyu. This action caused her heart to ache with pain.

“Lin Ming, hurry up and run! We will hold him off!” As Mu Qingyi spoke, a chilling sword light covered her as she slashed her sword at Lei Jingtian.

### Fragmented Ice Cloud!

“Humph! You think you are qualified?” Without waiting for Lei Jingtian, Mu Chihuo stepped forwards and shot out his palm. Without even needing his sword, a brilliant inferno of roaring flames suddenly shot out, cracking the ice crystals and then directly pulverizing them!

Meanwhile, Mu Yanzhuo stopped Mu Bingyun, and Lei Jingtian attacked Lin Ming!

The sound of rolling thunder filled the air. It mixed with a shining dream-like light, turning into a thick purple beam that pierced towards Lin Ming.

### Bang!

The beam of light penetrated through the earth, causing rocks to scatter into the air. Lin Ming jumped back, avoiding the frontal attack. However, he was still injured by the shockwaves.

As that endless purple light touched Lin Ming’s body, it was like

countless steel needles had pierced his spiritual sea. Lin Ming's body suddenly trembled!

Cha cha cha!

In Lin Ming's spiritual sea, that purple light fell like rain. In that critical moment, the massive black vortex of the Samsara martial intent appeared, blocking the attack of the purple rain!

That endless purple light was twisted into the swirling black vortex and disappeared without a trace!

“Heh! Lei Jingtian sneered, but then the smile froze on his face.

“What!? He’s fine even after taking the attack of my Disenchanting Dream Light?”

Lei Jingtian did not believe that a mere Houtian realm martial artist was able to defend against his Disenchanting Dream Light. How could this be possible?

“You want to run away? Think again!”

When Lei Jingtian saw that Lin Ming wanted to run away, he coldly snorted and shot forwards! With Lei Jingtian’s formidable strength, he was able to overcome the suppressive laws of this world to a certain extent and fly. With a speed two or three times faster than Lin Ming’s, he chased after him!

“Damn.” Lin Ming grit his teeth and galvanized Golden Roc Shattering the Void to the limit, shooting forwards like a bolt of lightning. But no matter how amazing Golden Roc Shattering the Void was, Lin Ming’s attainments were limited to a general understanding of the Concept of Wind. He hadn’t even yet crossed into the Concept of Space, so how could his speed compare to the late Revolving Core master Lei Jingtian?

In just a few blinks of the eye, Lin Ming was overtaken by Lei Jingtian!

“Die!”

Lei Jingtian pressed down his palm at Lin Ming! The might of the palm strike was followed by billowing thunder. The space around Lin Ming seemed to tense up, as if completely locking him within.

This palm strike was one that Lei Jingtian had used with his full and complete strength. Even if Lei Jingtian’s true essence were suppressed to 20%, it still wasn’t something that Lin Ming would be able to stop.

Lei Jingtian wanted to kill Lin Ming with a single palm. He had originally thought of capturing Lin Ming, but after being surprised by Lin Ming’s burst of strength again and again, he had changed his mind.

This palm strike was unavoidable. It pressed down with overwhelming strength. At that moment, the specter of death was

rapidly closing in!

Lin Ming gave a loud shot, and his pupils filled with crimson light like they were ponds of blood!

“Blood Drinking Seal, explode!”

Bang!

Atop the Great Desolate Blood Halberd, a Blood Drinking Seal formed from an early Revolving Core master exploded and a crimson light emanated outwards. The explosion from the Blood Drinking Seal formed from a Revolving Core master was able to defend against Lei Jingtian’s palm strike. However, Lin Ming was still struck by the wind of the palm, and his body flew back like a leaf caught in a brutal storm.

As Lin Ming vomited out a mouthful of blood, his face had whitened to the point of being terrifying!

“What!?” Lei Jingtian was shocked. He absolutely didn’t think that Lin Ming would be able to defend against a strike that he had placed his full force behind. ‘This boy, just how strong is his soul defense? Every time I attack, it is combined with a soul attack. Not to mention a Houtian martial artist, but even an early Revolving Core martial artist would fall unconscious if struck by my soul attack.’

The difference in their cultivation was simply too great, and the

soul defense capabilities of the Samsara martial intent were not invincible. At this time, Lin Ming had a splitting headache, and his thoughts were in a disorganized mess. Even the path in front of him seemed to blur.

At that moment in his mind, a sense of primal desperation began to wash through him.

‘I cannot die here!’

Lin Ming bit down on the tip of his tongue, spraying out blood essence. Since he could not take another Scarlet Blood Pill, the action that Lin Ming had taken was to combust his own blood essence!

# Chapter 480 – I Will Walk My Life With You

---

As Lin Ming burnt the blood of the Ancient Phoenix, he also ignited his own blood essence!

If the blood of the Ancient Phoenix was burnt, it would never fade away. However, once he combusted his own blood essence, it would disappear.

Blood essence was extremely difficult to recover. But, that didn't mean there weren't ways to replenish it. For instance, Divine Phoenix Island had a method of making up blood essence by transplanting the blood essence of the Vermillion Bird. Once blood essence was burnt, Lin Ming could find some way to restore it. However, if he lost his life, there was no going back!

After combusting his blood essence, the flame mark between Lin Ming's eyes began to shine with an ever-brightening incandescence.

Even though Lin Ming burnt a bit of his blood essence in exchange of power, the effect of this was much weaker than when he had swallowed the Scarlet Blood Pill. Not to mention that it was weak, but even if he had attained power equal to that of taking a Scarlet Blood Pill, at most he would be able to defeat a middle Revolving Core master; it was simply impossible for him to defeat Lei Jingtian.

And now, Lin Ming's Heretical God Force only had around 20 breaths of time before it vanished. To kill Lei Jingtian in this brief

period of time was nothing but a dream.

As Lin Ming borrowed the power of his blood essence, his speed rose once again. He shot away like a flash of lightning!

“This boy!” Lei Jingtian’s face darkened, becoming increasingly gloomy. He didn’t believe that Lin Ming would be able to run away. With Lin Ming’s mere late Houtian cultivation, there were an entire two great boundaries that separated them. If he could truly escape from the reach of his hand, then that would truly surprise Lei Jingtian!

“I wonder what sort of special ability he has to avoid the suppressive laws of this world. If I can obtain that, then I might have a chance to go to the Demon God Imperial Palace and fight for the treasures there.”

Lei Jingtian’s mind raced, but his steps never paused. He flew high into the sky, and in just a few breaths of time he closed the gap with Lin Ming. During this time, he had taken out the Thunder Light Sword!

“I’ll slice off your legs!” Lei Jingtian grinned like a madman, cutting his sword towards Lin Ming’s legs!

Without looking, Lin Ming suddenly swept the Great Desolate Blood Halberd backwards.

Blood Seal Twisting Murder!

Kacha!

The Great Desolate Blood Halberd and the Thunder Light Sword collided. Blood and thunder splashed out. By relying on the power from combusting his blood essence, Lin Ming was able to withstand this attack.

“What!?” Lei Jingtian stared with wide eyes. Lin Ming was just too terrifying an existence. Even though his cultivation was only at the late Houtian realm, he had managed to keep off his attack by only combusting his blood essence.

If he was allowed to step into the Revolving Core realm, what would happen then!?

However, Lei Jingtian knew that Lin Ming wouldn’t be able to last much longer in this state. If he could just delay a bit longer then everything would be easy.

“Lightning Cage!”

The Thunder Light Sword shook, and a vast twinkling electric purple net came falling down. That net seemed to isolate space, enveloping Lin Ming.

As Lin Ming saw the electric net coming down on him, he clenched his teeth and released the complete potential of his body. All of his will was poured into the Great Desolate Blood Halberd –

“Carnage!”

Bang!

With the sound of deafening thunder, Lei Jingtian’s lightning net was torn apart. Lei Jingtian felt a tightness and his chest and was forced several steps back, the blood in his body tumbling.

As for Lin Ming, he borrowed the force of the explosion and rushed away. In the last moment, he was able to use this force to momentarily escape from the suppressive laws of this world, flying into the sky!

And in front of Lin Ming was the altar of the illusionary killing array that disciples of the Demon God Imperial Palace had used to practice!

“What? He’s flying!?” Lei Jingtian’s complexion changed. This proved that at this moment, Lin Ming’s strength was approaching that of a late Revolving Core powerhouse!

“This boy, he cannot be allowed to leave!”

Lei Jingtian grit his teeth and raised his sword high, the true essence of his body revolving to the limit. Thunder began to flash between his eyebrows, and his body emitted billowing claps of thunder. A thunderstorm sounded out like tigers and dragons roaring together. The lightning surrounding the Thunder Light

Sword grew, becoming increasingly terrifying. The heaven and earth thunder origin energy was completely sucked into this thunderstorm. Even under the suppressive laws, it was still able to change the color of the world.

This was Lei Jingtian's strongest move – Heavenly Thunder Suppression. It was the move that contained the strongest energy as well as the strongest spiritual attack. Even if a late Revolving Core master were to resist it, they would still be wounded.

Before now, he had never dreamed that one day he would have to use this move on a Houtian realm martial artist.

“Die!”

The thunderstorm shot towards Lin Ming with a terrifying speed. But as Lin Ming stood there on the altar, all of his perception was completely focused on the altar as he distributed the 30 medium-grade true essence stones and six high-grade true essence stones onto the altar array.

“Illusionary killing array, open!”

Lin Ming had already seen through the principals behind this illusionary killing array. Now, this illusionary killing array was his only resort. Otherwise, even if he combusted his blood essence, he would only be able to attain strength equal to a middle Revolving Core master; how could he possibly fight the late Revolving Core Lei Jingtian?

If he fought, the one to die first would be him!

On the altar, the ancient runes began to glow with a dazzling crimson color. After Lin Ming crazily poured his true essence into them, they began to shine with a bright light all around, hitting Lei Jingtian's thunderstorm!

Bang!

A terrifying explosion shook the ground and a purple beam of lightning shot into the sky. Even Lei Jingtian was forced to retreat by the shockwaves. When the storm finally subsided, Lei Jingtian was completely shocked. In his eyes, he could see a faint creamy barrier covering the altar, like an incomparably fragile soap bubble. But even that horrifying explosion from a moment ago hadn't been able to move it a single inch.

"This... this is..."

Lei Jingtian didn't dare to believe his own eyes; this was an ancient array formation!

Was this array formation started by Lin Ming?

Lin Ming had a way to start an ancient array formation?

Lei Jingtian was stunned. How could Lin Ming have possibly studied ancient array formations? Even if he did, he wasn't even 20 years old yet, so how could he possibly understand the complex

and profound principles behind these ancient array formations?

“This boy!”

Lei Jingtian’s grip on his sword tightened until his knuckles paled. In this situation, Lin Ming had actually been able to escape?

He could not accept this! This was unbelievable!

Lei Jingtian coldly snorted and said, “The ancient array formation is indeed formidable, but it also needs to consume energy. This old man won’t believe that the ancient array formation can last forever. I will attack until all of its energy is exhausted!”

.....

Atop the endless bloody wilderness, Mu Qianyu stood there in her red dress, dazed.

All around her were endless blood red plains. As she stood there alone, the desolate feeling that surrounded her was amplified.

The hot wind blew against Mu Qianyu’s clothes and face, drying her tears. But she still felt cold inside.

At this moment, the image that flashed repeatedly in Mu Qianyu’s mind was that of Lin Ming’s blurry face.

At this moment, she finally understood why Lin Ming had asked her about an ‘Escape Symbol’, and as for this Escape Symbol, there had only been one.

And Lin Ming had given it to her.

Then what about him?

Facing the late Revolving Core Lei Jingtian, Mu Qianyu couldn’t think of any way that Lin Ming could win. There wasn’t even a way for him to escape.

The difference between a late Revolving Core master and a middle Revolving Core master was enormous. And even if Lin Ming had swallowed a Scarlet Blood Pill in his top condition, he would only be able to fight a middle Revolving Core master.

And now, Lin Ming didn’t even have a second Scarlet Blood Pill to eat.

If he did eat one, he would die!

“Wait for me there!”

These simple words reverberated in Mu Qianyu’s ears. His words had been filled with a decisive resolution that faced death without fear. Every word had been like a thunderclap, and every word had

been etched onto her heart with blood; she would never be able to forget these words in her lifetime!

‘You asked me to wait for you here...

‘I’m here.

‘But will you come?’

Mu Qianyu felt a stabbing pain in her heart. She bit her lips until blood flowed from the corners of her mouth. As the wind blew against the creamy white skin of her face, she was like a snow plum in full bloom.

If it had been possible, she would have rather burned all of the blood in her body and died together in battle with Lin Ming!

However... that hadn’t happened.

Her safely standing there might be at the cost of Lin Ming’s life.

As Mu Qianyu thought of this, her chest tightened with pain, making it hard for her to breathe. It was like someone had torn the heart out of her body and left her chest empty.

Before now, when Lin Ming had gone into the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, Mu Qianyu had also thought that Lin Ming had died, and she had grieved for him. But it wasn’t like today. She was

sad to the point of collapse, to the point where she couldn't shed another tear, to the point where she didn't want to live any longer.

Unconsciously, in Mu Qianyu's mind, Lin Ming had already occupied an important position, one that Mu Qianyu herself hadn't noticed.

"I'll wait for you here! If you do not come, then I will leave this place. In the future, I will kill every person that harmed you! Then... I will return here, and spend the rest of my life accompanying you!"

.....

Within the pavilion runes, the light of thunder and fire blazed into the sky. Mu Chihuo, Mu Yanzhuo, Lei Jingtian, and even Mu Qingshu were desperately attacking the altar formation's barrier.,

However, that barrier of light stood motionless, not even shaking, as if it were mocking their incompetence.

"What do we do!?"

Mu Yanzhuo's forehead was dripping sweat. In this gamble, there were two absolute conditions that he had to complete. The first one was to kill Lin Ming, and the second was to return to Divine Phoenix Island before Mu Fengxian did.

But now, Lin Ming had entered into this strange array formation,

out of reach. If he couldn't kill Lin Ming, then all of the plans they had made – including those of evading the bloodstain contract – became nothing but a dream!

"Don't panic!" Mu Chihuo coldly snorted, "An array formation must consume energy. Once we consume its energy, we will find Lin Ming inside; there is nowhere else that he can go! As long as we can kill Lin Ming, it will be our victory. Stepping back, even in the worst case situation, we just have to give up our cultivation method!"

When Mu Fengxian and Mu Yuhuang entered this broken world, they had been aware of the dangers and had left the jade slip with the first eight layers of the 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle' at Divine Phoenix Island. Mu Chihuo's original plan was to kill Lin Ming, and then after completing his plan, he would head back to Divine Phoenix Island and steal away the 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle' jade slip. But now, it seemed like he might have to give up his plans on that. But if he could still complete the first task of killing Lin Ming, then it wouldn't be too terrible.

"I know." Mu Yanzhuo forced himself to calm down. There was no point in panicking at this time. There was no longer time to regret, there was no other path he could take out of this. All he could do was fight.

At Mu Yanzhuo's side, Mu Qingshu clenched his teeth and desperately attacked, as if he wasn't hitting the array formation's barrier but rather Lin Ming himself. He was completely venting the grievances that had accumulated for these past two years!

‘This is all because of him, it’s because of him again and again!  
After I break this barrier, I will torture you until you beg for  
death!’

# Chapter 481 – The Desperation of Mu Qingyi

---

Hong Hong Hong!

Fire and thunder constantly smashed into the protective barrier. However, the glowing curtain of light was entirely unmoved. Not to mention that it wasn't close to breaking, but the light it gave off didn't even dim a bit.

In this broken world where the power of true essence was suppressed by the governing laws, Mu Chihuo's power of fire and Lei Jingtian's power of thunder were extremely limited. As they attacked the defensive light barrier, there was simply no effect.

After a quarter of an hour passed, they still hadn't made any progress. Mu Qingshu had lost his breath, panting.

"You! Come and help attack!" Mu Qingshu pointed at Mu Qingyi and ordered.

After Lin Ming and Mu Qianyu had left, Mu Qingyi and the rest was simply not Lei Jingtian's match. Quickly, they were all paralyzed by Lei Jingtian's cultivation and locked into a cage of lightning.

At this time, Mu Qingyi's dantian was sealed by a thunder mark; she was unable to revolve any of her true essence.

As Mu Qingyi heard such a stupid command from Mu Qingshu,

she looked at him like he was an idiot. She sneered and said, “Are you stupid? You think that I would help you break through the defensive barrier? Those are the words of an idiot! Dream on! If you want to kill me then kill me!”

“Kill?” Mu Qingshu laughed, “I know that you aren’t afraid to die, but I’m also not planning on killing you. Your old life might still be useful in the future. But, if you don’t help attack, then... hehe...”

As Mu Qingshu spoke, his eyes turned to Mu Bingyun and he lasciviously licked his lips. “What a young beautiful woman, you look entirely like your big sister. Even if I can’t have her, taking you might make up for a bit of my regret...”

Mu Bingyun’s complexion instantly changed, and a chilling murderous intent passed through her eyes.

Beside Mu Bingyun, the other lower disciples were filled with outrage as they heard Mu Qingshu say this.

“You! You beast!” Mu Qingyi was angry to the point of spitting blood. Mu Qingshu actually dared to face so many disciples and say such an outrageous thing as violating a Saintess!

“Qingshu, don’t mess around right now. First kill Lin Ming and then speak! Not just that, but if we return to Divine Phoenix Island in the future, you have to watch yourself and don’t overstep your boundaries!” Mu Yanzhuo frowned and sent a true essence sound transmission to Mu Qingshu. If it was Mu Qianyu then it was

different. In the past, he had tried to hurry Mu Qingshu's engagement to Mu Qianyu because her Vermillion Bird bloodline was useful to his grandson. But now, his desire towards Mu Bingyun was purely for his own lust. The bloodline of the Blue Luan was useless to Mu Qingshu.

However, Mu Qingshu ignored Mu Yanzhuo and greedily stared at Mu Bingyun. His eyes were barbaric and filled with a violent aggression. As he looked at Mu Bingyun, his heart stirred. Mu Bingyun was frosty like an icy cloud, but she was still an otherworldly beauty. As he thought about it more and more, even if he didn't have Mu Qianyu, it would still be an extremely pleasurable thing to be able to ravage Mu Bingyun, who looked exactly like Mu Qianyu, under him.

Mu Bingyun's expression turned cold. Her right hand turned, revealing a shining dagger.

"You want to commit suicide? You can try, but with your true essence sealed away, we'll have to see if you or I are faster." Mu Qingshu smiled as he stepped forwards. It was true that in a situation where her true essence was sealed away, Mu Qingshu was absolutely faster than Mu Bingyun if she tried to kill herself. Not just that, but a knife wound wouldn't immediately kill her. He could also heal her with medicines.

"Mu Qingshu, you are even worse than an animal!"

Mu Qingyi insulted Mu Qingshu and then aimed her palm at his face. However, Mu Qingshu easily dodged the palm and kicked out, striking against Mu Qingyi's stomach. Mu Qingyi gave a pitiful

cough and fell backwards.

“Humph, you’re just looking to die.”

Mu Qingshu coldly snorted, looking at her with disdain as he stepped forwards again. The lower level disciples were all forced back by Mu Qingshu.

As he saw the panic in the eyes of these lower level disciples, as well as Mu Bingyun’s reaction, he felt the pleasant sensation of revenge, as if he were venting all the indignation he had suffered for the past year.

Mu Bingyun held her dagger, the killing intent becoming increasingly rich as she glared at Mu Qingshu. But, Mu Qingshu appeared completely indifferent. He kept stepping towards Mu Bingyun and said, “A rose really does have thorns. I truly love your eyes. Even though your true essence has been completely sealed, your eyes still scream out that they want to kill me. How scary! Hehehe!”

“If you have to blame someone, then blame Lin Ming. He was the one who forced us to this point, making us resort to this plan. If he didn’t send off Mu Qianyu, then my thoughts wouldn’t be interrupted and I wouldn’t start thinking of you. Ah, Lin Ming is really cruel to leave you here, Otherwise, he would have helped you escape... hehe...”

As Mu Qingshu spoke, he already closed in to just a few dozen steps away from Mu Bingyun. But at this time, Mu Qingyi’s eyes

flashed with an agonizing pain. She miserably said, “Stop! I promise I will help you!”

“What?”

“I will help you attack the array formation together, so stop.” Mu Qingyi bit her lips. To her, Mu Bingyun was no different than her granddaughter. She could not idly watch as Mu Bingyun was ruined.

“Qingshu, come back and stop messing around, we have to consider the greater plan and kill Lin Ming. Otherwise, there is no way we will live.” Mu Chihuo naturally took the matter of killing Lin Ming as his top priority. Otherwise, they wouldn’t be able to break free of the bloodstain contract and their bloodline and cultivation would all melt away within half a year.

If he had Mu Qingyi’s help, breaking through this barrier would be much faster.

‘Damn old fool, he’s really ruining my fun times.’ Mu Qingshu cursed in his heart. He dared not to disobey Mu Chihuo’s orders.

Lei Jingtian stepped forwards and wrapped a rope of thunder around Mu Bingyun, completely sealing her movements; he didn’t want to let her to kill herself somehow.

Then, he undid the cultivation seal he placed on Mu Qingyi.

Mu Qingyi grit her teeth and joined them in breaking through the defensive barrier. As for what Mu Qingshu would do to Mu Bingyun after the barrier was broken and Lin Ming was killed, she dared not imagine the possibilities.

She had no choice, she simply could not watch as Mu Bingyun was ruined like this. The only hope they had of being rescued was if she managed to drag this on...

“Old bag, I advise you not to try any tricks. It will be clear to this old man just how much of your strength you are using!” Lei Jingtian coldly snorted.

Mu Qingyi felt like a knife twisted into her heart. At this time, she had no choice but to go forth with all her effort and pray that the array formation barrier was strong enough that an extra early Revolving Core martial artist wouldn’t be enough to shatter it.

“Lin Ming, please forgive me. This time I have to be selfish...”

.....

As Mu Chihuo, Lei Jingtian, and the rest of them madly attacked the illusionary killing array, Lin Ming was actually calmly standing within the array, his heart like a lake of placid water.

In front of Lin Ming, a massive shadow appeared, trembling like a splash of water. It slowly turned solid until it formed into a 10 foot tall Giant Demon. It held a great axe in its hand, and its body

was twined in thick chains. Its cultivation was at the early Revolving Core realm.

In the past, this illusionary killing array was where the disciples of the Demon God Imperial Palace would practice. It was similar to the Seven Profound Valleys' Ten Thousand Killing Array where everything that appeared within were phantoms. Although it was similar to a real fight, one would not die.

Once one experienced the illusion of being 'killed', one would be expelled from the illusionary killing array.

In his present state, Lin Ming could easily defeat this early Revolving Core Giant Demon. But, after this Giant Demon was slain, a stronger enemy would appear. Lin Ming could defeat four or five enemies in a row at most before he was sent out of the protection of array formation. When that happened, the consequences could be imagined!

Lin Ming closed his eyes in concentration, removing all distractions and illusions. He carefully followed the memories of how to break through the array formation, and gradually, step by step, moved forwards.

His goal here was not to practice by killing enemies. Rather, his goal was to break through the illusionary killing array to reach the nearby transmission array. This transmission array was able to reach the center of this broken world. But, from the transmission array at the center, one could go to every nook and cranny of this broken world; one could even go directly to the Demon God Imperial Palace.

Just a quarter of an hour ago, Lin Ming had stood here and thought of using the transmission array to head to the Demon God Imperial Palace. He had hesitated, and finally decided to give up. After all, it was just too difficult to think of competing for the Nirvana Dragon Root against a bunch of old Life Destruction masters.

But he didn't think that in this short period of time, he would actually be forced into this position. It seemed that the Demon God Imperial Palace had become Lin Ming's only path out of this madness.

"Roar!"

The Giant Demon illusion howled, lifted its great axe and rushed at Lin Ming. But Lin Ming only backed up one step and took three steps to the left. Suddenly, the surrounding scenery changed, and the Giant Demon illusion suddenly disappeared.

Step by step, Lin Ming closed in on the transmission array. The fading image of Mu Qianyu echoed in his mind along with Mu Qingshu's dark and dastardly smile. Lin Ming's mood was actually calm throughout all of this; this was only the quietness of blood. It was a repressed, silent killing intent in his heart that was waiting to erupt.

The transmission array was here!

The disciple court illusionary killing array was an important

building to the Demon God Imperial Palace. Naturally it would be connected via transmission array to the center hub in order to better facilitate communication between the Demon God Imperial Palace disciples. Otherwise, within the Demon God Imperial Palace's world that spanned thousands of miles and also had laws that limited flying, it would be extremely inconvenient to communicate.

Lin Ming placed two medium-grade true essence stones on the transmission array and started it according to the principles behind it in his memory.

A faint white light covered Lin Ming. He felt space warping around him, his surroundings blurring...

.....

In the central zone of this broken world, a 100 foot wide altar was floating, suspended in the air. This stone altar had all sorts of symbols and runes engraved into it. These were all ancient array patterns.

Around this large stone altar, ten more smaller stone altars floated. All of these stone altars were wrapped in a layer of pale white light, it exuded a serene and mysterious feeling.

In the next moment, a dim light shined atop the stone altar. The figure of a bloodied youth appeared on the stone altar – this youth was Lin Ming.

This single transmission had crossed hundreds of miles.

Lin Ming used the Great Desolate Blood Halberd as support to stand up, and then nearly fell over again as a dizzy spell passed over him. He was currently in a very poor state.

He swiped his spatial ring and took out the second Yang Reversion Pill that Mu Fengxian had given him, swallowed it, and then sat down in meditation.

He didn't worry that Mu Chihuo would find him through this transmission array. For this sort of transmission array, it was impossible to activate it unless one understood the principles behind it.

As Lin Ming escaped from the illusionary killing array, a crazy plan had already formed in his mind.

# Chapter 482 – Crazy Plan

---

If Lin Ming hadn't run across Mu Chihuo, then he would have just stayed outside of Demon God imperial Palace's inner quarters, looking for some lucky chances on the sidelines and then safely leaving this broken world. But now, he was forced by Mu Chihuo onto this dangerous path, and a crazy thought of entering the Demon God Imperial Palace was born in his mind.

Planning on challenging a group of Life Destruction Supreme Elders that could exterminate him with a turn of their hand was undoubtedly an incomparably crazy plan. Running into the tiger's mouth wasn't even enough to describe the audacity of this idea.

In this sort of situation, Lin Ming wasn't naïve enough to expect that the Demon God Imperial Palace would suppress the cultivation of these Life Destruction Supreme Elders to less than 1% so that he could freely kill them.

If he had an advantage, then that would only be his understanding of ancient array formations from the Realm of the Gods.

But what was inside the Demon God Imperial Palace? What was the internal layout like? Were there secret passages somewhere? Where was the Nirvana Dragon Root?

Lin Ming was completely unsure of any of these things.

The fragmented memories he obtained were too incomplete, he

simply couldn't remember!

At this time, this so-called advantage that Lin Ming had was marginal. Entering into the Demon God Imperial Palace in this state to compete for the Nirvana Dragon Root was no different from suicide.

However, the moment that Lin Ming entered into the illusionary killing array, he suddenly realized that he had missed a very important thing....

Lin Ming swiped his spatial ring and took out a corpse; this was the corpse of the South Sea Demon Region's early Revolving Core powerhouse.

After entering into this broken world, Lin Ming had killed a total of four Revolving Core masters. The first was when he had been walking in the bloody wilderness. Lian Jie was a Revolving Core master who was trying to use some Blood Ghost Flowers as bait and wait for others to step into his trap. Because of this plan, Lian Jie had tried to kill him and Mu Qianyu, with the end result being that this Revolving Core master was directly killed by Lin Ming, and all of his blood essence was used to refine a Blood Drinking Seal.

The second to the fourth had been during the brutal battle between him and the South Sea Demon Region. He had killed three Revolving Core Supreme Elders, and even slayed the middle Revolving Core master Lian Cheng.

The first two were used by Lin Ming to help refine his 14th and 15th Blood Drinking Seal. As for the last Revolving Core powerhouse, Lin Ming had killed him when the South Sea Demon Region had begun retreating, so Lin Ming had instead put his body away in his spatial ring.

That Revolving Core powerhouse was this corpse.

Lin Ming took a deep breath. He flicked his finger and a red arc of lightning submerged into this Revolving Core master's corpse, quickly pulling out all his blood essence. Then, the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder flew back towards Lin Ming and pierced towards Lin Ming's heart like a small red serpent.

The blood essence was released, and was greedily absorbed by the Magic Cube....

Then, a familiar trembling feeling transmitted through Lin Ming's spiritual sea once again. Lin Ming was already expecting this. He closed both his eyes and fortified his mind. In the next moment, all of his perception and consciousness was sucked into the Magic Cube....

As Lin Ming opened his eyes again, his consciousness had already arrived at a vast and boundless space. He was floating in a completely jet-black space surrounded by twinkling lights.

This was the space within the Magic Cube that he was familiar with.

As thick clouds of fog fluttered around, the central spinning sphere of light became partially visible; it had not changed in the least.

After using the blood essence of a Xiantian master, Lin Ming had once again opened the Magic Cube space with the blood essence of a Revolving Core master.

This was the fourth time that Lin Ming had come into the space of the Magic Cube. Within this space, there were countless memories floating around like treasures. However, these things could not immediately translate into combat strength.

It was impossible for Lin Ming to swallow a soul fragment, increase his strength, and return to defeat Lei Jingtian.

.....

The soul fragments shimmered in the pale mist like dazzling stars. Lin Ming released his perception, carefully feeling the faint energy of these fragments.

A wave of diamond-like soul fragments breezed by, carrying with it an incomparably gentle energy.

Lin Ming let it drift past him. Then, a few glimmering shards of soul fragments came that emitted a bloody energy. Lin Ming also let them pass by.

As Lin Ming felt the energy of these soul fragments, his mind was calm like still water. He stood there patiently, not moving.

He didn't know how much time passed, but after a while, a pigeon egg-sized soul fragment slowly began to spin towards him. This soul fragment glowed with a red light, and it left a path of twinkling crimson lights in its wake.

“This is it!”

Lin Ming suddenly opened his eyes!

This fragment had the same energy as the Demon Emperor.

The last time Lin Ming had entered into the space within the Magic Cube, he had found the soul fragment of the Demon Emperor and was able to discover that Lei Mubai had a bloodline relation with the Giant Demon race because his body emitted the energy of the ancient Devil Tome.

This time, he had also been able to sense the soul fragment of the Demon Emperor!

In the Realm of the Gods, when those Supreme Elders' souls had been sucked into the space of the Magic Cube, they had been broken into many pieces. Naturally, other pieces could be found in the same area.

Lin Ming clenched his teeth. He wanted to absorb this soul

fragment, but he stopped himself. He marked this soul fragment and continued his search.

He didn't know how long he searched, but he continued until he found a second soul fragment.

This soul fragment was only the size of a fingernail.

He gave up this fragment too and continued searching.

Then, every time Lin Ming found a soul fragment that belonged to the Demon Emperor, he would record its position. After a long time, Lin Ming finally found over 20 soul fragments of the Demon Emperor.

If these soul fragments were put together, they would nearly be the complete soul of the Demon Emperor.

Of these 20 soul fragments, the largest one was the size of a baby's palm.

The smallest was the size of a bean.

What Lin Ming wanted from this were the memories of the Demon God Imperial Palace!

However, he didn't know what would be found within these soul fragments, or how many memories each contained.

Thus, the biggest palm-sized one would have the greatest chances of being the one with the memories he desired.

But Lin Ming had never absorbed a soul fragment as large as this baby-sized palm before. If his soul force was lacking, then he would suffer a massive backlash from the Demon Emperor's remnant consciousness and turn into an idiot.

Lin Ming grit his teeth.

At this point, he no longer had any other path to take!

Lin Ming touched his soul force to the largest soul fragment and reached out his hand.

Woosh!

The soul fragment submerged into Lin Ming's body, bringing with it a rich scent of blood.

In that instant, Lin Ming's spiritual sea trembled, and all sorts of visions entered into his mind.

Lakes of blood, battlefields, demons, various great wars and endless slaughtering; it seemed as if everything the Demon Emperor remembered was endless killing and endless war.

Lin Ming already had experience absorbing these soul fragments. He steadfastly defended his mind, ridding his heart of all distractions. The Samsara martial intent's swirling black vortex appeared in his spiritual sea, completely covering his mind.

In terms of soul defense, after Lin Ming had passed through the trial of 100 Samsaras, it could be considered to be heaven defying.

However... as Lin Ming was resisting these visions in his mind, a sudden change occurred!

Within the rush of scenes, a vicious-looking hell dog crawled out from a pond of blood and began to race towards the swirling black vortex!

Ca!

The demonic hell dog swiped its paws, and tore apart half of the Samsara martial intent's swirling black vortex!

Pu!

Outside the space of the Magic Cube, Lin Ming's true body coughed up a mouthful of blood, his face turning white.

In that moment, Lin Ming could clearly see a grim smile on that demonic hell dog's face... could it be...

Lin Ming's hands and feet instantly went cold.

He suddenly realized one possibility, and that was that this baby palm-size soul fragment was not some ownerless soul, but had its own independent consciousness.

A human soul was comprised of two parts. First, a spirit mark, and second, memories.

If the spirit mark was erased, then the soul would have no owner. If the soul only had its most basic instincts, then there was nothing to fear.

But, this soul fragment was obviously different!

Before this, Lin Ming had known that there were many dangers surrounding the absorption of these soul fragments. He had been careful before, but this time he was forced to desperation and had gambled everything on this one bet, finally bringing this calamity upon himself!

Even if these soul fragments contained just a sliver of the independent consciousness of a Realm of the Gods Supreme Elder, it wasn't something that Lin Ming could defend against!

Bang!

The crimson hell dog attacked again; the Samsara martial intent's swirling black vortex directly collapsed!

In that moment, Lin Ming felt as if a giant iron ball slammed into his head. He gave a stuffy cough and blood leaked from his nostrils. He almost fell onto the ground where he was.

“Ahh!”

Lin Ming couldn’t resist this pain at all. It was as if countless knives had been stabbed into his mind. This sort of pain was to the extent that a normal person would have killed themselves to relieve themselves of this suffering.

The Samsara martial intent was truly worthy of being a martial intent comprehended from the seventh floor of the Sorcerer Pagoda. In this situation, it even condensed once again into a swirling black vortex...

The crimson hell dog revealed a disdainful sneer and then threw itself at the black vortex again.

Peng!

The swirling black vortex exploded into pieces once more.

Lin Ming’s body shook and he nearly fainted. This dog was too strong...

This unstoppable force caused Lin Ming to feel despair.

This was the consciousness that once belonged to a Realm of the Gods powerhouse?

It was just a tiny sliver of surviving consciousness.... not just that, but it had undergone countless tens of thousands of years of slumber and weakening, and yet he wasn't able to resist it at all?

Lin Ming clenched his bloodied teeth, and his nails dug into the flesh of his palms. He had made his decision to reach the peak of martial arts so how could he die here!?

“Divine Demon Thunder Soul!”

Bang bang!

Within the sky of Lin Ming's spiritual sea, the Purple Flood Dragon Divine Thunder and Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder appeared together. The power of thunder was the nemesis of ghosts and demons, and was the best at countering souls! Lin Ming had resorted to using the Divine Demon Steel Needle in this final life or death battle!

Woosh!

The Divine Demon Steel Needle howled towards the crimson hell dog.

Meanwhile, the Samsara martial intent's black vortex enveloped the crimson hell dog's body. Although it couldn't tear the hell dog apart, it could reduce its power.

However, the crimson hell dog only contemptuously smiled. It howled, and with a simple great leap, jumped out of the swirling black vortex, smashing its paws on the Divine Demon Thunder Soul!

Kacha!

The Divine Demon Steel Needle that had been formed with Lin Ming's complete mind exploded into bits, dissolving into the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder and Purple Flood Dragon Divine Thunder before scattering to pieces. Lin Min's body shook, and he fell to the ground, his face white like paper.

# Chapter 483 – White Light

---

The Divine Demon Thunder Soul scattered into pieces. But a blackened scorch mark was left behind on the hell dog's claws; this was the result of the power of thunder.

After all, countless years had passed since the Demon Emperor's soul was torn apart. The power of the Demon Emperor's remnant consciousness was extremely weak.

The hell dog glanced at its claws and growled, baring its fangs; this was the same anger as being bitten by an ant.

“Roar!”

The hell dog howled and rushed straight towards Lin Ming! It vowed to tear apart this little bug that had caused it pain!

At this time, Lin Ming's vision was blurred as he had an agonizing headache as countless chaotic images entered into mind. He bit down on his own tongue to force himself awake from this aching pain. As he saw the blood-colored eyes of the hell dog closing in on him, Lin Ming's eyes flashed with a savage color.

He grit his teeth and thrust out his hand. The Purple Flood Dragon Divine Thunder and Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder that had scattered into the air suddenly converged onto his hand, forming a purple and red spear of thunder. The torn pieces of the Samsara martial intent turned into countless tatters that swirled around the spear.

Between Lin Ming's eyes, the flame mark ignited in dazzling brilliance. Behind Lin Ming, the twin phantoms of an Azure Dragon and Ancient Phoenix appeared. In that instant, Lin Ming had overdrawn his complete will and soul into this life or death attack!

As the hell dog rushed towards him, it brought billowing waves of bloody wind. Lin Ming shouted out, his feet bearing down on the void. His hands gripped the purple and red thunder spear and pierced towards the jaws of the hell dog!

Kacha!

Under this great pressure, the spear of thunder broke apart!

However, the broken thunder spear was like a thorn in the hell dog, piercing through its upper jaw and towards its brain!

“Awoo!”

The hell dog howled, falling to the ground. On top of its head, the wound from the thunder spear made ‘chi chi chi’ sounds as it burned its flesh, almost etching a big hole.

“%@#!”

The hell dog spat out a line of unknown language. Its eyes were

blood red as it lifted its two front paws and tried to grab the broken thunder spear in its jaws; it wanted to pull it out!

Even this didn't kill it...

Lin Ming ruefully smiled. His ears and nostrils were already bleeding out, and after overdrawing his soul, he no longer had the strength to resist again. He fell to his knees and his surroundings began to blur, and all sound completely disappeared as if the world was fading away from him.

In his dim vision, he saw the sphere of light in the center of the void begin to emit a white mist. Then, Lin Ming completely lost consciousness.

Countless visions crossed Lin Ming's mind, and his thoughts first returned to his childhood. His parents, Lin Xiaodong, Lan Yunyue, Qin Xingxuan... he vividly recalled these people one at a time, as if he was once again experiencing the trial of 100 Samsaras. Then, Lin Ming felt as if he was bathed in a pleasantly warm sunlight, just like a baby in its mother's womb... he was incomparably peaceful and relaxed.

As his blurry vision began to slowly clear, Lin Ming opened his eyes and found that he was still in his spiritual sea. But, the sort of aching tiredness in his mind had already disappeared. As for the hell dog, it was still howling pitifully, but this time, it seemed to be very crestfallen, its entire body torn to pieces.

This is....

Lin Ming was shocked. He didn't think that his spear of thunder would have this effect. As he recalled that misty white light from a moment ago, he suddenly realized something.

Lin Ming withdrew his consciousness from his spiritual sea and looked over to the center of the Magic Cube space. There, the one foot wide sphere of light was quietly floating, surrounded by countless soul fragments that endlessly rotated around it...

It was this!?

Lin Ming carefully released his senses, feeling the space around the sphere of light. He was able to feel a faint white light that was warm and comforting. If he wasn't wrong, then this sphere of light was what had released the white mist.

This sphere of light was like the spirit of the Magic Cube, and the Magic Cube seemed to have a will of its own because of this sphere of light. Ever since he had obtained the Magic Cube, Lin Ming had never had any communication with it. But Lin Ming was certain that the Magic Cube was intelligent and had a will of its own.

As for that white sphere of light, Lin Ming always had a guess.

All of the surrounding soul fragments that drifted around this sphere of light were from the Realm of the Gods powerhouses. Their souls were torn to pieces by the Magic Cube and sent into this space. Then, the Saintess that had controlled the Magic Cube also had her soul twisted into the Magic Cube. Could her soul be at

this center point of the space?

Lin Ming tried to communicate by sending out his sense, but whenever anything touched the sphere of light, it would sink in and disappear.

Lin Ming finally gave up. At this time, he felt his mind stir and he returned to his spiritual sea. To his amazement and dismay, he found that the hell dog that had been torn to pieces was trying to reattach itself!

“So stubborn!”

Lin Ming was startled. This remnant soul fragment from a Realm of the Gods Supreme Elder was just a tiny fraction that had gone through countless years of weakening, and yet it was still terrifying to this extent. If it was the complete consciousness of a Supreme Elder, then he couldn’t imagine what sort of horror it would be. It probably wouldn’t fade away even without hundreds of thousands of years of being sealed away!

But the Magic Cube, in just an instant, had twisted apart the souls of thousands of Realm of the Gods powerhouses... just what sort of earth-shaking existence was that...

Lin Ming sucked in a deep breath. The stronger he became, the more he understood just how great the gap was between him and these Realm of the Gods powerhouses.

As he looked at those wiggling pieces that were trying to crawl towards each other, Lin Ming coldly snorted. The hell dog wanted to fuse into one whole again; how could Lin Ming allow it to do that?

He waved his hands, and the Purple Flood Dragon Divine Thunder appeared in his left and the Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder appeared in his right. Thunder flashed, and the purple and red thunders turned into bolts of thick lightning that fell onto the hell dog like a shower of deadly rain!

The power of thunder was the best at suppressing the strength of spirits. The hell dog that was trying to fuse back into a whole again was blown apart by Lin Ming, its soul sizzling.

Right after, Lin Ming used the Samsara martial intent. A black vortex crashed onto the fragments of the hell dog's will, sending out 'ka ka ka' sounds like bits of metal that had been dropped into a meat grinder. However, no matter what Lin Ming did, these remnant pieces of consciousness refused to be annihilated!

"It's really tough."

Lin Ming didn't think he could finish off these pieces of remnant consciousness. The difference in their levels was really just too great.

And ridding himself of this consciousness was the same as giving up on the soul fragment he had absorbed. Naturally, Lin Ming was reluctant to do this.

‘I’ll have to individually seal away these pieces of consciousness. As long as they don’t re-fuse together, they won’t be able to affect me.’ After thinking it over, Lin Ming chose this risky path. When he became stronger in the future, he would be able to slowly wear away these fragments.

Lin Ming thrust out his hands, the purple-red power of thunder tightly wrapping around him like gloves. Then, Lin Ming began to carefully separate the pieces of consciousness from the black vortex. His fingers moved, surrounding the pieces of consciousness with threads formed from the power of thunder.

After these threads turned into a thick cocoon around the remnant consciousness, completely isolating it from the rest, Lin Ming tossed it into his spiritual sea.

Like this, Lin Ming slowly wrapped every other pieces with the power of thunder, and submerged them in different areas of his spiritual sea. This was so that one day, if Lin Ming’s spirit was ever weakened for some reason, these pieces of will wouldn’t have a chance to take advantage of him.

“Finally done...”

Lin Ming let out a long breath and withdrew his mind from the Magic Cube space. At this time, he was incomparably tired, and just wanted to have a good rest without caring for anything else.

But, time was urgent. Lin Ming wasn’t sure how many hours had

passed. He sat in meditation for a moment to catch himself, and then endured the headaches as he looked through the memories of the Demon Emperor's soul fragment...

.....

At this time, since Lin Ming had escaped, it had already been four hours.

Lei Jingtian and the rest of them had been engaging in a full on onslaught against the illusionary killing array until their hands were tired. But the protective barrier of the array formation was like an unshakeable mountain; there was just no response!

In this situation, Lei Jingtian was already feeling a despair like the world was collapsing. A late Revolving Core master, a middle Revolving Core master, and two early Revolving Core masters had joined together to ceaselessly attack for four hours and yet there was still no effect. This little array formation from a sixth-grade sect was already comparable to a great protective land array from a fourth-grade sect.

“This damn law suppression.” Even the normally calm Mu Chihuo was angry, and he suddenly stopped his attacks. Mu Chihuo wavered on his feet. His true essence was in chaos, his body was shaky, and he could barely stand.

All of this fell into Mu Qingyi’s eyes. Mu Qingyi sneered and said, “Mu Chihuo, this suffering is what you have reaped. The bloodstain contract within you is already beginning to take effect.

Within a month, 30% of your Divine Phoenix bloodline will fade away. Half a year from now, it will completely vanish, and your life force will exhaust itself and you will perish!"

"My Divine Phoenix bloodline?" Mu Chihuo smiled with disdain before laughing out, "The so-called Divine Phoenix bloodline is nothing more than the thin bloodline of the Vermillion Bird, losing it is nothing pitiful. As long as I can kill Lin Ming, I will be obtain to obtain the true Divine Phoenix blood in his body!"

As Mu Chihuo spoke, Mu Qingyi was shocked, her heart immediately shaking! She finally understood just why Mu Chihuo would risk everything in order to kill Lin Ming.

Ever since Lin Ming had emerged from the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm, his body had been emitting an aura that made her heart palpitate. Between Lin Ming's eyebrows, there was also a faint and peculiar flame mark. During the battle with the South Sea Demon Region, that flame mark had ignited. In that moment, Mu Qingyi was able to clearly feel a deep fear that originated from the depths of her bloodline!

If she was right, then it was highly likely that Lin Ming had obtained a very rich and pure bloodline within the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm. This bloodline far surpassed what the Divine Phoenix Island Founder had received when she entered the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm.

And Mu Chihuo's goal was Lin Ming's bloodline.

The bloodstain contract only had the power to bind the descendants of the Mu Family Clan based on their bloodline, it wasn't able to restrict Lin Ming. As long as Mu Chihuo was able to obtain Lin Ming's bloodline, then he would naturally be able to free himself from the restrictions of the bloodstain contract. As for losing the Mu bloodline, if it was lost then it was lost – he simply didn't care about it.

Mu Qingyi realized she had been wrong from the beginning. The reason that Mu Chihuo had tried to kill Lin Ming was not for revenge, but rather to obtain a higher power. If he could steal Lin Ming's bloodline and also snatch away the first eight layers of the 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle', then all he had to do was wait for Mu Fengxian's life to eventually end of old age. At that time, he would be able to rule the entire Divine Phoenix Island with his strength!

Perhaps Mu Chihuo might have had this all planned out before he came into this broken world!

Thinking of this, Mu Qingyi felt a sense of despair.

If she had to blame someone, she could only blame herself for thinking that the restrictions of the bloodstain contract were infallible.

# Chapter 484 – Into the Imperial Palace

---

In the central transmission array of the broken world, Lin Ming forced a smile after he read the leftover memories of the memory fragment.

The memories of the Imperial Palace didn't have any knowledge about secret paths that could be taken, or perhaps there were never any at all. If there wasn't a secret path then it would be very difficult for Lin Ming to go in and out of the Demon God Imperial Palace without encountering those Life Destruction powerhouses.

In this broken world, his perception was suppressed to only 200 feet. But, these Life Destruction powerhouses' perception might even radiate farther out than 1000 feet or even 10,000 feet; it would just be too easy for them to discover him. Even if he found any treasure, he wouldn't have his own share.

Lin Ming now knew a great deal about the Demon God Imperial Palace's inner layout, but what he knew made him feel hopeless: the Imperial Palace was filled with endless puppets.

The Imperial Palace occupied a swathe of land over hundreds of miles long. During the glory times of the Demon God Imperial Palace, there were tens and hundreds of thousands of people milling around; these people were all martial artist.

For this number of people, there were countless miscellaneous jobs that needed to be filled, all of which were done by the puppets, including guard duty and patrol duty.

Those puppets that were responsible for random daily chores had strength at the Xiantian realm. Those puppets responsible for patrolling were equal to the Revolving Core realm.

A Revolving Core master's combat strength didn't seem too terrifying, but their strength was not suppressed by the laws of this world. To a martial artist from the outside, they would nearly be equal to a Life Destruction powerhouse; it simply wasn't what Lin Ming could contend with.

These puppets discerned people from their bloodline of the Giant Demon race, there wasn't any knowledge of secret skills to control them in the Demon Emperor's memories.

In short, he would be overwhelmed with difficulty.

The only thing that Lin Ming could take relief in was that he had found the location of the Demon Emperor's medicine garden in the memories. If he wasn't wrong, then the Nirvana Dragon Root should be there too. As for the array formation that guarded it, Lin Ming was a bit unsure.

Also, some other very valuable information was that not too far away from the Demon God Imperial Palace's medicine garden, there was a one way transmission array that he could use to leave.

Just relying on these things, Lin Ming found it difficult to imagine how he would take the Nirvana Dragon Root from a crowd of Life Destruction masters.

“If I don’t have a way to avoid those sentry puppets, how will I be able to enter the Demon God Imperial Palace with those Life Destruction masters? If it’s like this, then my chances of obtaining the Nirvana Dragon Root are close to zero...” Thinking this, Lin Ming ruefully smiled.

“But... in the memories of the Demon Emperor, besides the medicine harden there is also a sealed treasure that is a top grade pill furnace. As for where this pill furnace is, the memories are completely unclear about it. As for the technique to manipulate it, it’s also vague on that...”

Lin Ming let out a deep sigh. He was aware that something like this was hopeless from the start. If he wanted to obtain treasure, then first he would need strength capable of doing so.

Normally, a martial artist of his cultivation would be diligently taking a Heaven Opening Pill.

During this trip to the Demon God imperial Palace, Lin Ming just wanted a single root hair of the Nirvana Dragon Root. He would be satisfied if he could push his Tempering Marrow to 80 or 90% completion.

.....

100 miles away, Demon God Imperial Palace –

Even through tens of thousands of years of weathering, the Demon God Imperial Palace was still magnificent; it was hard to find any traces of damage on the walls of the Imperial Palace.

Within the Imperial Palace, there was a thick column that stood several thousands of feet high, as if it supported the heavens themselves.

The 20 to 30 Life Destruction powerhouses that gathered at the entrance to the Demon God Imperial Palace had gone through several days of effort, and finally, an opening had been made in the defensive barrier of the Demon God Imperial Palace that was wide enough for a single person.

This was what Xuan Wuji had studied from the Demon Emperor's letter for several years, and finally found a way to break open the defensive barrier. Simply put, they first had to isolate a part of the defensive array from the power source and then slowly attack it and wear down the energy that kept the barrier up. Afterwards, they would be able to break through the barrier.

"Let's enter, this entrance can only be maintained for a single hour. Afterwards, the shield will automatically close again. When that times comes, we will have to work together again to reopen the shield."

To have to spend so much time and effort to open the defensive barrier... there was simply nothing else they could do. The Demon God Imperial Palace had been a sixth grade sect. Their Elders were Emperor level powerhouses, their enforcers were at the Life Destruction realm and their deacons were Revolving Core martial

artists.

Of Xuan Wuji and the rest, they mostly ranged from the first Life Destruction stage to the third. With their cultivation suppressed to 20%, they probably weren't much stronger than those Revolving Core deacons.

For less than 30 of those lowest level deacons and enforcers to gather together and open the Demon God Imperial Palace would naturally not be easy.

Xuan Yuqie was the first to enter, followed by Nanyun Wang. Two days ago, outside of the barrier, Nanyun Wang didn't fight with Xuan Wuji. The two of them had fallen into an impasse, glaring at each other as sparks flew.

Finally, they entered together – a total of 28 people.

Of these 28 people, they were divided into approximately five groups. The first group was the South Sea Demon Region, the second was the Great Zen Temple, the third group was the free martial artists that were represented by Nanyun Wang, the fourth group was smaller sects represented by Divine Phoenix Island, and the last was the Black Flood Dragon Clan.

The relations between these five major groups were complex and chaotic. Although they all aimed for them treasures in the Demon God Imperial Palace, they had already reached an agreement on how to distribute the treasure, and their representatives had even taken an oath on their heart of martial arts.

But, everyone also knew just how tenuous and fragile his agreement was. This agreement mostly applied to the basic treasures. If they truly encountered the Nirvana Dragon Root that was capable of increasing the chances of passing the Life Destruction stage, then taking some small damage to one's heart of martial arts was nothing at all.

Of these five major groups, Divine Phoenix Island and the small sects were the weakest. But, Mu Fengxian was also aware of this. Before she entered here, she had reached an agreement with the Great Zen Temple. She would give up all chances of getting the Nirvana Dragon Root and other such great lucky chances in exchange for asylum and protection. So at least preserving their lives wouldn't be a problem.

"These fellows that haunt us like ghosts are really hard to deal with. If they keep following us around, it will be hard to avoid a fierce battle later." As Xuan Wuji swept his eyes past everyone, he sent out a true essence sound transmission. He wanted to separate from everyone to look for treasures himself, but he knew that since he was the one with the Demon Emperor's letter, and also because he understood the location of the Demon God Imperial Palace's treasure, it would be impossible for them to give up on following him.

"Mm... besides the Nirvana Dragon Root, there is also the Giant Leviathan and the Universe Heaven Melting Furnace. We are the only ones that have the technique to control the Giant Leviathan, so it is inevitably ours. We have to fight for the Nirvana Dragon Root. But, of all these things, the Universe Heaven Melting Furnace is the most valuable one of all... I can't imagine what

happened in ancient times that the Demon Emperor would actually leave such an important furnace in the Demon God Imperial Palace.” The one who answered was Xuan Yuqie. In the past, Xuan Wuji and Xuan Yuqie had read the Demon Emperor’s letter together.

“If I had to guess, then the Universe Heaven Melting Furnace was left behind by the Demon Emperor in order to protect the Demon God Imperial Palace. It was likely that the Demon Emperor was thinking that he would one day re-enter this broken world in order to rebuild the Demon God Imperial Palace. But, for some unknown reason, he was unable to return. This Universe Heaven Melting Furnace is the most precious treasure here by a landslide. Unfortunately, the stove is sealed within the Demon God Imperial Palace and has already become one with this land; it just cannot be moved by us. We had already spent our complete effort in order to create a small opening in the entrance’s defensive barrier. If we want to take the Universe Heaven Melting Furnace as our own, then the chances of that are practically zero.”

As Xuan Wuji mentioned the Universe Heaven Melting Furnace, Xuan Yuqie felt her heart itch. According the Demon Emperor’s letter, this furnace was used to refine heavenly pills. Tens of thousands of years ago, it was the number one pill furnace throughout the entire Sky Spill Continent. There were all sorts of valuable treasures sealed within the Universe Heaven Melting Furnace. For instance, there were top quality pills within. Their profit would be immense if they could obtain just a bit of this.

Moreover, the Universe Heaven Melting Furnace was a top treasure. If an enemy was sealed within and burnt by the furnace fires, it would be easy to turn anyone into nothing but ash.

It wouldn't be an exaggeration at all to say that with this treasure, she would be able to step into the Divine Sea realm with Xuan Wuji, and the South Sea Demon Region would rise to become a Holy Land. They would be able to reproduce the magnificence of the Silent Demon Emperor City from 3000 years ago.

Xuan Wuji shook his head and said, "Don't even think of obtaining the Universe Heaven Melting Stove. The Nirvana Dragon Root is much more practical for us."

"Mm..." Xuan Yuqie nodded and then suddenly thought of something. She said, "Let's at least take a look. Once these fellows take a look at the Universe Heaven Melting Furnace, they will absolutely struggle for it. When that time comes, it will be to our advantage."

As Xuan Yuqie spoke, a trace of a devilish smile appeared on her beautiful face, without the slightest hit of disharmony. If someone evil and stunning like Xuan Yuqie ever appeared in the mortal world, then they would truly die in a miserable fate.

"Hey, if a dozen or so of those fellows died, then that would be perfect..." Xuan Wuji traced his chain, his eyes flashing with a cold light.

As these Life Destruction Supreme Elders entered the Demon God Imperial Palace, at a transmission array 10 miles away, a white light flashed. A pale youth appeared. This youth was Lin Ming.

“This is the Demon God Imperial Palace...” Lin Ming breathed out. He had finally arrived. “If I remember correctly, this is the far square of the Demon God Imperial Palace. The main entrance is 10 miles ahead. The Imperial Palace’s main entrance also has a great protective array. If I want to enter, I’ll have to spend a great deal of effort.

Although there was a method to pass the barrier at the entrance, Lin Ming’s cultivation was just too low; wanting to enter would be difficult.

Lin Ming cautiously advanced according to the path in his memory. If he followed behind these Life Destruction Supreme Elders and was found, then he would have to resign himself to his fate.

“Mm? The barrier has already been opened by them.”

As Lin Ming looked at the barrier, he saw a hole there just the size for one dog. Worry crossed his expression. This meant that those Life Destruction powerhouses had already entered the Demon God Imperial Palace, and it was likely that they obtained some information about the Imperial Palace.

Thus the one advantage he had was greatly lessened.

Lin Ming clenched his teeth and decided to sneak through anyways.

The barrier was able to slowly restore itself. That hole that had been wide enough for one person was now just two square feet. Lin Ming crawled on the ground and barely fit through.

# Chapter 485 – Exposed

---

After sneaking past the barrier, Lin Ming glanced around to see the entry hole he went through slowly vanishing. At this rate, a human wouldn't be able to pass through in another quarter of an hour. That meant there really was no path to escape; all he could do was tread forwards and leave through the transmission array within the Imperial Palace.

This was one of the few bits of valuable information from the memories of the Demon Emperor. The premise of this was that he could obtain some treasures and leave, otherwise the transmission array wouldn't be that helpful.

Lin Ming sighed a long breath, and slowly walked into the Demon God Imperial Palace.

The main temple of the Demon God Imperial Palace occupied a swathe of land almost a hundred miles wide. Its peaks grazed the sky, and the inside was incomparably vast. This massive main temple was no different from its own mini country

The main temple door was over 200 feet high. On both sides of the large doors, there were great demon statues that were hundreds of feet tall. These statues were formed from blood-red rock, and they had long wings behind them. Their expressions were extremely ferocious and cruel.

As Lin Ming entered through the main entrance, he saw a massive hall over 1000 feet wide. Dozens upon dozens of thick

columns vaulted towards the heavens, vanishing into the dark.

In this main hall, there were 10 tunnels, each leading to a different area of the Demon God Imperial Palace. Lin Ming chose according to his memories, and walked over to the first path on the very left. This large path was 40 to 50 feet high, and the ground was covered with all sorts of runes. The walls to the side were hewed from thick sparkling crystal. Although the tunnel was sealed off from the sun, there was still a light that came from somewhere that clearly illuminated everything.

There were many spells etched into the walls and ground. Wanting to break open these walls was no easier than breaking through the great protective array of the Imperial Palace.

A long corridor spread forth. From time to time, Lin Ming could see stone doors at the side. Every stone door was engraved with exquisite reliefs and images; these were probably because of the spells that were placed on them. Even though tens of thousands of years had passed, there was surprisingly not even a single grain of dust. The fine golden reliefs shined with a dazzling bright light.

As Lin Ming calmed his heart, he could faintly feel a trace of residual true essence; these were true essence fluctuations that were left behind from a violent fight.

“These true essence fluctuations must be from when those Life Destruction fellows fought the puppets here. According to this, it seems those old fellows were just here an hour ago. Even though the battle was so violent, there isn’t the least bit wreckage. Those old fellows probably divided the trash and took it away so that they

could research it when they returned..."

Lin Ming was able to quickly estimate the situation that had happened about an hour ago. These ancient puppets had a great research value. If they could imitate them, then the value they had to a sect's strength would be immense; taking away the remains wasn't anything strange.

At this moment, Lin Ming could hear faint rumbling explosions in the distance. He was well aware that this sound was from the Life Destruction powerhouses once again fighting the guard puppets.

Following far behind these people wasn't necessarily any better, or even safe. If he encountered some puppets that they left behind, then he would be in danger. Not just that, but he wouldn't be able to obtain any treasures from following behind these fellows.

Thinking of this, Lin Ming bitterly sighed. He didn't have a better way to approach this.

He could only continue from here and hope that the Life Destruction powerhouses would spread out. If his luck was good, he might be able to pick up some things that they forgot.

If he caught up to them, not only would he not obtain any treasures, he might even call a calamity down upon himself.

After all, he was the one who had slain Lei Mubai. When he

entered this broken world, he still had his appearance changing technique. Because those Revolving Core martial artists had their strength suppressed to such a low state, they weren't able to see through Lin Ming's disguise. But in front of these Life Destruction powerhouses, Lin Ming wasn't so stupid as to fool himself into believing it would still work.

The South Sea Demon Region Elders might not have seen his picture. If there was some South Sea Demon Region Elder here that shared a blood relation with Lei Mubai, there was a chance that they would instantly kill him.

Although Mu Fengxian and the Great Zen Temple had reached an agreement to cooperate, whether or not the Great Zen Temple's Abbot Baimei would protect him was another matter altogether.

"From the sounds I just heard, they should be no less than ten thousand feet away. But for caution's sake, I'll still wait a bit, just in case something might happen."

Facing these Life Destruction old fellows, Lin Ming had to be extremely careful. Any one of these fellows could casually be a monster that lived for over a thousand years. Whether it was cultivation or calculating, it wasn't something he could compare with.

Struggling for treasures with these people was difficult to the point of making one feel despair.

After Lin Ming waited for around an incense stick of time, he felt

a faint unease in his heart, as if something was wrong.

After a few breaths of times, his complexion suddenly changed. He turned around, wanting to run away, but just as he took one step, he froze where he was, his face going completely dark and gloomy.

He had been found out!

As he listened to those faint explosive sounds a moment ago, he had guessed that they were ten thousand feet away. From such a far distance, Lin Ming didn't believe that these Life Destruction fellows would be able to sense him under the suppressive laws of this world. But, the fact was that they could; this was simply inconceivable. A moment ago, as he wanted to run away, an ice-cold voice from one of those strange old fellows sounded in his mind.

"If you do not want to die, then immediately come out!"

What bad luck!

Lin Ming felt that his entire trip through this broken world could be described as heaven-defying bad luck!

From the time that the broken world had been opened, Lin Ming had entered two times. Not only did he not obtain even the slightest lucky chance, he instead drew all sorts of troubles onto himself.

He had killed a Revolving Core Elder that had tried to sneak attack him, and this matter was discovered by the South Sea Demon Region, causing a fierce battle. Then, there was a betrayal that occurred from within Divine Phoenix Island. Lin Ming didn't know what Mu Chihuo's goal was, but that man was willing to sacrifice everything to kill him.

Lin Ming had been forced into a dead end and had to risk swallowing the soul fragment of the Demon Emperor, and nearly lost his life in exchange. And what was most depressing was that even with the new information he had obtained, his chances of obtaining the Nirvana Dragon Root were still as slim as before.

He had risked death and finally snuck into the Demon God Imperial Palace. But just as he was only a little bit in, these Life Destruction fellows had actually used some sort of method to discover him!

Lin Ming wanted to cry until there were no more tears left. Nothing had gone well for him since he had entered this broken world.

Lin Ming felt as if he was being locked in place by some suppressive energy; his complexion became extremely ugly!

He couldn't escape!

If this was an Elder of the South Sea Demon Region who was related to Lei Mubai in some way...

Lin Ming didn't dare to imagine this scenario. But at this moment, a true essence sound transmission was sent out once more.

"I'll give you 30 breaths of time. Come out now, or all that awaits you is... death! This old man's patience is at its limit!"

Lin Ming bitterly sighed. He could only brace himself and move forwards. In this case, there was nothing he could do to resist. He could only pray that the Great Zen Temple would protect him under their wing, and at worst pay some price to do so.

This 10,000 foot path was an extremely long walk. As Lin Ming paced down the hall, he could clearly hear every step in the corridors, and even the echo of his own footsteps.

He wanted to understand how he was found. There was no way that these Life Destruction old fellows had a perception that could stretch so far back. The only possibility was that they had left a spell behind, and as soon as Lin Ming had walked past or touched it, he had been discovered!

As Lin Ming realized this, his complexion became increasingly bitter. He didn't think that these old fellows would be careful to this extent.

As 30 breaths of time slowly passed, Lin Ming thought about what countermeasures he could take. But in the end he couldn't think of anything that could work.

As he reached the end of the path, he turned a corner and came upon an incomparably broad space. Although Lin Ming had the memories of the Demon Emperor, and knew just how massive the halls of the Demon God Imperial Palace were, seeing with his own eyes was still utterly shocking.

The length and width of this hall was a thousand feet long and wide, and also several thousands of feet high; it was enough to hold a small mountain.

On the vast ground, there were countless obsidian statues that littered the floor. These statues were all 10 feet tall carvings of Giant Demons, the rations were on a 1:1 scale.

These statues were arranged in neat rows. They held all sorts of weapons, from spears to halberds to heavy swords to shields. Every one of these Giant Demon statues had hideous expressions, and even cracks in their armor were clearly reflected.

There were some Giant Demons that rode giant war dogs. As Lin Ming looked at the demonic visage of these beasts, his heart stirred. These hellish demon dogs were extremely similar to that crimson hell dog that had invaded his spiritual sea after he swallowed the Demon Emperor's soul fragment.

With tens of thousands of these statues gathered together, they naturally emitted a surging, majestic aura that was filled with vigor; it would shock anyone who saw it.

However, Lin Ming didn't have the mind to be shocked at the moment. This was because... within this massive hall, there was a group of Life Destruction old fellows that were floating in their air. Relative to this massive hall they were nothing more than mosquitoes in the sky. But, they exerted a great pressure on Lin Ming.

Mu Fengxian and Mu Yuhuang were also among these martial artists. Lin Ming could see that their complexions immediately changed; they hadn't expected that the intruder they caught would be Lin Ming.

As for Nanyun Wang and the rest, they all revealed surprise as they saw Lin Ming. They obviously didn't expect that a junior martial artist that hadn't even reached the Xiantian realm would be able to come here.

As for the South Sea Demon Region's side, as Xuan Yuqie saw Lin Ming, she gently smirked with a 'heh'. And as for Xuan Wuji, as he saw Lin Ming, his complexion immediately sunk to the bottom.

"Junior, what is your name!" Xuan Wuji's voice was grim, and contained a hint of murderous intent. He too had seen Lin Ming's portrait before, but that picture had been an estimation that had passed through several people and had many dissimilarities with Lin Ming. Thus, Xuan Wuji asked this question.

Lin Ming felt his heart thump. He had been carefully paying attention to the responses from everyone here. But now, it looked as if Xuan Wuji was related in some way to Lei Mubai.

Lin Ming suppressed the shock in his heart and calmly said, “This junior’s surname is Ling, Ling Sen.”

As Lin Ming casually tossed out the name Ling Sen, Xuan Wuji only sneered, “Ling Sen? Hehe, this old man doesn’t know whether or not that’s true, but for a junior with a Houtian cultivation to be able to safely arrive here, there isn’t even a handful among the entire South Horizon Region, Five Element Region, and Great Zen Region altogether! Lin Ming! Even if this old man didn’t see your portrait, I would still correctly guess that it was you! To think that I searched so far and wide only to find you here! I truly have saved so much effort! This old man will refine your soul, and have you begging for death!”

# Chapter 486 – Trap Puppets

---

As Xuan Wuji spoke, he smiled fiercely and struck his palm down on Lin Ming.

Mu Fengxian's complexion changed, "Stop!"

With this word, Mu Fengxian shot out. At the same time, the Blue Luan Faction's blue-clothed old woman also moved!

The dual energies of fire and ice swept out at the same time, surging like a wave towards Xuan Wuji. Xuan Wuji only sneered, "Screw off!"

Bang!

The ice and fire energy were both scattered by Xuan Wuji, and Mu Fengxian and the blue-clothed old woman were forced to fly backwards. As for Xuan Wuji, he had only paused for the slightest moment before being reinvigorated and attacking Lin Ming as before!

"Abbot Whitebrow, please rescue my disciple!" Mu Yuhuang nervously shouted. Against a top ranked master like Xuan Wuji, Mu Yuhuang was completely outmatched; she wouldn't even be able to stop him for a second.

"This old monk knows."

During this trip into the Demon God Imperial Palace, Divine Phoenix Island was a very good boost to him. As for Xuan Wuji, he was the main competition for the Great Zen Temple. Abbot Whitebrow naturally knew which side he should help.

With a toss of the staff in his hand, Abbot Whitebrow began to recite to himself like the steady beat of a drum. A golden light mudra appeared around his hands, and he pressed his palm down at Xuan Wuji.

At the same time, to Mu Yuhuang's astonishment, Nanyun Wang also moved. Nanyun Wang wildly laughed as he turned his hand, producing a scarlet-bladed sword and then cutting down at Xuan Wuji!

As Xuan Wuji saw the two third stage Life Destruction masters acting together, he paled. He had no choice but to draw back.

Bang!

True essence collided and the air trembled. The brutal true essence shockwaves weren't something that a normal Revolving Core powerhouse would be able to resist.

Mu Yuhuang's figure flashed and she flew over to Lin Ming's side. She held onto him with a hand, creating a light red shield of flame to block the true essence storm.

Ka ka ka!

The true essence shockwave smashed into the flame shield with a grating sound, as if it would wear it down.

Behind Mu Yuhuang, Lin Ming let out a long breath of relief. He had narrowly made it past this situation. If Abbot Whitebrow hadn't helped him, he would inevitably have died here.

However, that purple-gold-robed Supreme Elder, wasn't his name Nanyun Wang? Why would that man help?

"Nanyun Wang!"

Xuan Wuji glared at Nanyun Wang, his expression black.

If Abbot Whitebrow helped Lin Ming, then he had nothing to say. But if Nanyun Wang acted too, he was just trying to mess with him. Several days ago, Xuan Wuji and Nanyun Wang had almost engaged in a fierce battle outside of the Demon God Imperial Place. Ever since then, Nanyun Wang had been acting out against Xuan Wuji whenever possible.

"Hehe." Nanyun Wang disdainfully smiled. His eyes said 'so what will you do?' In terms of combat strength alone, Nanyun Wang was even slightly better than Xuan Wuji. He simply didn't need to fear him at all.

A dark light flashed across Xuan Wuji's face. Then, Xuan Wuji forcefully suppressed the anger that was rising in his heart. He

coldly snorted and no longer tried to attack.

Fighting two third stage Life Destruction masters at the same time was a stupid decision.

“Haha!” As Nanyun Wang saw Xuan Wuji give up, his thoughts were incomparably smooth. He said to Lin Ming, “Boy, you’ve got some skills. You’re just at a mere Houtian realm cultivation and yet you’re qualified to become enemies with that old thief Xuan. Come on, tell me just how you’ve pissed him off.”

Nanyun Wang intentionally spoke in a very loud voice, intending to annoy Xuan Wuji; this left Lin Ming completely speechless. He thought for a moment, and then briefly summarized the reason to Nanyun Wang in a true essence sound transmission.

“So that’s what happened! You killed that little loser Xuan Ji! You did well! You killed well! Good job!” Nanyun Wang clapped his hands together in applause. As for this behavior of adding fuel to the fire, Lin Ming wasn’t sure whether to laugh or cry. After all, Nanyun Wang didn’t need to fear Xuan Wuji, but he was the one that had killed Xuan Wuji’s great grandson. Xuan Wuji would absolutely kill him whenever he had a chance to.

As he glanced over at Xuan Wuji, he saw that Xuan Wuji’s complexion was already back to normal, without the slightest difference. Not only did he ignore Nanyun Wang, but he also completely ignored Lin Ming. This caused the worry in Lin Ming’s heart to weigh down on him even more.

If he hadn't guessed wrong, then the one who left behind the spell that detected him was Xuan Wuji. That old fellow was too shrewd and incomprehensible. Lin Ming felt jumpy and apprehensive to be following him.

Lin Ming subconsciously backed away from Xuan Wuji.

Nanyun Wang noticed this and pulled out a jade pendant from his spatial ring. He chuckled and said, "This old man feels like I've been old friends with you for a long time. I must say that we've hit it off well together. Haha, this protective jade pendant is a gift to you. After you activate it, you'll be able to withstand the all-out attack of a second stage Life Destruction martial artist. It can only be used one time, but in a critical moment, it can be used to save your life."

With Nanyun Wang's peak third stage Life Destruction cultivation, creating such a protective jade pendant wasn't hard at all. Although it was useless in front of someone like Xuan Wuji, it would still be able to delay him for a moment. This was enough time for Abbot Whitebrow or Nanyun Wang to help.

Lin Ming looked at Nanyun Wang with surprise and took the jade pendant, "Thank you, Senior!"

This jade pendant was really too useful. Even if he didn't use it this time, he would definitely be able to make use of it in the future. Ever since he had come to the ancient battlefield, Lin Ming's regard for life-saving treasures had risen tremendously. The three pills and Escape Symbol that Mu Fengxian had given to him before had played a great role in saving his life.

“Hehe, this old man likes you; I see good things in you. Cultivate well, and in the future try to kill off more great grandsons of that old bastard Xuan! Or better yet, destroy the entire South Sea Demon Region! Haha!”

As Nanyun Wang delighted in his taunting of Xuan Wuji, Lin Ming rolled his eyes. This Nanyun Wang really wanted to provoke Xuan Wuji.

He probably wanted Xuan Wuji to attack again so that he could block him once more...

Thinking this, Lin Ming was extremely distressed.

Originally, Lin Ming had been hoping to rely on the memories of the Demon Emperor to pick up some lucky chances that everyone missed. But who knew that these Life Destruction old fellows would be so careful and actually discover him.

“Lin Ming, how did you come to the Demon God Imperial Palace?” Mu Fengxian’s voice was full of rebuke. “Abbot Whitebrow and Nanyun Wang can protect you for now, but they have no way to keep protecting you in the future. If they start fighting for treasures, then no one will take you into consideration. When that happens, Xuan Wuji will be able to instantly kill you! Even I wouldn’t be able to protect you!

“Also, what point is there to come here? The Nirvana Dragon Root is not something you can fight for. Let alone you, but even I

realized this earlier, and only want to obtain some slight opportunity that might come my way.”

Mu Fengxian felt a bit angry and also sick to her stomach. The defensive barrier outside must have been resealed by now. Even if Lin Ming wanted to leave, there was no way he could do so. He had no choice now but to follow them. If he left by himself then his chances of dying to Xuan Wuji were even higher.

Lin Ming ruefully smiled and informed Mu Fengxian and Mu Yuhuang about the matter of Mu Chihuo’s betrayal with a true essence sound transmission.

Mu Fengxian was shaken. “What did you say? Mu Chihuo openly collaborated with Lei Jingtian to kill you?”

“Yes.”

“How is that possible... is Mu Chihuo crazy? For just a little bit of hatred, he no longer cares for his cultivation?” Mu Yuhuang found this incomprehensible. Ever since Divine Phoenix Island was established 3000 years ago, there had never been a case where an Elder with the surname Mu had betrayed the sect.

Mu Fengxian frowned, her complexion changing several times. Finally, she sighed and said, “That evil traitor Mu Chihuo... his plans are really too deep, and his observation is too sharp... Lin Ming, the truth is that I’ve long noticed the flame mark between your eyebrows. Have you inherited the bloodline of the Ancient Phoenix Clan?”

As Mu Fengxian spoke, Mu Yuhuang's heart shook. Before this, she had also noticed a deep and powerful bloodline on Lin Ming's body, but hadn't thought too much about it. Now that this point was raised by Mu Fengxian, she was suddenly enlightened.

Lin Ming nodded, "It is the bloodline of the Ancient Phoenix Clan – the blood of the Ancient Phoenix."

"Blood of the Ancient Phoenix."

Mu Yuhuang gasped. The Ancient Phoenix and Vermillion Bird were existences on two completely different levels. The Vermillion Bird was merely a Saint Beast, and Saint Beasts were also divided by ranks. Within the rankings of Sky Spill Continent's Saint Beasts, the truth was that the Vermillion Bird was quite low.

But, the Ancient Phoenix was a God Beast. Even within the Realm of the Gods, a God Beast was an extremely rare being! The blood of the Ancient Phoenix was absolutely not something that the Vermillion Bird bloodline could compare with!

No wonder that Mu Chihuo was willing to gamble everything away. If he could really obtain Lin Ming's bloodline and also steal away the first eight layers of the 'Vermillion Bird Forbidden Divine Chronicle', then even Mu Chihuo might have a chance of becoming an Emperor level powerhouse in the future!

"This is all my negligence!"

Mu Yuhuang blamed herself. If she hadn't placed so much trust in the bloodstain contract, then she would never have allowed Mu Chihuo to enter into this broken world, creating such good conditions for him to betray the sect.

Now that the Demon God Imperial Palace was sealed away, she couldn't leave even if she wanted; she could only continue moving forwards.

"Now isn't the time to talk about such things. Lin Ming, since you've already come here, follow behind me and keep far away from Xuan Wuji. As for treasures or things like that, don't dwell on them, those things aren't something you can obtain. Even if you have a heaven-defying stroke of luck and obtain some sort of treasure, it will still be taken away by others."

Lin Ming nodded. He naturally understood such simple truths.

His greatest advantage now was that he was skilled in ancient arrays. However, if he always followed these old fellows, then even if he found a treasure it would be taken away. Not just that, but in the future, if there was a brutal melee for treasures, then he would also draw a calamity onto himself.

Thinking of this, Lin Ming's mind was heavy with anxiousness.

At the end of the group, everyone slowly made their way through the hall. At this moment, he heard a dull thumping 'peng peng peng!' sound, as if something extremely heavy was closing in on

them.

Everyone immediately stopped and looked at the turning point of the corridor. Everyone's expressions became grim. As for Nanyun, he had a carefree appearance. He casually unsheathed the scarlet sword, his eyes revealing a hint of excitement.

Xuan Wuji coldly snorted and stretched out his two palms. A black energy surrounded his body, and the momentum around him soared. The technique he was using was the same Netherworld Devil Arts that the Netherworld Great Emperor had created.

At this time, that heavy thing finally turned around the corridor. It was over 10 feet in height, and its entire body was built from some unknown red metal. Its build was similar to a Giant Demon, and it grasped a massive war hammer in its hands. Its moves appeared extremely slow.

“Giant Demon Puppet.”

Lin Ming recalled the name of this puppet. This Giant Demon Puppet had strength equal to a late Revolving Core master. Under the suppressive laws of this world, this puppet would even be able to suppress a first stage Life Destruction martial artist. Of course, in front of Xuan Wuji and Nanyun Wang, it wasn't much at all.

# Chapter 487 – Toxic Gray Frog

---

As the puppet appeared, Nanyun Wang growled and leapt upwards. The saber in his hand slashed out, and a bloody light flashed with a resounding ‘kacha’, and a huge cut was opened directly in the red metal of the Giant Demon puppet’s chest.

Nanyun Wang’s blows rained down, and cracks appeared on the Giant Demon puppet’s body. Its entire body was soon cut to pieces, and then it fell onto the floor, shattering into bits.

Then, Nanyun Wang waved his hand and took all of the remains into his spatial ring. The value of this late Revolving Core puppet to a sect could be imagined. If it wasn’t for Nanyun Wang, then even Mu Fengxian would have trouble dealing with it.

After this Giant Demon puppet, there were two more that arrived.

Xuan Wuji didn’t make a sound. A dark energy flowed around his body, and his palms shined with a ghostly light as he slammed his hand down on a puppet. At the same time, Abbot Whitebrow also flourished his staff to attack the other puppet.

These three Giant Demon puppets were cleanly destroyed by these three people.

And all of the puppet remains were also taken by them.

The massive underground place was nearly 100 miles long, and it was an extremely long path to the medicine garden. The entire time, Lin Ming carefully followed behind everyone to maintain distance from Xuan Wuji. But it seemed as if Xuan Wuji had completely forgotten about Lin Ming, and was concentrating all of his efforts into killing any puppets that they saw, not even bothering to glance at Lin Ming.

As everyone walked through the Imperial Palace, the path looked entirely the same. Although it seemed complicated, it was basically a well-designed branching layout. The truth was that as long as one chose a direction and walked there, they would eventually reach the same destination, so there was no fear of getting lost.

Bang!

Three more puppets were also destroyed by the three third stage Life Destruction masters. In this time, there had already been over a dozen Giant Demon puppets that had appeared.

But this path was only one among countless others within the Demon God Imperial Palace. If just this path had so many puppets, then perhaps in the entire Demon God Imperial Palace there might be over 10,000 Giant Demon puppets!

These puppets all had strength equal to a Revolving Core martial artist. In a fourth grade sect, that was equal to an Elder.

A combat strength of 10,000 Revolving Core masters comprised only of puppets. If all the other martial artists in the sect were

counted too, then it was even more incredible. To have Emperor level powerhouses as Elders, Life Destruction masters as protectors, and Revolving Core martial artists as deacons... the deep heritage of a sixth grade sect was truly terrifying!

On reflection, one could see just how much more developed the martial arts civilization of the Sky Spill Continent was tens of thousands of years ago; it was far superior to how it was currently. There were many Realm of the Gods array formations and even cultivation methods that had once appeared in the Sky Spill Continent. However, some unknown event had occurred, and afterwards, the Sky Spill Continent had become what it was today.

“Mm? That in front is...” Lin Ming carefully looked at the corner up head and saw that there was a 20 foot tall frog statue.

This giant frog had its mouth open, with rows of vicious fangs peeking from its maw. Its tongue was like a long and sharp sword that stretched out, and its entire body was a dark mottled gray. Its entire body seemed like a small lump, and it gave off a very savage and dangerous feeling.

“This is the ancient Toxic Gray Frog...” Lin Ming recalled details about this statue from his memories. In fact, it was not a statue, but a corpse puppet made from the body of a slain Toxic Gray Frog.

This corpse puppet had strength equal to an extreme Revolving Core master, which was also the strength of a first stage Life Destruction martial artist. It had an appearance no different from a statue, nor could it be sensed by one’s perception. It seemed as if it were placed in the Demon God Imperial Palace as an ornament,

but the truth was that it was a guard statue.

Lin Ming's mind stirred and he immediately slowed down his pace. But Xuan Wuji and the others all calmly walked around the corner, not realizing that this was a Toxic Gray Frog.

Xuan Wuji also noticed this statue, but only looked at it for several moments. He swept through it with his sense and didn't discover anything strange, so he didn't care too much about it. Quietly, he went around the corner.

However, as they passed several feet from the Toxic Gray Frog, its eyes suddenly lit up. Its tongue shot out like an arrow!

“Mm!?”

Xuan Wuji's complexion immediately changed, and a black fog instantly wrapped around his body. He slammed out two palms and retreated backwards.

Peng!

The arrow-like tongue was struck by Xuan Wuji's true essence-wrapped palms. The direction of the tongue was slightly deflected, and with a splattering sound, that tongue actually savagely pierced through a South Sea Demon Region first stage Life Destruction Elder. Although this Elder had true essence protecting him, that tongue pierced through his heart and lungs!

This sudden change had only taken a split second, leaving everyone in shock. But at this moment, that blood-red tongue changed direction with a speed difficult to see and shot backwards, piercing through the dantian of that Elder.

Pu!

Blood shout out. The Elder stared with wide eyes at the tongue that came out of his stomach, his vision filled with disbelief. All this way through the Demon God Imperial Palace there hadn't been any danger, so he never thought that anyone would perish here...

Life or death only took a moment to decide. Although this old man's cultivation had reached the first stage of Life Destruction, he simply couldn't block the Toxic Gray Frog's attack while being suppressed by the laws of this world.

With a 'peng' sound, the tongue rewinded. The Life Destruction Elder's body burst open in a shower of blood.

Lin Ming gloomily sighed in his heart and lightly shook his head. It was just a pity that Xuan Wuji hadn't been wounded. Also, there was such a good Life Destruction powerhouse corpse in front of him that would go to waste. Lin Ming didn't believe for a second that he would be able to feed the Magic Cube that Life Destruction Elder's blood essence or even refine a Blood Drinking Seal with so many people here.

"Evil beast, die!"

Xuan Wuji was furious. The Elder who had died was part of his Xuan bloodline.

He shouted out and took a black spear from his spatial ring, and then thrust it at the Toxic Gray Frog; this was also the first time that Xuan Wuji had used a weapon here.

Ping!

Xuan Wuji poured 70 to 80% of his true essence into this strike and struck the Toxic Gray Frog. However, the attack only sunk in just a bit.

“Mm!?”

Xuan Wuji’s face flashed with dark surprise.

Behind Xuan Wuji, Abbot Whitebrow also attacked. He saw just how difficult this Toxic Gray Frog would be to deal with.

Abbot Whitebrow covered himself with golden light, and a Buddhist chant seemed to sound out in the air. A golden light wrapped around Abbot Whitebrow’s staff, and he pounded it down at the Toxic Gray Frog.

The Great Zen Temple’s secret Buddhist techniques seemed extremely capable of suppressing the Toxic Gray Frog. With

explosive sounds, cracks began to appear on the back of the Toxic Gray Frog like a spider web.

The Toxic Gray Frog had no concept of pain. It opened its great mouth and spat out massive clouds of gas.

Xuan Wuji gave a cold hump and then flicked his fingers. A black bolt of lightning shot out, and there was a simmering ‘chi chi chi’ sound as the gas clouds were covered by small arcs of lightning and then burnt completely clean.

Then, Xuan Wuji’s spear and Abbot Whitebrow’s staff slammed onto the Toxic Gray Frog’s body. Nanyun Wang also attacked.

He flourished his thick scarlet saber too. There was a series of explosive sounds as the Toxic Gray Frog was attacked by three great masters; it just couldn’t defend itself at all.

“Die!”

Xuan Wuji’s spear finally pierced through the Toxic Gray Frog’s mouth. The eyes of the puppet immediately dimmed, and no longer shined.

Although they had solved the threat of this Toxic Gray Frog, the atmosphere was extremely poor. Especially those first stage Life Destruction old fellows – they all had very grim expressions.

This was the first time that someone had died since they entered

the Demon God Imperial Palace. Of these Life Destruction fellows, which one wasn't an amazing overlord-like existence? They lived over a thousand years. They could topple mountains and turn seas with their strength, and also receive everything they wanted. Naturally, such a person would treasure their own life to the extreme.

They were all aware of their own situation and weren't planning on fighting for the Nirvana Dragon Root. They only wanted to pick up some other lucky chances on the way. But, if this opportunity cost them their life, then it really wasn't worth it at all.

They were only halfway along their path into the Demon God Imperial Palace. Against that violent sneak attack from the Toxic Gray Frog, a first stage Life Destruction powerhouse didn't even have the strength to resist. Who knew whether or not they would suffer the same fate as they continued down this path?

Xuan Wuji put the Elder's remains into a coffin. The remains of the Toxic Gray Frog were also taken by him. As he swept his eyes past the other first stage Life Destruction martial artists, he sneered at them with disdain. He naturally didn't care if they lived or died.

"All the Elders of the South Sea Demon Region, stick closer to me."

As Xuan Wuji spoke, he gathered all the remaining South Sea Demon Region Elders and slowly made his way forth. As for the other free martial artists, they grouped closer with Nanyun Wang, and the other smaller sects all grouped together with the Great Zen

Temple.

Along the way, the entire group became increasingly cautious. They also encountered several more Toxic Gray Frogs. However, after being prepared this time, the three great masters attacked at once to eliminate the Toxic Gray Frogs, and there wasn't a single martial artist that died again.

After they went along the dangerous path for a while, they began to walk up flights of stairs. Lin Ming guessed that they were less than 1000 feet from ground level. As for the Demon Emperor's medicine garden, they were closing in on it. It was probably around 10 miles away still.

As Lin Ming realized this, he felt a hundred emotions pass through his heart. The Nirvana Dragon Root was almost in front of him, but his chances of obtaining it were near zero.

After they walked another distance, a low stone platform appeared in front of everyone. This stone platform was inscribed with faint lines. These lines seemed extraordinary; they were obviously runes.

As Xuan Wuji walked past the stone platform, whether intentionally or unintentionally he stopped his steps and swept his sense through the stone platform as if he were searching for something.

This was noticed by all the other old fellows. Nanyun Wang smiled with a 'hehe' and said, "What is it Brother Xuan, are you

interested in this ancient array?”

Nanyun Wang knew that this stone platform was some sort of ancient array. As for what sort of ancient array it was, he was completely clueless.

Xuan Wuji coldly humped and said, “And what does it matter to you if this old man is interested in this ancient array or isn’t interested in this ancient array. Whatever I do has no relation to you!”

As Xuan Wuji finished speaking, he withdrew his perception and strode away.

As for Nanyun Wang, he smirked and did a few laps around the stone platform to see if he could discover anything. However, he had no understanding at all about the complex runes carved onto this ancient array.

The other old fellows also did the same. It was only Lin Ming whose eyes flashed as he saw this ancient array. He was able to faintly guess just what it was that Xuan Wuji was trying to do.

A hint of a smile began to bloom on Lin Ming’s lips. If he had an opportunity to ruin Xuan Wuji, he naturally wouldn’t miss it.

# Chapter 488 – Opening the Demon Emperor’s Medicine Garden

---

These Life Destruction powerhouses gradually crowded together around the stone platform. Some of them used their perception to investigate the stone platform, and there were even some that used their hands to examine it, hoping that they would be able to trigger some sort of switch to a secret room or some other lucky chance. There were even some who suspected that this array formation was related to the Demon Emperor’s medicine garden.

However, no matter what they did, the stone platform array formation gave no response.

Those who looked couldn’t help but turn to glance at Xuan Wuji. However, they saw that Xuan Wuji had already withdrawn his sense and had passed through the corridor as if he had no intention of staying here.

These people pondered over this stone platform for a bit longer and finally gave up.

Perhaps Xuan Wuji really was just a tad curious about this stone platform, and there wasn’t anything particularly special about it. Anyway, it was best that they stayed tightly together with Xuan Wuji for fear that they would miss the medicine garden.

Thinking like this, several second stage Life Destruction old fellows first left.

But at this time, Lin Ming touched the stone platform, his hand covering a rune on top of it. These many Life Destruction masters had constantly been touching it to sense something, so this sort of minor action didn't arouse anyone's suspicions.

Lin Ming was clearly aware that this stone platform was in fact an ancient transmission array.

The Demon God Imperial Palace occupied a range of land over a hundred miles long and wide. There were countless paths inside, and trying to leave from the inside was very troublesome. Therefore, within the Demon God Imperial Palace, there were four or five transmission array points like this.

Lin Ming remembered two of these transmission array points, and one of those that he remembered was this one.

'Xuan Wuji most likely knew about this transmission array from the Demon Emperor's letter. It's highly possible he even knows how to activate this transmission array. The reason that he investigated this array a moment ago was likely to determine whether or not he would be able to use it. He's thinking to use this transmission array to leave by himself after the treasure hunt is over.'

After everyone had broken through the Demon God Imperial Palace's defensive barrier and entered, the defensive barrier was able to repair itself, completely sealing everyone within. If anyone wanted to leave, they would have to spend another four or five

days breaking through the barrier again. In addition, with going back and forth within the Demon God Imperial Palace, it might take seven or eight days longer.

If Xuan Wuji grabbed the treasures, he would be able to use this transmission array to leave. As for everyone else, they would be stranded within the Demon God Imperial Palace, unable to compete for the treasures he had.

This was a really well thought out plan.

Thinking of this, Lin Ming's lips curved up with a hint of a devilish grin. After entering the Demon God Imperial Palace, nothing had gone right for him. As for obtaining the Nirvana Dragon Root, the hope for that was slim enough to send one into despair. Lin Ming no longer entertained any ideas of obtaining a lucky chance. Rather, it would be good enough if he could ruin Xuan Wuji's day.

With the assistance of the Demon Emperor's memories as well as the understanding he had of ancient array formations, Lin Ming quickly understood the structure of this transmission array and also the specific array symbol order to start it.

Within the Imperial Palace, every transmission array had a specific set of array symbols that needed to be ordered for the transmission array to start. If the array symbols were not in order, then the transmission array simply would not activate.

Lin Ming looked as if he were aimlessly fumbling around with

the ancient array, but his two hands were actually repeatedly rubbing a row of three symbols, quietly changing their order.

The only way that Xuan Wuji would be able to decipher this new order of array symbols was if he was as equally skilled in the concepts of ancient transmission arrays as Lin Ming.

‘I don’t know when, but if Xuan Wuji is really planning on using this transmission array to leave, I wonder just what sort of expression he’ll have.’ Thinking of this, Lin Ming’s heart was bubbling with anticipation.

After modifying several array symbols, Lin Ming calmly withdrew his hands behind his back. Even Mu Yuhuang, who was standing near Lin Ming, didn’t suspect anything as she saw Lin Ming touch the stone platform. She only smiled and said, “Forget it Lin Ming, this stone platform is not some ordinary platform. Even if there is some sort of lucky chance sealed inside, it isn’t something we can start by just touching it. Let’s get walking.”

“Yes, Master Ancestor.” Lin Ming casually said as he followed Mu Yuhuang away.

.....

The further they walked, the more difficult it became to move forwards.

Everyone also became increasingly careful.

Besides that dangerous Toxic Gray Frog puppet, there were also many mazes and deadly traps. When they arrived at a corridor, a gray projectile shot out. Nanyun Wang managed to dodge it, but it directly pierced through the chest of an old man behind him. Immediately, a large hole the size of a man's head appeared in his chest, and a scorched smell filled the air.

Without even a chance to speak, the old man instantly died on the spot.

As everyone saw this, the atmosphere became even grimmer. Lin Ming also sucked in a breath of cold air. He knew that there traps in this part of the Imperial Palace, but he wasn't clear about most of them. If he had entered the Demon God Imperial Palace by himself, then he would have absolutely died here.

At this time, they were only several miles away from the Demon Emperor's medicine garden. The closer they were, the slower their pace became. Xuan Wuji, Abbott Whitebrow, and Nanyun Wang led the way, releasing all of their senses and keeping their guard at the highest level.

Finally, the group tentatively passed through the last hall. They came onto a slightly dimmed staircase and after passing through another corner, they encountered a massive stone gate.

The stone gate was 100 feet high and appeared extremely heavy and thick. Atop the stone gate, there was a massive eye that was carved onto it. Around the eye, there were many scattered flame-

shaped patterns. This looked like an extremely strange and mysterious totem.

As Abbot Whitebrow and Nanyun Wang saw this stone gate, they gathered next to Xuan Wuji.

Xuan Wuji's eyes flashed with a sharp light, but he maintained his calm and collected appearance. Slowly, he walked over to the stone gate. According to the Demon Emperor's letter, behind this stone gate was the Demon Emperor's medicine garden!

After pouring in so much effort and paying such a great price, he had finally made it to the Demon Emperor's medicine garden!

At this time, even the calm Xuan Wuji couldn't help but worry over what would happen. Regarding the spells and traps that were laid down in the Demon Emperor's medicine garden, the Demon Emperor's jade slip did not record enough details.

Only the approximate type of spell was described onto the jade slip, without any precise details or explanation. Not just that, but the description of the array formations used terminology from tens of thousands of years ago, and they had scant little to do with Xuan Wuji's current understanding of array formations. He simply wasn't able to understand the complex arrays that lay within.

These past years, Xuan Wuji had put forth all his effort and gathered all sorts of things together in a flimsy patchwork of ideas. He had read through all sorts of ancient texts, and yet he only found a single viable way to barely break through the array

formations inside. But he didn't know whether or not this method would work.

Xuan Wuji took a deep breath, and pushed in the stone gate. There were no spells on this stone gate; all of them would be located within the medicine garden.

With a rumbling sound, the 100 foot high stone gate swung open.

As the stone gate opened, everyone's vision was suddenly filled with light, as if a dazzling sunrise had risen within the dark corridor. As everyone saw the scene in front of them, they were struck by amazement.

Behind the stone gate, there was no clear blue stone path, no stone platform, no trap puppets. Instead, it was a fairy-like land of prairies and forests that seemed to come from a dream. And strangest of all was that this prairie was wrapped in fluttering white snow, as if a blanket of white silk had fallen over the land. In this cold weather, a gorgeous frosty glaze filled the world; it was heart-achingly beautiful.

And in the center of this prairie, there was a winding river. This river hadn't frozen, but it still emitted a chilling energy. This cold river in this wonderland of snow was marvelous and hard for one to immediately accept that it would appear in this massive palace. It was difficult to accept such a strong visual difference.

Xuan Wuji was the first one to step into this snowy world. The other Life Destruction old fellows behind him hesitated, and then

began to follow after him.

As Lin Ming saw this image of the Demon Emperor's medicine garden, he wasn't too surprised. He had some faint memories of this from the Demon Emperor's memories.

After entering this frozen wonderland, Lin Ming immediately felt a biting chill in the air. The Demon Emperor had planted the Nirvana Dragon Root in his medicine garden, and the Nirvana Dragon root was a cold-attribute treasure. If he was correct, then after the Nirvana Dragon Root was grown here, it began to naturally gather cold energy around it, causing this miniature frost world.

This chill seemed as if it could drill through his bones. It wasn't much to these Life Destruction old fellows, but Lin Ming had no choice but to revolve his true essence to protect his body. This was the only way he was able to prevent the cold air from entering his body.

At this moment, Lin Ming felt a warm current enter his body. As he turned to look, he saw that Mu Yuhuang was injecting her fire-attribute true essence into him.

"Lin Ming, stay behind me. Once we enter the medicine garden, don't get too close in order to avoid the true essence shockwaves from any battles that might occur."

"Mm, I understand." Lin Ming nodded as he sensed Mu Yuhuang's concerns towards him. He was also well aware that if

these old Life Destruction fellows really decided to fight each other, then the true essence shockwaves alone would be able to kill him.

.....

The Demon Emperor's medicine garden was around 20 to 30 square miles large. The area where the Nirvana Dragon Root was planted was in a small core area at the center of the medicine garden, where the spiritual pulse of this land was located.

As for everywhere else, it was just common spiritual land. As everyone walked in a bit, the Black Flood Dragon Clan's Patriarch gave a sudden cry. He immediately moved, flying hundreds of feet away.

“Azure Orchids! It’s really Azure Orchids!”

In front of the Black Flood Dragon Clan Patriarch, there was a group of purplish blue flowers. The flowers were wrapped in thick ice and looked unremarkable.

“Haha, what great luck!”

The Black Flood Dragon Clan Patriarch carefully reached down to pick up this bunch of Azure Orchids, placing them into his spiritual ring. Azure Orchids were ingredients for ancient medicines, and were extremely difficult to find. The Black Flood Dragon Clan just happened to have a medicinal formula that used

Azure Orchids, but he never imagined that he would unexpectedly find them here.

As Xuan Wuji saw the Black Flood Dragon Clan Patriarch gather the Azure Orchid flowers, he didn't say anything. Compared to the Nirvana Dragon Root, these tiny little Azure Orchids were nothing at all.

With such a valuable treasure awaiting him, he naturally didn't have any interest in fighting with the Black Flood Dragon Clan Patriarch over such little things.

However, no one imagined that the Azure Orchids were only the beginning.

Next, all sorts of various plants appeared. And for most of them, their value was no less than the Azure Orchids.

“Medium-grade earth-step Blue Spirit Grass!”

“3000 Year Essence Melting Fruit!”

“Medium-grade earth-step Misty Clear Tea!”

.....

As the group continued through, they constantly saw all sorts of precious medicines. This land had existed for tens of thousands of

years without a single person setting foot inside; the number of medicinal herbs that were growing here was really too many.

# Chapter 489 – Two Spiritual Roots

---

If one was able to obtain medium-grade earth-step medicinal herbs by just walking down the path of the medicine garden, then the value of the herbs at the very core of the garden could be imagined.

Along the way, Lin Ming also picked two 2000 year old precious medicines. Although they weren't top medicinal herbs, they were still more than enough to be traded in for 1000 to 2000 medium-grade true essence stones.

“Haha, this trip was finally not in vain!”

Within the group of people, a first stage Life Destruction old man sighed. He was the Highest Elder of the Five Element Region's Golden Bell Mountain, but among all these forces, his medium fourth-grade sect was only considered a tiny sect.

“Mm, we finally have some harvest. I also thought that this trip might be fruitless.”

All of the current first stage Life Destruction masters present were aware the only reason they could obtain these herbs was because there was the much more important Nirvana Dragon Root in the center. But even so, they were still content.

“Foggy Ice Flower, high-grade earth-step medicinal herb!” As Lin Ming was picking a thousand year old medicine, he was sifting through the leaves when he found a high-grade earth-step

medicinal herb. This sort of herb was quite rare even if placed within a fifth-grade sect.

The Foggy Ice Flower was an ice-attribute heavenly material that martial artists dreamt of. It wasn't of much use to Lin Ming himself, but it could be used to exchange for a fire-attribute or thunder-attribute material of the same value. It had to be known that there were often many sorts of resources that could not be purchased solely with true essence stones. Powerhouses often had little need for true essences stones. At this time, they would only trade materials for materials. In these moments, a high-grade earth-step Foggy Ice Flower would be able to play a great role.

Because everyone was busy looking for medicinal herbs, they were scattered. Lin Ming looked to see that no one was paying attention to him, and began to quietly place the Foggy Ice Flower in his spatial ring. At this moment, a melodious Buddhist chant sounded out behind Lin Ming.

“Amitabha, little sir, can this old monk take a look at the material in your hands?”

After Lin Ming heard these Buddhist chants, his face suddenly became a bit ugly, ‘This old fart, his eyes are quite sharp!’

Even as Lin Ming cursed in his heart, he naturally knew that he couldn't conceal anything. Lin Ming extended his hand, revealing a crystal clear Foggy Ice Flower in the center of his palm.

“3000 year old Foggy Ice Flower, high-grade earth-step treasure.

If this old monk isn't wrong, then little brother is a fire-attribute martial artist. This Foggy Ice Flower won't be of much use to little brother. I fear that..." The elderly monk said with a sympathetic tone. This monk was a second stage Life Destruction master from the Great Zen Temple; Lin Ming was absolutely not his match.

Not of much use? Lin Ming wanted to curse out loud. Who wouldn't this type of medicine be useful for? Not to mention that Divine Phoenix Island's Blue Luan Faction also cultivated ice-attribute techniques. He would rather take this away and give it to Mu Bingyun.

Lin Ming was just about to say that it was useful to him, but the old monk didn't even give him the chance to speak before saying, "This old monk just happens to practice the Cold Ice Palm technique. The Foggy Ice Flower can also be considered a serendipitous event for this old monk. Little friend, how about this, this old monk also has three medium-grade earth-step spiritual grasses here, two of which are fire-attribute. How about I exchange them to you for the Foggy Ice Flower, hmm?"

As the elderly monk spoke, he smiled and extended his hand. In his palm were three medium-grade earth-step spiritual grasses he had just picked.

"F\*ck." Lin Ming cursed in his heart as he looked at these spiritual grasses in this wrinkly old monk's hand. This was simply a slap to the face. The total combined value of these three spiritual grasses was less than half of the Foggy Ice Flower in his hand. Medium-grade earth-step spiritual grasses could usually be purchased with true essence stones. But a high-grade earth-step

spiritual grass often had to be exchanged with other treasures; it simply couldn't be purchased.

"Little brother, how about it?" The old monk was still smiling, but it was a bit forced. Lin Ming resisted the impulse to punch the old monk in the face. He knew that that Mu Fengxian and the Great Zen Temple had already come to a previous arrangement that any treasures would be given to them in exchange for protection.

In a sense, the reason that Lin Ming could safely come here was because of the deterrence known as the Great Zen Temple. Without Abbot Whitebrow defending him, Nanyun Wang would not have helped him hold off Xuan Wuji. Mu Fengxian and Mu Yuhuang would also not have been able to come here.

"Lin Ming, give it to him. When we return, Master will compensate you." At this time, Mu Yuhuang's true essence sound transmission sounded in his ears. She was afraid that Lin Ming would be possessed by the impulsiveness of youth, and would not be able to swallow this loss.

Lin Ming replied, "Master has no need to worry, this disciple also understands that the Great Zen Temple will not protect us for nothing. This senior monk also put out three precious medicinal herbs, so it isn't considered as going too far."

Lin Ming suppressed the pain in his heart to smash this damned old monk, and then handed over the Foggy Ice Flower.

The old monk was immediately overjoyed, “Haha, thank you little friend. This old monk can only be considered as sowing karma with this little friend. If we meet some other day, then this old monk can also give little friend some good luck too! Amitabha, praise, praise.”

Hearing this wily old monk still chant Buddhist mantras, Lin Ming was speechless. This old monk’s skin was far too thick.

“I’ll just consider this as feeding a dog. For better or worse, I still obtained a great find of five medium-grade earth-step spiritual grasses. Even if I cannot obtain the Nirvana Dragon Root, I didn’t come here in vain. If it wasn’t for these monks helping us, then there was no way I would have been able to obtain these five medium-grade earth-step medicinal herbs.” Lin Ming thought out this reasoning, accepting his fate.

Although this spiritual land wasn’t small, the medicinal herbs were mostly distributed along the edges of the river. When one looked farther away from the river, there weren’t any medicinal herbs. As they continued, there weren’t too many things to pick. At most, everyone was able to find seven or eight herbs. Basically, those that found them first kept them. Those that were stronger had a stronger perception, and were naturally able to find more herbs.

As the group marched several miles ahead, all of the martial artists that had been looking for herbs gradually stopped. At this time, in front of them was a light blue barrier. This blue barrier seemed to twist and writhe, and the light inside seemed to be distorted; it was unclear just what was happening inside.

Although one couldn't clearly see inside, nearly everyone was able to guess just what was behind the blue barrier.

This was the core of the Demon Emperor's medicine garden – the location of the Nirvana Dragon Root!

All of the martial artists – especially those second stage and third stage Life Destruction masters that had a higher chance of obtaining it – felt their breath quicken. But at this time, no one moved. As they saw the blue barrier in front of them, they realized that this Nirvana Dragon Root would not be easy to obtain.

There was even the possibility that they would return with nothing.

Everyone carefully took several steps forwards. Although the light was distorted behind this blue barrier, one could still faintly see what was inside.

The core area of the Demon Emperor's medicine garden was very small, and wasn't filled to the brim with medicinal herbs as everyone had imagined. It was just the opposite. Inside the barrier, the land was completely barren except for two spiritual plants.

These plants were twisted like ginseng, their roots meandering all over the place. These two Nirvana Dragon Roots were not far from each other, and their roots were even tangled together in some areas.

Although there was a defensive barrier between them, everyone could clearly feel the icy ancient energy emanating from these two Nirvana Dragon Roots. It was as if one could see the passage of tens of thousands of years of time; their minds instantly stopped!

“It really is the Nirvana Dragon Root!”

Lin Ming’s mind stirred. These two Nirvana Dragon Roots looked exactly the same as in the pictures from the little text that Lin Ming had obtained from killing a Revolving Core powerhouse. There was no way that he was wrong.

‘This Nirvana Dragon Root is truly one of the world’s most extraordinary medicines. According to common sense, this central core of the Demon Emperor’s medicine garden is where the eye of the spiritual pulse should be, so the heaven and earth origin energy here should be the richest. There should be many other types of plants growing here, but there aren’t. Instead, they are all on the edges outside. This is most likely because the Nirvana Dragon Root is simply too overbearing and tyrannical; it completely occupied all of the heaven and earth origin energy in this area, causing all the other spiritual plants here to have died early. They just couldn’t grow here.’

Lin Ming quickly understood just why the core of the medicine garden was deserted. In the Realm of the Gods, Tempering Marrow pills made from the Nirvana Dragon Root were very overwhelming.

As Nanyun Wang and Abbot Whitebrow saw the Nirvana Dragon Root, they gathered to Xuan Wuji.

Xuan Wuji took a deep breath, finding it hard to keep his heart still. He was already at the third stage of Life Destruction. If he crossed Life Destruction a few more times, there was the chance that he could enter into the Divine Sea realm and become a legendary Emperor level powerhouse!

He could live for 10,000 years, and rule the entire South Horizon Region. He would be able to establish his own Holy Land and leave a name that would be passed down for hundreds upon hundreds of generations. In the future, he could even fly up into the Realm of the Gods and reach for higher realms of martial arts.

How could he not be excited to imagine this? Which Life Destruction powerhouse did not yearn to cross through the gate of death earlier, and achieve the nearly omnipotent Divine Sea realm that was admired by all?

For this Nirvana Dragon Root, he had prepared far too much, in case he would fail at this last step, and everything would come falling apart.

“Old thief Xuan, hurry up and move!” Nanyun Wang said as he stood there, his arms crossed behind his back. “We will distribute according to our previous arrangement. If you do not open the barrier, then you can also give up any ideas of leaving here.”

Xuan Wuji’s complexion sank. He coldly said, “Give me

everything that we had agreed to earlier!"

"Humph, even you don't know whether or not you can open this barrier. So what if you can't? Can I also get back the things that I've given?" Nanyun Wang's two hands were still behind his back, he had no intent of taking them out.

"In order to open this ancient battlefield, you have seen yourself just what sort of price I had paid. Whether or not I can open this array formation will all depend on the will of the heavens, and I will have to resign myself to whatever happens. This old man will do everything possible in order to open it, but once I have, how can I still trust that you will keep the promise you made beforehand? Should I rely on something as ridiculous as an oath on your so-called heart of martial arts?"

After being publicly ridiculed by Xuan Wuji, killing intent flashed over Nanyun Wang's face. However, he suppressed it and exchanged a true essence sound transmission with Abbot Whitebrow. He hesitated for a moment, and then took out a spatial ring.

Abbot Whitebrow also took out a spatial ring. The two of them tossed the spatial rings at Xuan Wuji.

Xuan Wuji didn't directly use his hands to receive the spatial rings. He wrapped true essence around the two spatial rings and gingerly received them.

Seeing Xuan Wuji be so cautious, Nanyun Wang laughed and

said, “Old thief Xuan, you really are cowardly. Do you think this old man messed with the spatial ring?”

“Better to be safe than sorry. This old man doesn’t want to be tricked at the last step.” After being ridiculed by Nanyun Wang, there was no change in Xuan Wuji’s complexion. After he confirmed that there weren’t any problems with the spiritual rings, he sunk his divine sense into the rings and swept through them, receiving them with satisfaction.

# Chapter 490 – Xuan Wuji Destroys the Array

---

Obviously, Xuan Wuji, Nanyun Wang, and Abbot Whitebrow had come to an agreement before. During this opening of the Demon God Imperial Palace, Xuan Wuji had the greatest role. Without him, none of them would be able to break open the array. It was also understandable that Abbot Whitebrow and Nanyun Wang had to pay some price that was within their limits.

During this time, the search for the riverside medicinal herbs had mostly concluded. Those first stage Life Destruction powerhouses also circled the array to watch the scene.

Although their hope of obtaining the Nirvana Dragon Root was slim, and most of them had the thought that it was impossible, they still had to support those on their side. Even if they couldn't eat the meat, they might be able to drink some soup.

Xuan Wuji stood before the Demon Emperor's medicine garden's defensive spell, pondering for a moment. He repeatedly compared the defensive spell here in the medicine garden with the description in the Demon Emperor's letter, and then took out a series of array flags from his spatial ring.

Every time he walked four or five steps, he would place down an array flag. Soon, there was a line of 36 array flags around the array formation.

As Lin Ming saw these array flags, he sighed in praise. These 36

Polar Sky Flags were used especially for breaking through enemy defensive array formations. Not just that, but they were extremely valuable.

But Polar Sky Flags were only used to destroy array formations, not to open them.

If one said that array formations were a lock, then breaking through an array formation was simply smashing open the lock. As for opening it, it would just be taking a key and turning it. Naturally, the effort required to open an array formation was much, much less than destroying one.

The array formation that the Demon Emperor had left behind in his medicine garden only had a protective function. Naturally, there would be a method to open it. If one followed this method, the array would easily open. However, wanting to forcefully break through it would be difficult.

This sort of ancient array formation was highly complex and unique, there was a lot of footwork put into creating it. Not to mention the clueless Xuan Wuji, but even if Ancestor Chi Yan came, who also had a bit of understanding into ancient array formations, he would only be able to stand idly by and stare without knowing a single way to open the array formation.

How could an important array formation of a sixth-grade sect be so easily destroyed? Compared to this array formation in the medicine garden, the protective one that defended the entire palace covered a length of several hundred miles, so it was much more fragile. This medicinal garden array formation only covered

a radius of a few dozen feet. Naturally, it was much tougher and stronger.

If it wasn't for Xuan Wuji having the letter from the Demon Emperor, it would have been absolutely impossible for him to think of breaking through.

Lin Ming watched as Xuan Wuji placed down the flags and compared the formation to the memories of the Demon Emperor. He combined it with his understanding of ancient array formations, and began to think about just how to open this ancient array.

In truth, this ancient defensive array was split into a north and south layer, and each one covered a Nirvana Dragon Root.

The methods to open the north and south array formations were different. But to Lin Ming, this was not a problem. He was confident that given enough time, he would be able to decipher the method to open the array.

Of course, Lin Ming wasn't stupid enough to open the array formation. If that happened, then not only would he not be able to obtain the Nirvana Dragon Root, but he would instead be interrogated about how he understood the opening method of the Demon Emperor's ancient array formation. Perhaps these old fellows might even capture him and force him into a tool that they could use.

As Xuan Wuji placed down the 36 Polar Sky Flags, he

continuously poured true essence into them. As true essence flooded into the ground, golden symbols began to light up all around the medicinal garden.

These golden symbols were the ancient array formation's array symbols.

Above the Polar Sky Flags, another golden light flashed, colliding with the ancient array formation's array symbols!

Xuan Wuji also knew that this ancient array was divided into a north and south layer. But, these two array formations were interlinked as one and supported each other. If he wanted to destroy them, he would have to destroy them together.

But destroying them together also meant that the difficulty would multiply.

As the energy of the array symbols and array flags were smashing into each other, a skinny old man walked out from the South Sea Demon Region side. He calmly took out an array disc from his spatial ring and tapped it with his fingers. Between his fingers, shadows began to form.

The skinny old man began to send out a dazzling series of symbols. Lin Ming could see that this skinny old man was an array master, and he was also accomplished in the Dao of array formations.

However, no matter how advanced he was down the path of array formations, in front of an ancient array formation, any master of the current era paled in comparison.

As the golden runes shot out, the golden light atop the Polar Sky Flags began to become brighter and more vivid. The array symbols around the ancient array formation began to violently tremble, and everyone squinted as they saw this scene. As for Nanyun Wang and Abbot Whitebrow, they revolved all of their true essence, waiting to take action right after the array formation was broken.

At this time, Xuan Wuji's forehead was already dripping with beads of sweat. His voice was grim as he said, "Whitebrow, Nanyun, go and help by pouring in your true essence. Don't think of playing any tricks this time, otherwise none of us will be able to obtain the Nirvana Dragon Root!"

As Xuan Wuji spoke, Nanyun Wang frowned, "That wily old fox is too cautious!"

To destroy the array formation required a massive amount of true essence; it was enough to affect one's combat strength. If a battle occurred right after, whoever lost so much true essence would be at a disadvantage. Thus, Xuan Wuji had said for all three of them to join together in breaking this array formation.

Although they didn't want to help, at this time, they had no way to refuse.

The three of them continuously poured their true essence into

the Polar Sky Flags. As the three streams of true essence flowed in, the confrontation between the Polar Sky Flags and the ancient array symbols became increasingly intense. In the distance, one could see golden light shoot out in all directions like a fireworks display; it was quite beautiful and ephemeral.

This scene continuous for three quarters of an hour. These three third stage Life Destruction old fellows had to take out several high-grade true essence stones from their spatial rings, and also absorb the surrounding heaven and earth origin energy as they poured their true essence into the Polar Sky Flags.

The symbols began to vibrate more and more. After an hour passed, the ancient array formation's defensive barrier began to vibrate.

As everyone saw this, all of their hearts went cold. Now that it seemed the array formation could break at any time, they all revolved their true essence together and went on guard. Once this barrier was broken, the several forces would come into conflict with each other. They would also be pulled into the battle because of whatever side they were supporting. As for that previous oath they made on their heart of martial arts to distribute the treasures, all of that became nothing at all.

How could a bit of damage to one's heart of martial arts possible compare to the Nirvana Dragon Root?

As the defensive barrier shook, Lin Ming was surprised. It seemed that there were some quite valuable records about ancient array formations contained within the Demon Emperor's letter.

Otherwise, Xuan Wuji with his mere third stage Life Destruction cultivation that was only suppressed to 20%, would have never been able to reach this stage, no matter how many patchwork things he tried or how many incomplete texts on ancient arrays he read.

“Lin Ming, step back.” Mu Yuhuang whispered.

As the array formation began to increasingly tremble, Mu Yuhuang pulled Lin Ming farther away, lest he be caught up in the ensuing battle and die from the true essence shockwaves.

Lin Ming nodded. Just as he was walking back, he heard a resounding cracking sound. He looked over to see that around the ancient array formation, it seemed as if the 36 Polar Sky Flags could not withstand the pressure of the impact, and a crack appeared in a flag!

Xuan Wuji’s complexion immediately changed but he didn’t panic, “Yuqie!”

“I know!” Xuan Yuqie, who had been standing guard from the side, immediately took out another array flag that looked exactly the same as the Polar Sky Flag. She walked over and shot it in like an arrow, inserting it right near the array flag that was cracking.

With this, the array-destroying energy stabilized.

‘They came quite prepared; they even have extra array flags.

These Polar Sky Flags probably cost over 1000 medium-grade true essence stones to make for every one. 36 array flags is 36,000 medium-grade true essence stones. What a waste of money. They could have opened this array formation with barely any effort, but now they have had to use such outrageously expensive array flags.'

Lin Ming sighed. If he had a way to safely exchange the method to open this array for something like a Nirvana Dragon Root's root hair along with 36,000 medium-grade true essence stones, then he would have gladly taken this exchange.

Unfortunately, he didn't have the strength, thus he didn't have the qualifications to made a trade with these old Life Destruction fellows. Otherwise, he would just be eaten up with nothing left. Not just that, but after this array formation opened, there would inevitably be a brutal battle. When that time came, it would be everyone for themselves. Who would still care about something as laughable as an agreement they made with a junior?

As Lin Ming was imagining the possibilities, he heard another cracking sound; a second array flag had broken.

"Mm?"

Xuan Wuji deeply frowned, his expression becoming increasingly solemn. Although Xuan Yuqie quickly replaced the second flag, this meant that things were clearly headed in a bad direction.

After a mere half incense stick of time, a third array flag shattered!

At this time, Xuan Wuji's complexion was already deathly pale. Xuan Yuqie was just about to replace it with a new array flag, but here was another clear 'kacha' sound as another array flag shattered!

In the formation of the 36 array flags, it was simultaneously disrupted on both sides. The entire true essence system immediately lost balance!

After this happened, the skinny old man that was using an array disc shook and vomited out a mouthful of blood. In an instant, seven more array flags broke; the entire array formation system completely collapsed!

Bang!

As the array formation exploded, a massive amount of energy reversed and shot out, golden lights flying all over. The remaining 21 Polar Sky Flags flew out!

In the turbulent explosion of energy, Xuan Wuji, Nanyun Wang and Abbot Whitebrow simultaneously drew back. Their faces were pale and their hearts were heavy.

They failed!

Xuan Wuji's mood sunk to the bottom. In this treasure hunt, no one paid a greater price than him! After obtaining the Demon

Emperor's letter, he had prepared for this moment for a full 10 years!

He had dreamt of using the Nirvana Dragon Root to break through into the Divine Sea realm. One day, he would become an Emperor level powerhouse and lead the South Sea Demon Region to rule over the entire South Horizon Region. However that hope was now crumbling before him!

He felt as if the world had slowed to a pause. His breath became thick in his chest, and he clenched his fists tightly. There were still 30 some Polar Sky Flags in his spatial ring, but this number was simply insufficient. If he tried to break through the array formation again, then the only outcome was failure.

Before, he never imagined that an array flag would shatter on two different sides.

When he had obtained the Demon Emperor's letter, he had also prepared for defeat. Xuan Wuji was well aware that the path of an Emperor level powerhouse was covered with difficulties and tribulations. Otherwise, how could there be so few Emperor level powerhouses throughout the entire history of the Sky Spill Continent?

There were many Life Destruction old masters that had tried to reach the Divine Sea realm and had made all sorts of sacrifices and efforts. But in the end, all they encountered was failure. Many of them had even paid with their life. Xuan Wuji had also come here with that conviction. However, seeing this scene occur in front of his eyes, he still found it hard to accept.

# Chapter 491 – A Vow to Break the Array

---

Xuan Wuji sighed deeply. At that moment, he appeared to be much older.

He was already a thousand years old. If this plan failed, it meant that his hopes of reaching the Divine Sea realm were slim to none.

“Motherf\*cker!” Nanyun Wang looked at the array flags that were scattered around and loudly cursed. He had originally suspected that Xuan Wuji was trying to trick him, and only used this method of breaking the array formation as a smokescreen while hiding the true method to break it. But as he thought about it some more, he realized that Xuan Wuji wouldn’t be so naïve as to think such a naïve method could conceal the truth from him and Abbot Whitebrow.

In any case, Nanyun Wang had already decided that he would not leave if Xuan Wuji was still here.

Compared to Nanyun Wang losing his cool, Abbot Whitebrow was much calmer, a solemn light in his eyes. In truth, it was relatively easy for him to cross Life Destruction. The Great Zen Temple had a very deep and storied legacy, and the Buddhist cultivation techniques and mantras caused one’s heart and mind to be much more determined and firm than one who practiced those from the demonic path. At least, if he even tried to go into closed off seclusion to cross Life Destruction, he wouldn’t have to worry about his mind losing itself in delusions.

As for the other old Life Destruction fellows from the smaller sects, they faintly smiled as they saw this, taking joy in seeing others' misfortunes. It was uncertain that they had any hope of obtaining the Nirvana Dragon Root; it was enough that they had obtained some rare medicines. At least this trip hadn't been in vain.

If they couldn't obtain something, then others also couldn't. Even the third stage Life Destruction masters from glorified fifth-grade sects didn't have a much greater harvest than they did. Thinking of this, their thoughts were much smoother and more pleasant. Naturally, no one dared to reveal that they were thinking this. On the surface, they all had dour expressions and shook their heads while sighing, lamenting with regret at the failure to destroy the array.

Mu Fengxian looked tranquil. She had an agreement with the Great Zen Temple, and it would be to her advantage if they could obtain the Nirvana Dragon Root. But, she didn't place much faith in such any such agreement.

On the contrary, Mu Fengxian thought that it was much better if the Nirvana Dragon Root was never unleashed unto the world. At least there would be one less life or death battle. If a battle truly occurred here, she had no idea how many people would perish. If Lin Ming was caught up in the destruction, then that would be even worse.

Xuan Wuji, Nanyun Wang, and Abbot Whitebrow still gathered around the double north and south ancient array formation, unwilling to leave. As for some of the other Life Destruction

powerhouses from smaller sects, they lost their patience and began to leave, looking for more spiritual grasses and herbs along the riverside.

Although they had already swept through the area before, that didn't mean they couldn't have missed one or two plants. If they were able to find just one, then that would be a great boost to their wealth. Their belongings were in no way greater than a fifth-grade sect's.

"Old thief Xuan, since your method to break through the array formation has been defeated, you should give back the treasures you received to this old man!" Since the array formation couldn't be broken, Nanyun Wang thought that he wouldn't have suffered a great loss if he took back the treasures he gave to Xuan Wuji.

At this time, Xuan Wuji had already placed away his morose and saddened appearance. His eyes flashed with a cold decisiveness. "A loss is a loss. Nanyun, the path to the Divine Sea realm from the Revolving Core realm is filled with countless difficulties and pitfalls. Did you think that you could instantly succeed without paying any price or suffering any defeat? How ridiculous!"

As Xuan Wuji laughed, Nanyun Wang's eyes went cold. He glared at Xuan Wuji and coldly said, "Then do you have any other way?"

"The array is dead, but people are living. The living cannot be suppressed by dead objects. This time, if I, Xuan Wuji, cannot obtain the Nirvana Dragon Root, then I vow to never leave the Demon God Imperial Palace!"

As Abbot Whitebrow heard Xuan Wuji say such brave and determined words, his eyebrows pricked up. “Oh? Does Sir Xuan have a method to destroy the array?”

“I do not! But no matter how exquisite an array formation it is, it must have a weakness and it must have an energy supply! Otherwise, it would not have lasted so long! If we combine our forces, we will be able to destroy it. I do not believe that I cannot break through this array formation. If one year is not enough, then I’ll spend 10 years! If 10 years is not enough, then I’ll spend 100 years! Before I came to Demon God Imperial Palace, I already made plans for the worst case scenario. I made an oath to break this array formation!

Xuan Wuji’s words were like a giant steel ball that smashed into everyone. Obviously, these were true words spoken from his heart. Nanyun Wang frowned. If it was true that this array formation could be broken with ten years of time, then he didn’t mind staying here for ten years.

However, this wasn’t necessarily true. Although he didn’t have much of an understanding into array formations, he still knew that an advanced array formation like this was able to absorb heaven and earth origin energy from the surroundings to supplement its energy cycle. If their attacks consumed energy than what the array formation absorbed, then they would never be able to break through this array formation.

As for staying here for a hundred years or more, Nanyun Wang thought he heard a joke. As opposed to wasting a hundred years on

an uncertain result, he might as well go out into the world to look for other lucky chances. Also, who the hell knew whether or not this broken world would collapse within a hundred years? If this world collapsed, then let alone him, but even Emperor level powerhouses would not be able to survive the massive ensuing space storm that would occur.

“Amitabha.” Abbot Whitebrow clasped his hands together and slowly said, “This old monk did not imagine that Sir Xuan’s heart would be so firm. If you truly have this intention and hope to reach the Divine Sea realm, then this old monk will also follow Sir Xuan for another ten years. Ten years later, regardless of the result, this old monk will leave. If none of us can obtain the Nirvana Dragon Root, then that only proves that I am not fated for this treasure.

Hearing Abbot Whitebrow say such words, Nanyun Wang also hesitated. Now he no longer had any other path to take, and had to wait here. If he lost his patience and left in advance, only for Xuan Wuji to really have a way to break through the array, and then lost the Nirvana Dragon Root because of this, he would really be a fool.

Thinking of this, Nanyun Wang grit his teeth and said, “Good! Then I will also follow your madness this one time. I, Nanyun, will stick it to the end!”

As the three great masters reached an agreement, everyone else’s complexions turned ugly. This Demon God Imperial Palace was protected by a massive array formation. Not just that, but the way back was filled with traps and puppets. Without these three great masters leading the way, it was impossible for them to leave!

If these three masters wanted to stay here for ten years, that meant they would have to accompany them for ten years. If they could divide the spoils, then they wouldn't mind too much. But it was most likely that they wouldn't even be able to split a single root hair!

Abbot Whitebrow correctly guessed everyone's thoughts. He said, "Everyone, if you can assist us, then after we break through the barrier, you will be repaid. The two Nirvana Dragon Roots should have around 18 root hairs. This old monk makes an oath to Buddha that these 18 root hairs will be divided to you, according to your strength. Second stage Life Destruction masters will receive two root hairs, and first stage Life Destruction masters will receive half a root hair. If you agree, then let's work together! I wonder if Sir Xuan or Sir Nanyun have any objections to this plan?"

As Abbot Whitebrow spoke, his eyes slowly panned over Xuan Wuji and Nanyun Wang. The two of them nodded.

They had already made such agreements many times. But, this was the first time that the agreement was based not on what force they were behind but only on their own strength; it seemed much more credible and trustworthy. But, many people were muttering in their hearts, wondering whether or not they would be dumped to the side when the time really came. Those Life Destruction masters from smaller sects were the most worried about this point.

However, they didn't have any other better plan. Since they had to stay, they might as well help. If they didn't, then those three masters might begin to loathe them. And if a fight broke out, the first ones to suffer would be them.

This way, the 20 some Life Destruction old fellows all expressed their willingness to help.

Lin Ming stood by himself in a distant corner, looking at everything that was happening. He ruefully smiled in his heart. He obviously was glad that Xuan Wuji's plan to break through the defensive barrier was defeated. But he wasn't too happy for so long. At this moment he could only force a smile. At this time, it was impossible for him to secretly take the treasure.

As for staying in here for 10 years, that was completely a joke to Lin Ming. Even if he knew that he could obtain the Nirvana Dragon Root by staying here for ten years, he would absolutely not want it.

Fortunately, Lin Ming did not have to worry about leaving. Less than five miles away, there was a conveniently placed transmission array. This transmission array was in a secret location; Xuan Wuji most likely didn't know about it. Otherwise, he would have certainly chosen that transmission array to make his future escape. It was closer and far more secure.

To Lin Ming, the problem was not leaving. The problem was, after he did, just how would he deal with Lei Jingtian? If he couldn't improve his strength, then the result wouldn't change. After arriving to this step, Lin Ming had a faint fantasy that he could obtain the Nirvana Dragon Root, no matter how little hope he had. But, no matter how much he logically thought it out, there was no chance for him. This crowd of old Life Destruction fellows had lived for a long time. They were intelligent, powerful, and

much more perceptive. Wanting to struggle with them for treasures was far too difficult.

Xuan Wuji said, “Breaking through this array formation may take many years. Let’s not hurry too much. Since everyone has consumed a great deal of strength, let’s take a rest for a day and restore ourselves to top condition. 24 hours later, we’ll combine our strength and break this array!”

As Xuan Wuji finished speaking, he moved to the side and began to meditate. In trying to destroy the array formation a moment ago, he had consumed a great deal of strength.

Nanyun Wang and Abbot Whitebrow also moved somewhere to restore their condition. As for the other Life Destruction powerhouses, some of them began to meditate, some idled around, and some even tried to test their luck look for more medicinal herbs.

There were ever some that had a bit of understanding into array formations and began to study the ancient array formation that covered the Nirvana Dragon Root with great relish.

Everyone was curious; who would miss a chance to study an ancient array formation? Moreover, what if they were able to figure out some way to open it?

In their minds, they were simply locked outside of a door. They didn’t have the key, but they could still take a wire and fiddle around with the lock. Perhaps they might be able to chance their

way into opening it.

Of course, in Lin Ming's view this was simply impossible. The probability of this was negligible enough to ignore. He had already figured out the method to open the north and south array formation, and quietly stood not too far away, appearing as if he were idling around.

These Life Destruction old fellows quickly scattered out. Some of them were even almost out of the range of the Demon Emperor's medicine garden.

Lin Ming casually glanced around. He planned to go to the place in the Demon Emperor's memories where the hidden transmission array was. He didn't want the situation to happen where the transmission array malfunctioned or was out of use.

He was about to move when he heard as sudden piercing 'chi' sound, followed by a scream, and was instantly shocked and surprised.

Mm!? What just happened?

The other Life Destruction old fellows also immediately stood. Xuan Wuji looked over to the direction of the sound, a complex light shining in his eyes. It was unknown just what he was thinking in his heart.

# Chapter 492 – Cosmic Melting Furnace

---

“What’s going on!?”

All those old fellows reached out with their perception, but were unable to detect anything.

From the sound a moment ago, whatever had happened had only occurred only two or three miles away. Even though their senses were suppressed in this world, they were still able to clearly investigate this distance. But they actually didn’t sense anything. This was extremely unusual to these old Life Destruction fellows.

“Let’s go take a look!”

All of the old fellows instantly set out. Xuan Wuji also stood. Compared to everyone he else, he seemed much calmer and unaffected. He coolly patted the dirt from his clothes and also headed over.

The two to three mile distance was crossed in the blink of an eye. As they reached the site of cry, everyone was amazed to find that at the edge of the medicine garden was a giant cave.

The cave was located underneath a common looking hill. As everyone approached this cave, bursts of roiling heat waves billowed over them, forming a sharp contrast with the extreme cold that was coming from the Demon Emperor’s medicine garden.

As the cold and heat mingled together, even though everyone present were masters, it still made them feel uncomfortable.

“This cave is able to shield against perception.” A South Sea Demon Region martial artist said. If it weren’t so, then they would have already discovered this cave.

“Mm? This is....”

As the Black Flood Dragon Clan Patriarch walked into the cave, he suddenly shook after seeing the scene inside.

The space inside the cave was enormous. It had a radius of hundreds of feet, and in the center of the space was a giant 30 foot pill furnace. This pill furnace was surrounded by eight flaming red columns, and these fiery columns had statues of Horned Dragons carved into them. The eight Horned Dragons aimed their wide maws at the pill furnace. Waves of red tinted energy breathed out from the statues, enveloping the pill furnace and creating an image like a rising dawn.

The 30 foot high pill furnace was about equal to the height of four men standing on top of each other. This was the first time that Lin Ming had ever seen such a massive pill furnace. On the surface of the pill furnace, there were many intricate designs and reliefs carved into it. Among these was a chart of the heavens and earth, with a red Golden Crow design in the center.

The reliefs on pill furnace seemed rough, but if one looked carefully, they could sense an ancient, boundless aura, a savage and primal energy that rushed out. The things that were carved

into this furnace were not images, but rather true worlds!

A top treasure!

All of the old fellows present were knowledgeable individuals. With just a look, they were able to determine that this giant pill furnace was an incredible treasure!

It was very possible that this was an extremely valuable treasure to the Demon Emperor!

They were unable to distinguish just what rank of pill furnace this was, and that was because they hadn't come into contact with such a high ranking treasure before. But, they could tell that even if this furnace were placed within the entire Sky Spill Continent, it would absolutely be a top treasure!

"Cosmic Melting Furnace... it's really here." As Xuan Yuqie saw this pill furnace, she sent a faint true essence sound transmission to Xuan Wuji.

"Mm... unfortunately, we cannot even obtain the Nirvana Dragon Root right now, much less this Cosmic Melting Furnace. If we could obtain the Cosmic Melting Furnace, then the Nirvana Dragon Root wouldn't be too important..."

"Haha! This was the first divine furnace of the Sky Spill Continent. It's impossible for us to seize something like this. But, there might be a slim chance for us to take some of the treasures

inside.

In the end, the Cosmic Melting Furnace was a pill furnace, but it was also considered a fire-attribute treasure.

A treasure on that level naturally wouldn't be considered as valuable as a heavenly material like the Nirvana Dragon Root.

However, the precious value of the Cosmic Melting Furnace didn't lie solely in it being a furnace, but rather the treasures and pills that were contained inside. The Demon Emperor's letter hadn't specified just what sort of treasures were within, but without a doubt they were extremely valuable.

Casually taking any one of these out would start a bloody battle within the Sky Spill Continent.

However, if one wanted to obtain the Cosmic Melting Furnace, they had to pass the surrounding Eight Dragon Jade Light Array that protected it. The Demon Emperor's letter had given no clue on how to bypass this array formation.

The Demon Emperor's medicine garden array formation was only able to defend. If one couldn't break it, then the worst that would happen was that the Nirvana Dragon Root would remain unreachable.

But, this Eight Dragon Jade Light Array that surrounded the Cosmic Melting Furnace was actually a true killing array!

A single mistake meant death!

“Mm... this is...” As the Black Flood Dragon Clan Patriarch saw the ashes on the ground, a foreboding feeling rose within him. He quickly turned to glance at the clansmen behind him, and his heart sank as he counted them. A moment ago, because of that scream, all of the martial artists had ran over to this cave. But his Black Flood Dragon Clan was actually missing the Seventh Elder.

Without a mistake, these ashes on the ground were those of the Black Flood Dragon Clan’s Seventh Elder...

“Old Seven...” The Black Flood Dragon Clan Patriarch felt a stinging pain in his heart, and finally sighed. He took out a jade box and with a wave of his hand, collected the ashes with his true essence, completely receiving them into the jade box and then placing it back into his spatial ring.

In an instant, a first stage Life Destruction powerhouse had perished. In the Realm of the Gods, the existence of a Life Destruction powerhouse was simply nothing at all.

Lin Ming shook his head. The pursuits of fortune often led to death. This Old Seven from the Black Flood Dragon Clan was undoubtedly the first one to discover the Cosmic Melting Furnace. At that time, his thoughts must have been that he could take this furnace by himself, and keep it as his own.

A first stage Life Destruction master must have experienced

many things to reach that stage, so how could they not have known of the dangers surrounding this Cosmic Melting Furnace? However, they had been blinded by greed. Even though they knew it was dangerous, they still decided to take the risk. The result of this was that they were now nothing more than ashes on the ground.

As for the other Life Destruction powerhouses, they all looked at the Cosmic Melting Furnace and pondered, lost in thought. After seeing the fate of someone else, they were even more cautious.

Lin Ming stood within the crowd, sifting through the incomplete memories.

The second Demon Emperor soul fragment had very few memories of the Cosmic Melting Furnace. He was only able to faintly remember that there was a highly valuable furnace within the Demon God Imperial Palace. As for where this furnace was or how valuable it was, he could not remember.

Lin Ming had some vague memories of this Eight Dragon Jade Light Array, but relying on just these blurry memories to break through the array would not be easy.

Lin Ming couldn't help but glance outside of the cave. At this time, he was surprised to see that there was not a single person left over in the Demon Emperor's medicine garden; everyone had gathered at the Cosmic Melting Furnace. Lin Ming immediately had an impulsive idea to open the array formation within the Demon Emperor's medicine garden, but as he thought about it some more, he pushed down the idea. The ancient array formation

in the medicine garden was simply too close. Also, the commotion from opening the array formation wouldn't be small. There was no way he could conceal this from these old Life Destruction fellows.

Lin Ming constantly thought of many possibilities, but ultimately had to reject them all.

At this time, a South Sea Demon Region Elder put out a zombie guard. He pointed towards the Cosmic Melting Furnace and said to the zombie guard, “Go!”

The straight zombie guard's eyes flashed with a red light, and it walked over to the Cosmic Melting Furnace without fear of death. The closer it was to the pill furnace, the higher the temperature was. When the zombie guard was around 100 feet away, it was like being in the furnace itself. Billowing waves of heat smashed into the zombie guard, creating ‘chi chi chi’ sounds.

As the zombie guard reached 50 feet away, it was just about to step onto the platform where the eight coiling dragon columns were. At this time, a flaming red light shot out, striking the zombie guard. There was only a crackling sound as the zombie guard was sent flying backwards, instantly turning into ashes!

With this, everyone was able to understand just how the Black Flood Dragon Clan Elder had died.

“Hehe.”

A Life Destruction Elder from a smaller sect laughed with self-deprecation. He turned around and walked away. This Eight Dragon Jade Light Array was even more terrifying than the ancient array formation that protected the Nirvana Dragon Root. He was quite aware of just how capable he was. In any case, this pill furnace had nothing to do with the likes of him. He had no reason to join in on the fun. If he was struck by a shockwave of that red light and was killed, then that would really be an injustice.

As this Life Destruction Elder left, many other Elders from small sects hesitated for a moment, and then began to quietly draw back.

They went back to the river edge to search for more medicinal herbs. Although nearly every herb had been plucked after several sweeping passes, it was still better than nothing. If they could find one, it wouldn't be as valuable. But, their sect's wealth was not comparable to that of a fifth-grade sect, and even far off from Divine Phoenix Island. They naturally had to be prudent in this.

As the Elders from several small sects left, Nanyun Wang and Abbot Whitebrow remained nearby the Cosmic Melting Furnace. Obviously, they had some designs on this treasure.

Nanyun Wang couldn't help but glance at Xuan Wuji.

Xuan Wuji's eyes were closed, a 'do as you wish' air coming from him.

Nanyun Wang couldn't hold it in. "Old thief Xuan, you never told me that you knew this was here before."

Xuan Wuji opened his eyes and slowly said, “This old man naturally knew that this was here. But, this old man is also aware of his own strength. Nanyun, let me advise you for free. If you don’t want to die, then don’t bother to have any ideas on this Cosmic Melting Furnace! A greedy snake might eat himself to death. Even if an Emperor level powerhouse came here, they still wouldn’t be able to move this stove!”

It was rare for Xuan Wuji to speak the honest truth. He certainly didn’t care for whatever happened to Nanyun Wang. However, he also needed him and Abbot Whitebrow to assist him in breaking open the defensive barrier. If Nanyun Wang died here, then he feared it really would take 100 years to open up the ancient array formation in the medicine garden.

“So this furnace is called the Cosmic Melting Furnace.” Nanyun Wang licked his lips, his eyes flashing with a touch of greed and unwillingness to give up. Although he understood that what Xuan Wuji said was mostly true, there weren’t many people in this world that could remain unmoved after seeing such a precious treasure placed in front of them.

After an incense stick of time, another old Life Destruction fellow put out another puppet and used it to cautiously approach the Cosmic Melting Furnace. The result was that this second puppet was also burnt to ashes.

With these two tests, everyone discovered a rule of the Eight Dragon Jade Light Array. As long as one didn’t step onto the platform where they were, then they would not be attacked by that

red light.

At this time, Abbot Whitebrow suddenly moved. He put away his staff, took off his cassock, and then slowly walked over to the Cosmic Melting Furnace.

As everyone saw this, their eyes widened. Even though the situation had already been clearly spelled out in front of them. Abbot Whitebrow had still decided to try. He must have some method to rely on.

Xuan Wuji was even more on guard. Both his eyes were unblinking, as his hands that were at his back were now loosely hanging down, his expression filled with doubt and alert.

# Chapter 493 – Terrifying Red Light

---

Xuan Wuji certainly wanted to obtain the Cosmic Melting Furnace. However, the Demon Emperor's letter hadn't contained any records of the Eight Dragon Jade Light Array that surrounded the Cosmic Melting Furnace. Xuan Wuji's only choice was to suppress the rising greed in his heart. Originally, he had thought of using this Cosmic Melting Furnace to pit everyone against each other, but now that he wasn't even able to break through the barrier that guarded the Nirvana Dragon Root, he had to give up on that line of thinking.

However, as he saw Abbot Whitebrow move towards the Cosmic Melting Furnace, Xuan Wuji began to stand alert.

If no one could obtain the Cosmic Melting Furnace, then there was nothing else to say. But if Abbot Whitebrow had a method to open the Cosmic Melting Furnace and a treasure appeared, he would snatch it there and then. Whatever treasure it was, it would be no worse than the Nirvana Dragon Root!

Abbot Whitebrow slowly walked. After every step, he would take a full ten breaths of time before taking the next one. At the same time, he revolved his true essence to the limit. A blazing halo of golden light surrounded him, filled with faint Buddhist seals that circled around. This was a secret Buddhist technique – Diamond Vajra Body.

The Buddhist martial arts focused on tenacity and extreme defense. But, they were relatively weak in attacks. This time, Abbot Whitebrow was displaying the mighty defensive techniques

of the Buddhist martial arts to the limit.

But could such a defense even have the possibility of resisting that piercing red light?

This question filled everyone's mind. In the past, the Elders of the Demon God Imperial Palace were Emperor level powerhouses. So, this Eight Dragon Jade Light Array should be able to injure Emperor level powerhouses too.

However, tens of thousands of years had passed. The Eight Dragon Jade Light Array's power must have weakened by a considerably great amount. Because of this, this sort of reddish dawn light shouldn't be as terrifying.

Abbot Whitebrow arrived just a small distance away from the platform that contained the coiling dragon columns. If he took another step forwards, he would activate the attack of the Eight Dragon Jade Light Array.

Abbot Whitebrow closed his eyes, feeling the flow of energy throughout the array formation. A brief moment later, he suddenly opened his eyes, his palms shooting forwards.

“Bright Buddha Palm Seal!”

With a loud explosion, a massive golden Buddha phantom appeared behind Abbot Whitebrow. That massive Buddha moved its hand, a giant palm stretching towards the Cosmic Melting

Furnace!

Bright Buddha Palm Seal! This was a top ability of the Great Zen Temple's highest holy technique, 'Great Zen Mantra'. It was difficult to learn and difficult to control, but those who did would wield a great power. The giant hand that formed was said to be able to churn the sea, shake the earth, control the heavens, and even pluck out the stars and moon from the sky.

'This old bald donkey is really a sly snake!' Xuan Wuji cursed. Obviously, Abbot Whitebrow had discovered that he wouldn't activate the array formation as long as he didn't step on the platform with the coiling jade platforms. Then, as long as he didn't step foot on the platform and instead used his secret Buddhist technique to grab the object from a distance, there wouldn't be a problem!

'If this old bald monkey has cultivated the Bright Buddha Palm Seal to Perfection, then he really might be able to move the Cosmic Melting Furnace!'

Xuan Wuji's complexion changed. If Whitebrow wasn't able to take the treasure, then it wouldn't matter. But if he did, just what should he do?

He hadn't even obtained the Nirvana Dragon Root yet. If there was a falling out in the alliance here, then that was equal to giving up on the Nirvana Dragon Root. But if Whitebrow obtained the treasure, then that also wasn't good. It was unknown whether or not he could obtain the Nirvana Dragon Root, but this treasure would already be in hand.

If it was a heavenly material, then there was no need to mention its value. It would not be any less rare or precious than the Nirvana Dragon Root.

If it was an offensive or defensive treasure, then even though its value would be lower, it would still be able to greatly increase one's strength in the short run. In the near future, it would give Whitebrow an enormous advantage in competing for the Nirvana Dragon Root.

Although Xuan Wuji was a meticulously careful and prudent person, he couldn't think of a foolproof countermeasure in such a complex situation.

At this time, that giant golden Buddha palm phantom had already hit the Cosmic Melting Furnace. Although Abbot Whitebrow hadn't cultivated the Bright Buddha Palm Seal to Perfection, he could still easily crush a mountain peak from 10,000 feet away!

And Abbot Whitebrow was only 40 to 50 feet away from the Cosmic Melting Furnace. The power of using the Bright Buddha Palm Seal at such a close distance could be imagined! If it wasn't the Cosmic Melting Furnace but rather a normal earth-step pill furnace, then this attack from Abbot Whitebrow could twist it into bits!

The great golden palm wrapped around the Cosmic Melting Furnace, trying to raise it up. Abbot Whitebrow wanted to grab the

entire furnace!

“Humph! Dream on!”

Xuan Wuji sneered. This old bald monk donkey was far too greedy. Did he really think the Cosmic Melting Furnace was something that was his for the taking? He even wanted to grab the entire thing. This old man was really greedier than a snake.

Sure enough, as the great palm wrapped around the Cosmic Melting Furnace, the furnace was entirely still. Instead, Abbot Whitebrow’s face flushed red. Obviously, he was making a great effort.

Abbot Whitebrow frowned and then moved the palm to the next best thing. He grasped towards the Cosmic Melting Furnace’s lid!

The Cosmic Melting Furnace had three feet and two handles. The lid was round and also engraved with a Golden Crow image. As Abbot Whitebrow grabbed it, there was a loud smashing sound like a morning bell being struck. The incomparably heavy lid actually began to shake!

Although it was only an extremely slight vibration, it was enough to change the complexion of everyone present!

It shook!

Prior to this, all of the Supreme Elders from nearby had used

their most powerful moves in an attempt to break through the ancient array formation that defended the Nirvana Dragon Roots. But, they weren't able to make even a tiny bit of progress. This had caused an idea to be planted in everyone's hearts that nothing in the Demon God Imperial Palace could be touched!

But now, Abbot Whitebrow had actually caused the lid of the Cosmic Melting Furnace to move; it filled everyone with hope.

As Abbot Whitebrow saw this, a light flashed in his eyes. He revolved the 'Great Zen Mantra' to the extreme, his bones emitting popping sounds!

"Rise for me!"

Abbot Whitebrow gave a loud shout, and blue veins stuck out from his forehead. The golden Buddha palm seemed to manifest into reality at that moment, firmly grasping the lid of the Cosmic Melting Furnace and pulling up!

Angg!

In the moment that the lid shook, the Cosmic Melting Furnace suddenly issued a sound like a dragon roaring. It was a resonant cry that pierced into the heavens, a rumbling thunder that echoing throughout the world. A massive wave of pressure fell down on everyone. All of the Life Destruction Supreme Elders were forced back by this pressure, their hearts filling with fear and horror!

In that split second, they were able to feel a vast, primal, wild energy rush out from the Cosmic Melting Furnace. It was as if the Cosmic Melting Furnace contained a vast world, and that lid was only the door to this endless world where limitless, infinite mysteries were sealed.

The moment that the lid shook, two shining lights of red and blue shot out, followed by another dragon's roar. These two fist-sized red and blue lights swirled in the air.

“Mm? What is that!?”

As everyone saw these red and blue lights, they were on alert, their eyes fixated on these objects. The red light seemed like a thick red liquid, no different from blood.

For this object to remain in the Cosmic Melting Furnace for tens of thousands of years and for the blood to not dry out, the value of it could be imagined!

As for that blue light, it wrapped around a blue-hued pill. Waves of icy cold energy emanated from the pill. It was hard to imagine that such a freezing cold object could exist within the blazing heat of the furnace.

This is...

Several Life Destruction Elders with sharp senses instantly realized what this ancient icy cold energy was. This energy of from

tens of thousands of years past was 80 to 90% similar to the Nirvana Dragon Root!

Was it possible that this blue pill was a medicine refined with a Nirvana Dragon Root!?

The Nirvana Dragon Root was already a heaven-defying treasure. If more heavenly materials were added in and further refined into a pill, just what sort of effect could it have?

Could it completely wash one's marrows, or even cause one to directly pass through stages of Life Destruction?

If this was so, then it wouldn't be hard at all to cultivate for another few hundred years and become an Emperor level powerhouse!

As everyone realized this, their thoughts became hot and fiery. If the Nirvana Dragon Root was a treasure they dreamed of, then this Cosmic Melting Furnace was enough to make them go crazy and lose all rational reasoning!

Several Life Destruction Elders couldn't help but move forwards several steps. But on the Great Zen Temple's side, a big-headed monk suddenly jumped out, his entire body crackling with popping sounds. A great golden Buddha phantom also emerged from behind him, only much blurrier than the one that Abbot Whitebrow formed.

“Senior-apprentice Brother, I will help you!”

The big-headed monk’s expression flashed with a crazy greed. His palms were flat as he shot them out, and a massive golden palm reached towards the two red and blue lights!

But at this moment, something changed!

Atop the platform, the eight coiling dragon columns trembled, and then a deluge of red lights came shooting out!

Sou sou sou!

The red dawn light shot out at a speed that was hard to fathom. Abbot Whitebrow’s complexion immediately changed and he hastily drew back. At the same time, his palm came slamming downwards. The Bright Buddha Palm Seal struck the red lights, but in that instant, those red lights instantly penetrated the Bright Buddha Palm Seal that was at a realm near Perfection!

“Ahhh!”

Abbot Whitebrow burst into a roar, his body contorting, twisting at an unbelievable angle in the air. The red light finally sizzled past Abbot Whitebrow’s right chest. His secret Buddhist technique, Diamond Vajra Body, instantly exploded. Abbot Whitebrow’s right chest was charred black!

However, other people didn’t have the cultivation that Abbot

Whitebrow did; they were completely helpless against this rapid red light. There was simply nothing they could do!

As for that big-headed monk that helped Abbot Whitebrow to take the treasures, the red light directly pierced through his head!

With a light flashing sound, the big-headed monk's upper body instantly turned to ash. All that was left over were two fat legs that were stuck into the ground like radishes.

But several rays of red light still shot out. Two of them randomly swept towards the Life Destruction powerhouses closest to the Cosmic Melting Furnace. Without any delay, the people weren't even able to cry out before they were directly burnt to ashes!

In the blink of an eye, four Life Destruction powerhouses violently died. As for the third stage Life Destruction Abbot Whitebrow, whose defensive power far surpassed everyone present, he was also severely wounded!

Bang!

Abbot Whitebrow smashed into the ground. His right side had been scorched black, and his face was white, sweat streaming down it.

With trembling hands, he took a pill from his spatial ring and swallowed it. Finally, some color returned to his face.

As everyone saw this, they fell into complete silence, a cold sweat dripping down their backs.

A moment ago, if they had also subconsciously drawn a few steps closer because of their greed, then they too would have suffered a similar fate!

This was far too horrendous!

# **Chapter 494 – Opening the Ancient Array**

---

Even Abbot Whitebrow – a third stage Life Destruction Supreme Elder who cultivated the amazing holy Buddhist techniques – had nearly died a miserable death. If it were them instead, then there was no amount of luck that would have helped them escape.

If they didn't have the fortune to enjoy the treasure, then it was worthless to them no matter how rare and precious it was.

The Life Destruction Elders began to move towards the cave entrance. This cave was simply too dangerous to them. If there was some accident and that red light flashed into them, it would really be the day of their death! They couldn't afford such a gamble. Not to mention that many of them were considered the backbone of their sect. If they perished here, then their sect would be in a dangerous position.

Thus, more than a dozen Life Destruction Elders immediately left the cave. They had already made a resolution that even if this was a treasure that they could eat and use to ascend to the the Realm of the Gods, and even become immortal, they still wouldn't try to touch it!

Xuan Wuji calmly retreated back to the cave entrance. What he cultivated were the devil arts. While he had great offensive power, his defensive power was lacking. If that red light from a moment ago had come after him, then even if he couldn't guarantee he would be able to block it!

Nanyun Wang hesitated for a moment and also retreated several steps. But in the end he wasn't willing to leave the cave yet.

He also wanted that miraculous divine medicine that was refined with the Nirvana Dragon Root. As long as he was able to obtain it, then crossing that deathly river known as the stages of Life Destruction would not be difficult at all!

This Eight Dragon Jade Light Array was truly terrifying, but wasn't crossing the calamitous stages of Life Destruction also terrifying?

The Life Destruction boundary was truly an inestimable test of suffering and resilience on a martial artist's mind and soul. If they crossed it, then they could become a Peerless Emperor that lived for 10,000 years. But, if they failed, they could also turn into ash that disappeared with the wind.

Nanyun Wang had a very great ambition. Among most of the Elders present, the truth was that they had already completed their contingency plans to die in the Life Destruction realm. But Nanyun Wang was not willing!

If he didn't want to face the bone-chilling probability of failing to cross Life Destruction when the time came, then his only choice was to face the terrifying red light from this Eight Dragon Jade Light Array!

The Nirvana Dragon Root was undoubtedly much safer. But, the ancient array formation that protected it was too strong; who

knew when it would be broken?

In comparison, although the Cosmic Melting Furnace was much more dangerous, at least he had seen the treasures within. There was always a sliver of hope!

As many of the Elders slowly left the cave one after another, Lin Ming was actually standing in a corner of the cave, calmly staring at this Eight Jade Dragon Light Array.

He had already discovered a number of ways to approach the furnace. For instance, the place where he now stood was the result of his meditation on this.

The position he stood at was carefully chosen. The Eight Dragon Jade Light Array would only actively attack intruders that approached within 100 feet of the Cosmic Melting Furnace. If one were further, they would only suffer the spilled red light. As for this spot where Lin Ming stood, it was a dead angle where the red lights couldn't reach. As long as he remained motionless there, it was impossible for those red lights to touch him.

The Demon Emperor's second soul fragment had some incomplete memories about the Eight Dragon Jade light Array. Lin Ming constantly pondered this using the knowledge he also had of ancient array formations, filling in the gaps himself and deducing what was missing. Lin Ming was confident that with less than a quarter of an hour, he would be able to break open the Eight Dragon Jade Light Array.

However, the truth was that Lin Ming also knew that even if he managed to break through the array, it was useless. He didn't have Abbot Whitebrow's strength. If he wanted to rely on his own strength, then he would never be able to lift the lid of the Cosmic Melting Furnace, even if he was able to stand right next to it.

But, no matter how hopeless it was, Lin Ming decided that he would first understand how the array formation operated and then think about whether or not he could use this information.

Drawing back a step, it could be said that even if he couldn't obtain the treasures inside the Cosmic Melting Furnace, he still might be able to use this Eight Dragon Jade Light Array to protect himself.

If Xuan Wuji decided to chase after him and kill him, then he would escape into the Eight Dragon Jade Light Array.

Thinking of this, Lin Ming glanced over at Xuan Wuji. After noticing where Xuan Wuji stood, his mind suddenly stirred.

Xuan Wuji now stood outside the cave. Perhaps he could...

Lin Ming had also once thought about this approach. However, at that time Xuan Wuji and everyone else had been gathered around the Nirvana Dragon Root. Lin Ming simply didn't have a chance.

But now, everyone's attention had dispersed. Xuan Wuji, Nanyun Wang, and Abbot Whitebrow, the three great masters here, had

turned their full attention towards the Cosmic Melting Furnace.

Thinking of the transmission array that he had messed with, a crazy plan began to form in Lin Ming's mind...

.....

Originally, during this journey to the Demon God Imperial Palace, nearly 30 Life Destruction old fellows had come. But now, there were only 20 left. Those old fellows that had died were all overlords of their lands. Just mentioning their names brought the admiration of their sects and the terror of their enemies.

However, even existences on this level were only a blink away from death within the Demon God Imperial Palace. They did not have any strength to resist the dangers here.

At this time, outside of the cave, some of those Elders that had luckily survived had chosen a place to begin meditating and restoring their condition. Some of those that were more familiar with array formations went to study the ancient array that protected the Nirvana Dragon Root. There were also some from a grimmer and more mediocre background that went to the riverside to search for medicines, not unlike poor old working men that plucked plants.

Such a state lasted for several hours. Then, those at the riverside finally realized that they couldn't even find any herbs anymore. They bitterly pulled back their hands and moved to find a spot to meditate.

But, those that studied ancient array formations were still refusing to give up. Occasionally, there would be an old man that would gasp in surprise as he traced the ancient array, as if he found something and was suddenly enlightened. All of the others would immediately ask him what discovery he had made.

Then, the old man that had been ‘enlightened’ would share his ‘enlightenment’ with a proud expression.

After others heard this, they would also appear enlightened and follow with some compliments and praise. At this time, that old man that had shared his thoughts would appear extremely happy. Of course, there would sometimes be opposition from others that led to a fierce debate. During this time, everyone would rely on their own knowledge and comprehension of ancient arrays to struggle for a winner.

Sometimes, in order to verify their thoughts, these old fellows would even bring out their array disks or array flags in order to test out their theories. Of course, no matter what they did, the ancient array formation would remain unmoved.

The truth was that these old fellows did not expect they would be able to break through this ancient array formation. What they wanted was to learn from it and further define and deepen their own understandings of array formations. Compared to the current existing array formations of the Sky Spill Continent, this ancient array formation was undoubtedly more powerful.

If they could comprehend just a bit of something, then they would gain a benefit for life.

It wasn't known when, but a young man had infiltrated the group of old men as they discussed array formations, and began to feel over the ancient array formation.

"You little rascal, what are you here for, don't try to get in this old man's way!" A white-haired old man that held an array flag in his hand said with dissatisfaction as he saw Lin Ming loitering about.

In order to meditate and perceive the array formation, one needed to be tranquil at heart. In the eyes of this old man, having Lin Ming wandering around him was obstructing his thinking.

Lin Ming apologetically smiled and cupped his fists across his chest, saying, "Junior just came to casually see."

"Humph, what do you think you will see? Even this old man is puzzled about many aspects of this array formation. Don't get in this old man's way of understanding it!"

"Yes, junior will immediately leave." Lin Ming said, his face covered with a contrite smile as he retreated. But as he walked away, he conveniently touched an array symbol. The array symbol's surface wasn't changed at all, and one couldn't see a difference either. It was only that the flow of energy within that array symbol had been altered. If one didn't have a thorough understanding of ancient array formations, then there was no way

they would notice the difference.

“Little rascal, don’t go randomly fumbling around!” The white-haired man obviously hadn’t looked at Lin Ming, but he still noticed Lin Ming’s minor actions. This caused Lin Ming to secretly shrink backwards. He thought to himself, ‘This old bag is really sensitive. Luckily, he doesn’t understand anything about ancient array formations, otherwise there is no way I could hide what I’m doing from him.’

Lin Ming let out a breath of relief. He grimly said, ‘This is the third array symbol...’

He looked to the direction of the cave where the Cosmic Melting Furnace was. Xuan Wuji had already moved around 200 feet from the cave and was meditating on a rock.

Although his eyes were closed, the truth was that he always had a slight strand of his perception branching out to the Nirvana Dragon Root’s ancient array formation.

However there were all sorts of self-proclaimed ‘Sages’ and ‘Grand Masters’ of array formations that surrounded the ancient array formation, studying it. Lin Ming seemed unremarkable among all of them.

‘Next is... the fourth array symbol.’ Lin Ming silently walked over to the location of the fourth array symbol.

At this time, in the cave, Abbot Whitebrow had just restored his condition. It wasn't known what sort of miracle medicine he had used, but in just two hours of time, his right chest already looked a healthy tender red. Besides his complexion being a bit paler, he seemed alright.

Obviously, Abbot Whitebrow also hadn't given up on the Cosmic Melting Furnace.

.....

Lin Ming continuously opened nine array symbols. In his mind, he was constantly deducing the various situations that would happen once he opened the ancient array formation.

The opening of the ancient array formation was a short process. This little time was enough for Xuan Wuji to sense and instantly come rushing over. As for Nanyun Wang and Abbot Whitebrow, they were in a worse state. They were in the cave at the moment, concentrating their attention on the Cosmic Melting Furnace.

If there wasn't an accident, then after the ancient array opened, the Nirvana Dragon Root would fall into Xuan Wuji's hands.

Now, apart from Xuan Wuji and a few other people, everyone else believed that the Demon God Imperial Palace was completely sealed off.

If it were Abbot Whitebrow or Nanyun Wang who grabbed the

treasure, there would inevitably be a great battle. They had no way to escape, and could only rely on their strength to speak for them. Finally, they would have no choice but to distribute the treasures according to their relative strength.

If this happened, Lin Ming would obtain not even the slightest benefit. Instead, he might be caught up in the aftermath of the battle.

However...

Xuan Wuji was different.

Xuan Wuji knew how to leave the Demon God Imperial Palace through the transmission array...

.....

‘This is the tenth array symbol.’

After Lin Ming opened the tenth array symbol, he planned to stop for some time before continuing. Although his current movements didn’t arouse anyone’s attention, he still decided to remain supremely cautious. He went down to the riverside and took a short walk, passing by the cave entrance of the Cosmic Melting Furnace.

After a quarter hour, Lin Ming began to continue activating the array symbols again, one at a time.

Finally, after the 36th array symbol was activated, the originally calm ancient array suddenly began to release a hazy white light...

# Chapter 495 – A 10 Mile Distance

---

“Mm!?”

As those great masters of array formations saw this scene occurring, they were all incomparably shocked!

Everyone stood up. As for Xuan Wuji who had been sitting on a rock, his eyes immediately opened, his gaze like a flash of lightning as he turned towards the trembling ancient array formation.

What was going on?

Could these array masters really have bumped into some kind of miracle and managed to open the ancient array formation?

Xuan Wuji’s thoughts raced and he moved. His body was like an arrow as he shot forwards! At the same time, all of the other martial artists also quickly approached the core of the medicine garden!

At that moment, Abbot Whitebrow and Nanyun Wang were still in the cave, neither of them having noticed anything. The cave itself was able to block one’s perception. As they were about to come out to assess the situation, they heard the ancient array send out a grinding ‘ka ka ka’ sound. The ancient array had already opened!

Abbot Whitebrow and Nanyun Wang’s complexions changed.

Their first reaction was – they had been tricked!

Xuan Wuji must have had the means to open the ancient array formation. But he must have intentionally failed in doing so the first time in order to trick the two of them into entering the cave, all so that he himself could take sole possession of the Nirvana Dragon Root!

“That wily old fox!”

“Damn!”

Abbot Whitebrow and Nanyun Wang both rushed out. But it was already too late.

Of the north and south double ancient array formations, the one that Lin Ming had opened was the southern one, and also the one that was closer to Xuan Wuji.

As the ancient array opened, an incomparably pure and ancient icy cold energy surged outwards!

As all of the surrounding array masters saw this, they couldn't even believe their eyes. Although they had been discussing how to open it earlier, the truth was that all of them were well aware that this was simply impossible at their level.

“It's really opened!”

“The Nirvana Dragon Root!”

“Heavens!”

At the moment that the ancient array formation opened, all of the surrounding martial artists moved in, wanting to take the Nirvana Dragon Root. At this time, Xuan Wuji loudly shouted, and the ‘Netherworld Devil Arts’ revolved to the highest limit. His body erupted with true essence without a single bit in reserve!

“Get out of my way!”

With a roar like roiling thunder, Xuan Wuji took out a 12 foot long spear from his spatial ring, smashing downwards.

The shaft of the spear was thick like a python and looked rough and unadorned. At first glance, it seemed unremarkable.

“Heaven-step treasure!”

A light flashed in the eyes of all the Elders present. Before they had entered the Demon God Imperial Palace, they had heard Nanyun Wang say that Xuan Wuji might have a heaven-step treasure. But, they didn’t think that this would actually be true!

“Those in my way will die!”

Xuan Wuji roared, his thick spear crashing down! In that moment, space distorted, and a terrifying explosive sound filled the air.

The first stage Life Destruction old fellows that saw this paled. They immediately flew backwards to evade.

Kacha!

The spear was like a bolt of lightning that appeared from thin air. The force was enough to collapse the ground; there was no one who could safely approach.

Xuan Wuji wildly laughed and grabbed at the ground, directly taking the Nirvana Dragon Root of the southern ancient array formation. He turned towards the direction of the transmission array and flew away!

At this time, Abbot Whitebrow and Nanyun Wang were only a few hundred feet away. As they saw this, they wanted to tear out their eyes. They had planned and calculated for every variable, and yet they had still been done in by Xuan Wuji!

Before they could do anything, they felt the other Life Destruction Elders immediately rush into the core of the medicine garden. Besides the main stem of the Nirvana Dragon Root, there were also nine root hairs!

Xuan Wuji had pulled out the most important stem and also the

two thickest root hairs. But, seven of the thinner root hairs had broken away in the ground!

In his haste, Xuan Wuji didn't have time to dig through for the root hairs. This was an opportunity for these other Life Destruction old fellows.

If they didn't take this time to grab it, when would they!?

Over a dozen Life Destruction Elders rushed in. In just an instant the seven root hairs fell into everyone's hands. There were even some root hairs that had broken into two pieces!

And two of these root hairs had actually fallen into Xuan Yuqie's hands.

"You dare!? You're all staying!" Nanyun Wang's eyes were red with rage; all of the root hairs were gone! If he joined forces with Abbot Whitebrow, then they could be said to be invincible here. But now, he wasn't even able to get a single root hair!

Xuan Yuqie tenderly smiled, her charming curved lips contained a hint of luscious provocation. Her buxom body was like a ghost as she flashed away, chasing towards Xuan Wuji!

As for the other Elders that had obtained a root hair, and also every South Sea Demon Region and Black Flood Dragon Clan Elder, they didn't say anything further. They turned tail and bolted away!

Since Xuan Wuji ran away, not running away themselves was just looking for death!

As for the Elders from the Great Zen Temple that had obtained a root hair, they didn't run away as their leader was still with them.

“You evil beasts!” Abbot Whitebrow was no longer able to maintain his calm demeanor. The Nirvana Dragon Root was already taken. But him, who was one of the strongest in the group, had come out empty-handed!

“Chase them! Surround them! Don’t let them leave!”

Abbot Whitebrow flew into the sky, his sleeves swirling about. He was like the inevitable tide of the sea as he rushed away.

“Fairy Maiden Mu, you must also lend this old monk a hand. The Nirvana Dragon Root cannot fall into the hands of those from the demonic path! If all of it can be recovered, then this old monk will leave Fairy Maiden Mu a root hair!”

As Abbot Whitebrow rushed out, Mu Fengxian heard a true essence sound transmission. Her heart moved. If she could really obtain a root hair, then that would have gone far beyond any of her expectations.

At this time, in order to chase the martial artists of the South Sea Demon Region, the Great Zen Temple and Nanyun Wang had

asked for their help. Their promises had a high degree of credibility.

Mu Fengxian clenched her teeth and brought those from Divine Phoenix Island to chase after everyone!

The South Sea Demon Region martial artists rushed out of the door to the medicine garden. Xuan Wuji led the pack, directly rushing towards the transmission array.

“Haha, you want to chase this old man?”

Xuan Wuji sneered and then fished out a purple Profound Thunder Pearl from his spatial ring!

This Profound Thunder Pearl was personally refined by Xuan Wuji. With his third stage Life Destruction cultivation as well as being a thunder-attribute martial artist and even a top array master of the region, the power of the Profound Thunder Pearl that he produced could not be underestimated.

“Go die!”

Xuan Wuji activated the spell in the Profound Thunder Pearl and casually flung it backwards. Because of gravity, the Profound Thunder Pearl slowly fell from high up, spinning towards the South Sea Demon Region martial artists.

The South Sea Demon Region Elders were naturally able to

recognize this Profound Thunder Pearl. They grit their teeth, pushing their true essence to the max and raising their speed yet again.

As Xuan Wuji approached the first corner in the hall, he flew forwards and smashed his hand against the wall, using the rebound force to quickly change directions. Behind him, the other South Sea Demon Region martial artists quickly followed suit.

As for the rapidly tumbling Profound Thunder Pearl, it struck the stone walls; a terrifying explosion followed!

Bang!

A violent and brutal shockwave mixed with countless arcs of lightning pierced outwards. Because the entire hall was protected by spells, the explosive true essence shockwave was compressed, making it even more terrifying!

The speed of the shockwave was immensely fast. As for the other Elders, they also approached at an extremely fast pace!

“Damn!”

Several Elders that were in the front of the pursuing pack revolved their protective true essence to the limit. At the same time, they extracted their weapons, cutting a path forwards!

Peng!

The violent shockwave was like a brutal and endless ancient beast that roared towards them. Several first stage Life Destruction Elders collided with this force and were sent flying away, their blood tumbling within them.

As for the second stage Life Destruction Elders, they were able to break through the wall of energy, but their speed suddenly slowed to a halt, unable to move any further.

At this point, a loud shout came, “Out of the way!”

With a rumbling sound like a surging tide, Abbot Whitebrow waved his voluminous sleeves, rushing out of the crowd. The scattered lightning that shot everywhere was swept away by his sleeves!

Following closely behind Abbot Whitebrow was Nanyun Wang. His expression was ghastly and his eyes were blood red. His entire being emanated a suffocating murderous intent!

“Chase after them! Kill every single South Sea Demon Region martial artist! Eliminate them with no mercy and no quarter!”

“Every root hair taken from the South Sea Demon Region and Black Flood Dragon Clan will be divided in half!”

“As for the other treasures taken, I will not take them at all!”

Nanyun Wang's words echoed throughout everyone's ears. At this time, because of the Profound Thunder Pearl, the distance between them and the South Sea Demon Region martial artists had increased by a lot.

Under the strange suppressive laws of this world as well as with the winding halls, Nanyun Wang and Abbot Whitebrow found it hard to display their highest speed.

The transmission array was 10 miles away from the Demon Emperor's medicine garden.

This 10 mile distance was extremely short!

Also, it had been cleared of guard puppets and all the traps been activated once already. These old men had all remembered the locations of these traps in their minds. As Xuan Wuji's group flew down the hall, they could be said to be unimpeded!

Xuan Yuqie closely followed by Xuan Wuji's side. It was unknown what sort of secret technique she used, but her body was like a plume of blue smoke. With just a few flashes, she was able to traverse several miles; her speed was no less than Xuan Wuji's!

At this moment, a miserable scream echoed out. The first stage Life Destruction Elder furthest to the back had his spine chopped in half by Nanyun Wang's saber!

This Elder had just reached the extreme Revolving Core realm

less than ten years ago, and his cultivation was also the weakest amongst all of the Demon Region martial artists. At this time, with his spine being split in half, his fate could be imagined!

“Elder Sun.” Xuan Yuqie frowned.

“Humph. If he’s dead then he’s dead. For him to be able to buy a bit of time could be said to be his highest contribution.” Xuan Wuji thought little of this Elder’s death. Compared to the Nirvana Dragon Root, the death of an Elder who wasn’t even of the Xuan bloodline was nothing at all.

With a sneer, Xuan Wuji took out another pale blue array bead from his spatial ring. This bead was obtained by Xuan Wuji the same time that he found the ‘Ancient Devil Arts’ as well as the Demon Emperor’s letter in some ancient ruins. This bead was named the Enchantment Bead!

With Xuan Wuji’s speed, he didn’t fear that Abbot Whitebrow or Nanyun Wang would be able to catch up to him. He was only looking after the other South Sea Demon Region Elders. If too many of their Elders died, then the overall strength of the South Sea Demon Region would suffer a great setback.

“What a bunch of stupid pigs. This old man has exhausted himself, suffered endless hardship and paid an immense price all in order to open a path to the Demon God Imperial Palace. How could I possibly give it away like this?” Xuan Wuji activated the spell inside of the bead and tossed it out!

Behind the South Sea Demon Region Elders that followed him, the Enchantment Bead suddenly activated. A pale blue enchantment flashed into existence like a thick spider web, blocking the path.

Meanwhile, the transmission array was just in front of them. Xuan Wuji had already investigated this transmission array earlier. This transmission array could be used!

As long as he passed through the transmission array, he could escape outside. As for the others, without him and his secret technique, they would likely be trapped in the Demon God Imperial Palace. Just leaving here would be a major problem!

# **Chapter 496 – Under the Heavens, Who Can Stop Me?**

---

Thinking of this, Xuan Wuji viciously grinned. When he had opened the Demon God Imperial Palace's defensive barrier array, he had intended to use it to stop them. Without his secret technique, opening the array that covered the Demon God Imperial Palace would be difficult.

Xuan Wuji had experienced failure when he first tried to open the portal to the ancient battlefield, and that had drawn the attention of all these sharks that were trying to take advantage of his efforts. After he had outwitted them, he planned to take the Nirvana Dragon Root and leave via the transmission array, trapping all these arrogantly self-righteous people in the Demon God Imperial Palace. Even if he couldn't keep them trapped forever, he could still stall them for eight to 10 years. During that time, he could calmly summon the Giant Leviathan Saint Beast that the Demon Emperor had left behind in the world.

After he took out the Giant Leviathan Saint Beast that stabilized this broken world, this world would become even more fragile and dangerous; who knew whether or not these people would be able to make it out with their lives!

If these righteous path figures disappeared, and Xuan Wuji also obtained the Giant Leviathan, then he would be able to easily dominate the South Horizon Region and develop the South Sea Demon Region.

He could even use the Nirvana Dragon Root to quickly cross

another stage of Life Destruction and have his strength ascend to new heights. At that time, the South Sea Demon Region would truly rise to the level of a medium fifth-grade sect!

This was Xuan Wuji's immaculate plan!

However, he hadn't thought that the Demon Emperor medicine garden's ancient array would be formidable to such a degree. Xuan Wuji's plan to break through it had been defeated, and his dreams had vanished into ash.

But through the twists and turns of life, dawn came after the night. He didn't know who broke through the barrier or how, but one of those so-called array formation Grand Masters must have lucked themselves into doing so. In short, the ancient array formation had unexpectedly been opened, and Xuan Wuji had relied on his own brute strength to steal the Nirvana Dragon Root!

Although he felt that something was strange, and there was something suspicious about all of this, the truth was the Xuan Wuji had firmly obtained the Nirvana Dragon Root. At this time, he didn't have to think about just what had happened.

Xuan Wuji wasn't greedy. He hadn't thought that he could have obtained the Cosmic Melting Furnace from the start. If he could obtain the Nirvana Dragon Root and completely wash his marrow, and also obtain the Giant Leviathan Saint Beast afterwards, then his objectives would be completed.

With the Nirvana Dragon Root, he had complete confidence that

he would be able to break through to the Divine Sea realm! After he reached the Divine Sea realm, he would be considered a Peerless Emperor! This was Xuan Wuji's greatest wish and singular obsession. As long as he could accomplish this, nothing else mattered.

At this time, the transmission array was only 1000 feet away. Xuan Wuji smiled like a madman!

Success!

'If this old man has another hundred years, then I will reach the Divine Sea realm and unify the entire South Horizon Region!'

Bang!

Nanyun Wang's attack smashed into the barrier that was created by the Enchantment Bead. However, the barrier only shook, it didn't break!

"Break for me!"

Abbot Whitebrow attacked simultaneously. He thrust his palm out at the barrier, and countless golden Buddhist lights flashed as a golden palm crashed into the barrier with an explosive sound. The barrier suddenly sunk, seeming very fragile. There was a massive handprint in it, but it still didn't break!

At this time, Xuan Wuji had already stepped foot onto the

transmission array.

As he saw Nanyun Wang and Abbot Whitebrow attack the barrier, Xuan Wuji laughed. “This Enchantment Bead won’t be so easily broken. Nanyun, Whitebrow, did you really think that I, Xuan Wuji, would just take all these insults sitting down? I was the one who found the Demon Emperor’s letter in the ancient ruins. I was the one who spent 10 years of painstaking time and effort, and didn’t even hesitate to start a war in the South Sea, all in order to obtain the Nirvana Dragon Root! You did nothing at all and yet you plan to share in the spoils of my effort? How can I possibly let you do so!? I’ll give you some advice for free. Without my secret techniques, breaking through the array formation that protects the Imperial Palace will be extremely difficult. In fact, it will be no easier than breaking through the array formation in the medicine garden! Hahaha! Nanyun, Whitebrow, I hope that I can see you break through the barrier 10 years from now!”

As Xuan Wuji spoke, Nanyun Wang and Abbot Whitebrow’s complexions became extremely ugly. They had helped in breaking through the Imperial Palace’s array formation, so they were well aware of how difficult it was. Without Xuan Wuji, it would not be easy at all.

Abbot Whitebrow sizzled with anger. He extended his palm; the Bright Buddha Palm Seal smashed down!

Bang!

The barrier violently shook. Even though it took a strike from the complete strength of the Bright Buddha Palm Seal, it didn’t

break, only becoming dimmer, as if it consumed a great deal of energy to block this attack from Abbot Whitebrow.

“Hehe, I urge you to save your strength. Even if you break through the barrier, it is too late for you now!” As Xuan Wuji spoke, Xuan Yuqie also floated onto the transmission array and stood by his side.

“Nanyun Wang, Great Zen Temple, wait for me. Once this old man reaches the Divine Sea realm and becomes a Peerless Emperor, I will definitely visit your homes one by one. At that time, under the heavens of the South Horizon Region, Five Element Region, Great Zen Region, or even the entire South Sea, who can stop me!? They can only bow their heads and pledge their loyalty to Xuan Wuji!”

Xuan Wuji spoke excitedly and in high spirits. This had been his dream for the past 1000 years! Now, it was close at hand and about to be realized. At this time, reveling in his glory in front of his enemies, he was fervent, overjoyed, and his thoughts were incomparably smooth!

It could only be said that the psychological pressure created by the Life Destruction stages was too great. Even with someone as solemn and scheming as Xuan Wuji, as they saw the shackles of Life Destruction suddenly destroyed in front of them, his eyes rose high in ecstasy and joy!

It had to be known that he had reached the extreme Revolving Core realm before he was 100 years old. But afterwards, the great mountain known as Life Destruction had suppressed him for

nearly 1000 years. Throughout these difficult times, he was unable to release the anxiety that he had created in his heart. Once someone who stood so proudly was finally released from their troubles, the craziness from their catharsis would be even crazier than an average person.

“Xuan Wuji, you are far too arrogant! The Nirvana Dragon Root only increases your chances of successfully crossing Life Destruction! Do you really think you can become a Peerless Emperor? Perhaps during your next attempt to cross Life Destruction, you’ll be burnt to ash and die!” Nanyun Wang angrily shouted, breathless. He continuously attacked the barrier like a madman while he yelled at Xuan Wuji.

“Hahaha! This old man naturally has backup plans, it’s just that you are clueless! Do you think that this ancient treasure is so simple? I, Xuan Wuji, have been preparing to enter the Divine Sea realm for nearly a thousand years. How could I not have understood all of this!?”

“The value of this Nirvana Dragon Root far surpasses your imagination! Not only can it increase the chances of crossing Life Destruction, but it can also wash one’s marrow, causing a martial artist’s cultivation to reach a higher level! However, you do not need to worry about any of this. It’s best that you figure out how to leave the Demon God Imperial Palace before this broken world collapses on top of you!”

As Xuan Wuji spoke, Nanyun Wang’s hate was so deep that he almost crushed his own teeth. When they had first entered the Demon God Imperial Palace, he had already guessed what tricks

Xuan Wuji had up his sleeve, and had always been prepared. However, since he didn't have the Demon Emperor's letter nor did Xuan Wuji allow him to look at it, he was naturally placed in a passive position!

However, with such opportunities in front of him, Nanyun Wang had entered even though he knew all of the risks involved. And yet, he didn't think that he would end up like this!

“Break for this old monk!” Abbot Whitebrow smashed his Bright Buddha Palm onto the barrier once again, wanting to tear apart this enchantment. At this time, there was a loud groaning sound as if the enchantment was overwhelmed and about to shatter apart.

Xuan Wuji smiled and said, “The Bright Buddha Palm Seal is truly worthy of being called the Great Zen Temple’s highest cultivation technique. But what a pity, it is too late! I urge the Great Zen Temple to keep the ‘Great Zen Mantra’ in good condition. Perhaps in ten years, this old man might come over to take a look! It is said that the Buddhist cultivation methods can complement those from the demon path, I wonder whether or not this is true!”

“You are far too insolent! Xuan Wuji, this old monk swears to the great Buddha that in my life I will destroy all the evils demons of the South Sea!” Abbot Whitebrow had completely lost every bit of his former cool. At this time, his beard and hair were flying upwards, his expression grim, like an evil elephant.

“Haha? Buddha? What is Buddha? Does it exist? With endless power, I will become Buddha! I will be god!”

“My destiny will be controlled by me and me alone! The South Sea Demon Region’s future will also be written by me, Xuan Wuji! I will restore the glories of the Silent Demon Emperor City of the past with my own hands! After I reach the Divine Sea realm, under the heavens, who can stop me!?”

“Transmission array, start!” As Xuan Wuji spoke, he suddenly stamped his feet. The ancient transmission array underneath him emitted a flash of light. However, this light shined for several breaths of time before dimming. A moment later, it went completely quiet.

The South Sea Demon Region Elders that stood behind Xuan Wuji stood on the transmission array, not moving at all.

“Mm?” Xuan Wuji was stunned for a moment.

The South Sea Demon Region Elders were unclear as to what was happening. But, the beautiful face of the always demure and enchanting Xuan Yuqie paled. “What’s wrong?”

Xuan Wuji panicked for a moment, but immediately calmed down. Before this, he had already investigated this transmission array and found that it could be used. He recalled the method to start the array formation from the Demon Emperor’s jade slip... it shouldn’t be wrong...

Xuan Wuji stamped his feet again, “Transmission, start!”

As if hope was dying, there wasn't the slightest change in the surrounding scenery. But, on the other end, Abbot Whitebrow and Nanyun Want continued their all-out attack on the enchantment barrier. That barrier was on the verge of breaking!

In that instant, Xuan Wuji felt his body stiffen. He felt as if countless crows were flying overhead.

“Motherf\*cker, just what is the problem!?”

“Senior-apprentice Brother, what's wrong?” Xuan Yuqie asked, also nervous. Did the ancient array formation fail?

How could they be so lucky!? All this way, none of the ancient array formations of the Demon God Imperial Palace had failed, so how could this one alone have failed!?

The other South Sea Demon Region Elders felt their scalps tingling, and their knees weakening.

Their strength was limited. If this transmission array failed, then Xuan Wuji would be able to escape. As for them, this most likely meant death!

“Transmission, go!”

With one last attempt, Xuan Wuji determined that the problem

wasn't with his method to activate the transmission array, but rather that there were problems with the transmission array itself. Now, the normally calm Xuan Wuji felt sweat dripping down his forehead!

From his high-spirited mood a moment ago, Xuan Wuji had been able to see the scene of reaching the Divine Sea realm and leading the South Sea Demon Region to conquer the South Horizon Region. But now, he was helpless. With just a mere four people, how could he resist the myriad others from all the other major powers? Xuan Wuji felt as if he had fallen from heaven to hell...

“F\*ck! I was tricked!”

# Chapter 497 – The Second Nirvana Dragon Root

---

In these past 10 years, Xuan Wuji had collected a great deal of information on ancient array formations. Not just that, but the Demon Emperor's letter had a very clear and simple explanation on how to activate the transmission array. Xuan Wuji did not think that he made a mistake.

However, the truth was that the array formation didn't start. The Demon Emperor's letter shouldn't have been wrong on this!

Could it be...

As a number of little clues gathered together, Xuan Wuji felt a growing sense of unease in his heart. He was filled with a strong sense that he had been tricked by someone!

However, he didn't have time to reflect on just what had happened. With a thunderous explosion, the enchantment barrier he had laid down was suddenly torn to pieces by Nanyun Wang and Abbot Whitebrow!

“Shit!” Xuan Wuji was shocked, “Don't attack, I have words I need to say!”

“You can go f\*cking speak in hell!” Nanyun Wang was already filled with a burning anger. As soon as he rushed forwards, he revolved his true essence to the limit, and a thick murderous intent

surged out from his body. His saber slashed down. The saber light cut through space, directly slicing towards Xuan Wuji!

“Damn!”

Xuan Wuji couldn’t speak, he could only respond to the attack. He had to protect Xuan Yuqie and the rest of them, so he was unable to avoid this strike. And in this narrow hall, there just wasn’t room to avoid!

Xuan Wuji drew out a heaven-step treasure spear from his spatial ring, thrusting it towards Nanyun Wang’s spear energy.

“Quickly retreat!”

Xuan Yuqie’s charming face paled and she quickly drew back with the other two Life Destruction Elders. Nanyun Wang and Abbot Whitebrow were two top third stage Life Destruction masters. If they combined their forces to fight Xuan Wuji, the shockwaves would be extremely terrifying!

“Nanyun Wang, stop! I too was tricked by others!” The situation was too complex. And in the midst of battle, Xuan Wuji’s thoughts were in disarray. He couldn’t figure out just who had planned everything with such an omnipotent eye. Not only had they anticipated everything to this degree, but they had done it so meticulously!

“Old thief Xuan, your words are useless from now on! This old

man will no longer believe another word that you say, or my last 800 years of life are nothing but a waste!" Nanyun Wang's attack was like the wind, monstrous waves of blood filling the air. He simply didn't give Xuan Wuji a chance to speak!

He had almost been trapped in the Demon God Imperial Palace while Xuan Wuji fled with the treasure. And it would have been for a truly miserable eight to 10 years!

In this sort of situation, how could Nanyun Wang possibly believe Xuan Wuji's words again?

Xuan Wuji's strength was slightly weaker than Nanyun Wang's. But, he had a heaven-step treasure. In terms of true combat strength, he was slightly stronger than Nanyun Wang.

But Nanyun Wang also had Abbot Whitebrow.

Abbot Whitebrow was also confused as to why Xuan Wuji hadn't escaped through the transmission array. But now, he couldn't ponder the reasons. No matter what had happened, he had to join forces with Nanyun Wang to ruin Xuan Wuji. He'd speak again after obtaining the Nirvana Dragon Root and the Demon Emperor's letter!

A crippled Xuan Wuji would be much easier to control. And everything would be made clear once he was able to read the Demon Emperor's letter. Why did he have to follow Xuan Wuji and listen to his nonsense?

“Bright Buddha Palm Seal!”

Abbot Whitebrow pressed down his palm. A massive golden hand came crashing down through the air, overwhelming all!

“You bastard!”

Xuan Wuji was also raging with anger. He had been tricked, but before he could figure out who had done it, he was being ruthlessly attacked by Nanyun Wang and Abbot Whitebrow! How could he not be angry?

“Do think that I, Xuan Wuji, fear you... break for me!”

Xuan Wuji’s eyes flashed with a grim light. His spear pierced towards that giant golden palm!

Bang!

The Bright Buddha Palm Seal was punctured by Xuan Wuji’s spear, but he was also sent flying backwards by the force. At this time, everyone else engaged in battle with the other South Sea Demon Region Elders.

Seeing that they were surrounding by menacing Elders from all side, the three South Sea Demon Region Elders felt bitter in their hearts, their legs cramping. Even the always charming and beautiful Xuan Yuqie was extremely pale. As for the other two Elders, their faces were red like liver.

.....

As the Elders engaged in a ruthless melee, there was only Lin Ming left over in the Demon Emperor's medicine garden.

As for Great Zen Temple and all the small sects that were represented by Divine Phoenix Island, they already had an agreement together, so they naturally pursued Xuan Wuji. They did not expect to obtain the main stem of the Nirvana Dragon Root, but they would be utterly content with just half of a hair root.

After passing through several trials and tribulations, there were only slightly more than 20 Elders still alive. If the four from the South Sea Demon Region were eliminated, there would only be around 17 or 18 Elders left. As for root hairs, there were nine of them. If they could wipe out the South Sea Demon Region and also play a great enough role in doing so, it was hopeful that they would be able to obtain half a root hair.

The Demon Emperor's medicine garden had been instantly cleared out.

Lin Ming, of course, had been left in the Demon Emperor's medicine garden. It was naturally impossible for Mu Fengxian to bring Lin Ming along with her, not to mention that Lin Ming was very slow. The greatest problem was that once a fierce battle begun, it would be easy for Lin Ming to be caught up and accidentally die.

Lin Ming suppressed the excitement in his heart. He closed his eyes, and then silently counted the time.

One breath of time... two... three...

The transmission array was 10 miles away from the Demon Emperor's medicine garden, and the perception of a normal Life Destruction Supreme Elder only extended for several thousand feet in this broken world. Lin Ming had enough time to open the ancient array formation of the medicine garden.

Also, they were in fierce pursuit at the moment. It was unlikely that they would notice him here.

After 10 breaths of time, Lin Ming estimated that those old Life Destruction fellows had already left the range where they could sense the Demon Emperor's medicine garden. No matter what he did now, he would be safe!

Lin Ming took a deep breath and suddenly opened his eyes!

The Demon Emperor's medicine garden had an ancient array at the core that was basically split into two separate north and south arrays. There were two Nirvana Dragon Roots, each being separately sealed in an array formation!

The two array formations mutually supported each other. Xuan Wuji wasn't able to understand the principles behind this, so he

could only try to break both at a time. As for Lin Ming, he was able to open up the array formations one at a time.

In order to help Xuan Wuji snatch away the Nirvana Dragon Root, Lin Ming had opened the southern array formation. As for the northern one, he hadn't touched it.

Thus, the southern Nirvana Dragon Root had been taken, but the northern one hadn't moved at all.

In pursuit of wealth, there were often equivalent risks; this was undoubtedly the best chance to do so!

If he lost this chance, he wouldn't have it ever again!

Lin Ming stepped forwards, his body jumping forth like a highly compressed spring. He flew towards the first array symbol nearby and slapped out his palm, instantly changing the structure. The first array symbol... energy penetration!

In the past few hours, Lin Ming had already simulated opening the array formation countless times. All of this was to save time.

For Lin Ming right now, time was life! Who knew when those old Life Destruction fellows would return.

If Xuan Wuji succeeded in escaping through the transmission array, those old fellows would quickly return. Lin Ming wouldn't have had much time.

But... that transmission array had already been tinkered with by Lin Ming...

Lin Ming had really wanted to see just what sort of expression Xuan Wuji had. If that man realized that he had been tricked by Lin Ming, he would probably eat his own heart.

If he couldn't run away, then there would inevitably be a fierce battle. This gave Lin Ming more time.

Lin Ming was confident that his plans were solid enough. Even if those old fellows felt that something was wrong after the battle and came back, it would still be around a quarter of an hour to half an hour. That was more than enough time for Lin Ming to finish everything he wanted to do.

Opening the ancient array of the medicine garden normally wouldn't have taken much time. But, Lin Ming had shortened this to the extreme. This was because he needed more time to go and attempt something else!

The ancient array in the medicine garden was just like a complex combination lock. The ancient array would only open if he made the correct change to every array symbol's structure.

Lin Ming moved like the wind, quickly running between the 36 ancient array symbols.

After only several breaths of time, all of the array symbols' energy structure had been changed by Lin Ming. As he finished, the entire array formation began to emit a hazy white light.

In that instant, Lin Ming's heart caught in his throat!

Please don't have anything go wrong!

During the dozen breaths of time that it took for the array formation to open, Lin Ming's palms became slick with sweat. His eyes shined and he held his breath as he stared at the barrier that protected the Nirvana Dragon Root.

“Hu!!”

As the array formation opened, a vast, endless, icy cold energy spread out. Lin Ming only felt a bone-chilling cold through his entire body. He forcefully revolved his true essence to the limit, and was barely able to resist the onslaught of this icy energy.

“What a fierce cold energy!”

Lin Ming was at full alert. The moment that the array formation completely opened, he bolted forwards, instantly arriving near the Nirvana Dragon Root. He wrapped true essence around both his hands, and then reached out towards the Nirvana Dragon Root.

Lin Ming's hands shivered with excitement.

It was his!

This was the heavenly material that countless Life Destruction Supreme Elders yearned for in their dreams – the Nirvana Dragon Root!

The Nirvana Dragon Root was twisted like a ginseng, and it was a dark gray all over. It looked extremely unremarkable, except for the root hairs that gripped together like Horned Dragons.

This was a spiritual plant that had existed for tens of thousands of years. Even within the Realm of the Gods, the Nirvana Dragon Root would be harvested after ten thousand years; it wouldn't be allowed to grow for tens of thousands of years.

There were very few sects that were willing to spend tens of thousands of years to grow a medicinal herb. And this was because many sects themselves did not exist for tens of thousands of years.

The reason that this Nirvana Dragon Root was able to grow for such a long time was entirely accidental, a series of circumstances that had combined together. Within the entire Sky Spill Continent, there weren't many heavenly materials that had a much greater value than this!

As Lin Ming touched the Nirvana Dragon Root, his heart raced. Even though he had thickly wrapped true essence around his hands, he still felt an icy cold energy pierce through his palms, and there even seemed to be a faint flow of icy energy rush through his

meridians, spreading to his bone marrow; it was extremely comfortable.

“Unbelievable. I’m only holding it, but I can feel the Nirvana Dragon Root resonating with my bone marrow. It’s as if this was born for the ‘Chaotic Virtues Combat Meridians’!”

Lin Ming carefully and quickly scooped out the nearby dirt around the Nirvana Dragon Root. He quickly cleaned it up, not even allowing the tiniest root hair to escape.

Then, after several breaths of time, the complete Nirvana Dragon Root was taken out by Lin Ming. He placed it in a jade box he had prepared and then packed it with some of the soil, completely wrapping the Nirvana Dragon Root again.

Then he pasted a seal onto the jade box and carefully put it away. This sort of spiritual plant was still alive, it couldn’t be put into his spatial ring.

# **Chapter 498 – Entering the Cave Once More**

---

“It’s finally mine!”

As Lin Ming put away the jade box, he had a feeling as if everything that was happening was a dream. It had to be known that before now, there were over 30 old Life Destruction fellows that were all trying to obtain the Nirvana Dragon Root together. They had taken countless risks and ventured forth into the Demon God Imperial Palace, and over a dozen Life Destruction Supreme Elders had perished for it!

Xuan Wuji had carefully spent 10 years of the utmost care and calculation, and he hadn’t even hesitated to start a war in the South Sea for it!

But now, the Nirvana Dragon Root was lying in his own jade box, in a complete and unbroken state without a single root hair missing.

The process of obtaining it appeared extremely easy; he hadn’t even needed to fight.

However, the truth was that for Lin Ming, he had already paid a great price!

After he had entered this ancient battlefield, Lin Ming had engaged in a fierce battle with the South Sea Demon Region. He had swallowed a Scarlet Blood Pill and had exhausted his life like a lamp at the end of its wick, nearly dying in the process. Then, he

had been ambushed and betrayed by others, and had to part with Mu Qianyu in life or death circumstances. He had burned his blood essence, detonated his Blood Drinking Seals, and pushed himself to the limit all in order to flee the jaws of death. He had swallowed the fragment of the Demon Emperor's soul, and his Samsara martial intent had collapsed several times, nearly turning him into an idiot. In the end, he didn't even obtain too much valuable information. Lin Ming then risked his life to enter the Demon God Imperial Palace, and because his cultivation was too low, he had nearly been killed at the hands of Xuan Wuji.

With dangers surrounding him from all sides, Lin Ming had repeatedly unleashed everything he had, not even hesitating to leave behind hidden wounds in his body. He had completely used up the Scarlet Blood Pill and Escape Symbol, and had even eaten three Yang Reversion Pills. Finally, at the very last moment, he had found success and obtained the Nirvana Dragon Root. To Lin Ming, everything he suffered was now worth it!

As Lin Ming felt the warm touch of the jade box against his chest, his heart was filled with emotion.

There were countless talents in the world, but actually very few that were able to traverse up the winding path to the peak of martial arts. It could be said that there was not a single genius who made it there that didn't come across a massive lucky chance.

However, people only thought about how great these lucky chances were. No one thought about just what sort of price had been paid in order to obtain them. In this world, there was no opportunity that would fall into one's hand without a cost. A lucky

chance was only for the prepared. If one didn't have the courage, then even if a thousand opportunities were presented in front of them, it would still be useless!

As for destiny, the truth was that it was just an illusory conception. To Lin Ming's understanding, the so-called 'destiny' was merely a martial artist's struggle for lucky chances. Ultimately, it was the pursuit and test of a martial artist's determination to reach the peak of martial arts, as well as a trial of their strength, courage, and wisdom.

Thus, fighting for one's own greatest benefits was naturally what a talented martial artist should do.

As Lin Ming finished his business there, he looked up towards the cave where the Cosmic Melting Furnace was.

Lin Ming was well aware that even if his strength reached the second or third stage of Life Destruction and he lived for a thousand years, he wouldn't be able to create a foolproof plan. Even if he became someone on the level of those old monsters, reaching this step and obtaining an entire Nirvana Dragon Root was already very difficult.

With this Nirvana Dragon Root, he would be able to fully complete Tempering Marrow; his harvest had been enormous.

As for the Cosmic Melting Furnace, although Lin Ming had a way to decipher the Eight Dragon Jade Light Array, that Cosmic Melting Furnace had obviously been sealed away with some

strange arcane technique by the Demon Emperor. It was impossible for him to take it – even opening the lid was questionable.

Once those Life Destruction Elders returned, Lin Ming would undoubtedly die. There would be no one that would save him!

But as Lin Ming had thought before, every lucky chance was followed by dangers and tribulations. If he didn't fight for every opportunity that presented itself to him, then he would only remain a mediocre man for the rest of his life; it would be absurd for him to think of ever reaching the peak of martial arts.

Lin Ming grit his teeth. In any case, he still wanted to try. If he couldn't open the lid then he would give up.

Lin Ming's figure flashed a few times and he arrived at the cave. The heat waves still billowed out as they did before. On the ground, there were still two piles of ashes; these were from two Elders that had been struck by that deadly dawn-red light.

The Great Zen Temple's big-headed monk's body had already been collected into a coffin by Abbot Whitebrow. Of these two piles of ashes, one was an Elder from a small sect and the other was a free martial artist. After they died, there was no one to collect their ashes for them. For a master that ruled over their territory, a Supreme Elder that decided the fates of countless others, to end up like this, the brutality and cruelty of the road of martial arts could be seen.

Lin Ming sobered as he thought this.

Time was running out, and he couldn't be bothered with these ashes. He recalled the method to pass through the Eight Dragon Jade Light Array and carefully walked forwards.

The fiery heat in the air became increasingly intense. It felt as if he was walking deeper into a volcano. His mouth was dry, and every breath he took was like a stream of fire that passed into his lungs.

With every wave of heat that surged forwards, Lin Ming felt a needle-like pain cross his face.

As his gaze fell onto the Cosmic Melting Furnace's eight coiling dragon columns, Lin Ming clearly felt a vast and ancient energy emanate from these columns.

To open the furnace, he first had to open the Eight Jade Dragon Light Array.

Lin Ming wrapped true essence around his palm and walked over to the first nearby coiling dragon column.

The coiling dragon column was thick and high, it was unknown just what sort of metal it was made of. It was over 100 feet high, and had a lifelike Horned Dragon carved into it. A deep red flame came shooting out from the column. At this time, it was as if the Horned Dragon was alive and had opened its great jaws, constantly

unleashing a dawn-red fire at the Cosmic Melting Furnace.

Lin Ming took a deep breath. He meditated for a moment on the law formula, and then gently wiped three spots on the coiling dragon column. With a light crackling sound, the light of the coiling dragon column began to dim down.

Lin Ming's figure flashed, and he arrived at another coiling dragon column. This time, he changed methods and pressed his fingers five times on the column. Finally, the second coiling dragon column's light also dimmed down like the first.

After reaching another coiling dragon column, Lin Ming repeated his method. After ten breaths of time, the eight coiling dragon columns trembled in unison, and the low roar of a dragon filled the platform.

Soon after, there was an explosive sound, and all of the red lights faded away. At the same time, the scarlet eyes of the eight Horned Dragons dimmed down.

The dawn glow that had enveloped the Cosmic Melting Furnace also immediately disappeared. All that was left over were the waves of heat, as if they were a reminder to others as to just how powerful this Eight Dragon Jade Light Array was.

It was finished!

Lin Ming let out a long breath. Since he had some of the Demon

Emperor's memories, figuring out a way to break through the Eight Dragon Jade Light Array wasn't too difficult for him. But, the problem was... how would he open it?

Lin Ming approached the Cosmic Melting Furnace and felt waves of scorching heat pass over him. Looking at the bright red furnace, he didn't know just how high of a temperature it would be. If he directly touched it with his hand, he feared that it would directly penetrate his true essence protection and scorch his hand to the bone!

"This Cosmic Melting Furnace is the most valuable treasure of the Demon God Imperial Palace, according to the Demon Emperor's memories. It was originally used to stabilize the Imperial Palace. Perhaps, for these past tens of thousands of years, the reason that the Demon God Imperial Palace's spells and guard puppets could still be maintained and kept running is all related to this Cosmic Melting Furnace. Otherwise, those spells and formations should have slowly weakened over thousands of years..."

Before, Abbot Whitebrow had used the Bright Buddha Palm Seal to open the lid of the Cosmic Melting Furnace, and two treasures had appeared: a bright blue pill, and a mass of deep red blood.

That blue pill, if he weren't wrong, should be refined with a Nirvana Dragon Root as part of its materials. Its value could be imagined.

As for that mass of dark red blood, Lin Ming wasn't sure what it was. He could only feel an ancient, powerful demonic energy

emitting from it, horrifying any who sensed it.

Lin Ming was faintly aware that there were more than two treasures in the Cosmic Melting Furnace. There were most likely other treasures that were suppressed deeper within the furnace.

It was just that Abbot Whitebrow was only able to open the shallowest layer of the Cosmic Melting Furnace, thus he couldn't see what else was inside.

"I wonder what sort of treasures are contained at the deepest level. The Demon Emperor's soul fragment didn't contain many memories about this Cosmic Melting Furnace."

Lin Ming shook his head. He didn't intend on looking for the treasures at the bottom of the Cosmic Melting Furnace, he simply didn't have the ability to do so. As for moving the Cosmic Melting Furnace, that was an even greater joke. The Cosmic Melting Furnace was connected to the Demon God Imperial Palace. Let alone Lin Ming, even if an Emperor level powerhouse were to arrive, it would be impossible for them to take it. At best, they would only be able to open the lid and take the treasures within.

Lin Ming didn't ask for much. As long as he could slightly prop open a corner of the furnace and then take out a small portion of the treasures, he would be content.

However, Lin Ming didn't have the powerful Bright Buddha Palm Seal. He also didn't have secret techniques of powers to open a furnace. Thus, he could only resort to the most primitive

approach...

He took out the Purple Comet Spear from his spatial ring and stuck it into the edge of the lid. Then, Lin Ming's feet sank, and he pressed down on the spear shaft!

If Abbot Whitebrow had seen this approach then he would most likely have vomited blood. He had used the supreme and almighty 'Great Zen Mantra' and the Bright Buddha Palm Seal in order to let out an earth-shattering hand, but was still unable to pass through the Eight Dragon Jade Light Array. The result was that Abbot Whitebrow had been unable to obtain the rare treasures within the Cosmic Melting Furnace. As for the Eight Dragon Jade Dawn Array, it had counterattacked and instantly killed four Life Destruction Supreme Elders. Even Abbot Whitebrow, who was famed for his defensive ability, had still been grievously wounded.

And yet presently, Lin Ming had easily bypassed the Eight Dragon Jade Light Array and had actually used such an old and crude method to open the furnace; it could only be said to be a joke.

With Lin Ming's complete effort, the Purple Comet Spear bent. But, the Cosmic Melting Furnace didn't budge at all.

As Lin Ming saw this scene, he couldn't help but laugh at himself. He had really been an idiot. Although the Purple Comet Spear could contain power well, it was ultimately a flexible spear. It would be extremely difficult to use it to open the furnace.

Lin Mind's hand turned and he swapped the Purple Comet Spear for the Great Desolate Blood Halberd.

A halberd and spear had a similar shape, but, they were a bit different. And that was... that all halberds were hard weapons. For instance, this shaft of this Great Desolate Blood Halberd was completely made of metal.

Lin Ming placed the halberd blade into the lid edge. He gave a loud shout, releasing his full pressure!

Ka ka ka!

At the point where the halberd blade and lid met, a sound of bending metal pierced out. Lin Ming grit his teeth and opened the Heretical God Force without hesitation!

The power of Tempering Marrow erupted. In an instant, Lin Ming's strength had climbed to 100,000 jins!

After reaching almost 70% Tempering Marrow completion, Lin Ming had rarely relied on his complete strength in his battles. But even so, the Cosmic Melting Furnace didn't budge!

Lin Ming savagely clenched his teeth; he combusted the blood of the Ancient Phoenix!

Zhi zhi zhi -

Even the Great Desolate Blood Halberd began to bend under this terrifying pressure.

But the Cosmic Melting Furnace's lid only trembled for a moment, it was still far from opening.

“It’s this tight!?”

Lin Ming's face flushed red with blood.

He had been constantly estimating the remaining time he had left. Currently, those Life Destruction Supreme Elders had been gone for half an incense stick of time. Assuming that they would engage in a fierce melee for a quarter hour, that would be three incense sticks of time; that was more than enough.

However, Lin Ming didn't dare to rely on such assumptions. He was prepared to leave the Demon Emperor's medicine garden after another incense stick of time.

But at this moment, an old voice sounded out, causing Lin Ming to feel as if he had fallen into an ice bath!

“Hehe, little baby boy, the Cosmic Melting Furnace is not something you can open!”

# Chapter 499 – Old Dog

---

“Who is it!?” In that moment, Lin Ming felt as if his soul had frozen. He suddenly jumped up like an arrow, twisting around with the Great Desolate Blood Halberd in front!

This was just an instinctive reaction. He was well aware that if any one of those old Life Destruction fellows came back, they could easily kill him with a flip of the hand!

However, the cave was empty behind him, with not a soul in sight.

Lin Ming felt a cold sweat trickle down his back, his mind vigilant.

Even though he opened all of his perception, he couldn’t see a single person.

Were they hiding?

With the strength of those old masters, it simply wasn’t worth it to do this. If they did, then it was just a mindset of a cat wanting to play with a mouse.

“Boy, there is no need to look, you cannot find this Saint. However, this Saint is also very surprised. Although you’re just a little baby boy, you managed to put that group of 1000 year old men into such a miserable state. It really... is to this Saint’s liking!”

“You...” Lin Ming was shocked, his mind racing. This Saint!?

Even those old Life Destruction masters didn’t proclaim themselves as a Saint. Such an arrogant and proud name...he feared that only an Emperor level powerhouse would dare to call themselves such!

The old voice echoed in his mind. This was either a true essence sound transmission, or... this voice was coming from his own spiritual sea!

As Lin Ming thought of this, he was suddenly shocked. Could it be...

“You are the Demon Emperor!!!”

“Demon Emperor? Heya, this Saint is not him!”

“You aren’t?” Lin Ming was stunned. He was certain that this old voice was the remnant consciousness that was left within the Demon Emperor’s soul fragment, so how could it not be the Demon Emperor? “You are that red dog that was contained in the Demon Emperor’s soul fragment?”

“Dog!? You actually dare to call this Saint a dog!?” The old voice seemed to suddenly stir, and then Lin Ming felt a fierce struggle in the sections of his spiritual sea that he had used to seal away the red dog. Lin Ming felt a throbbing pain in his head, as if he were

being bitten like there were ants inside.

However, no matter how strong this remnant consciousness was in the past, it was now in a pitiful state. First it had been cut into several pieces by the Magic Cube, and then it had been sealed away by Lin Ming with the Purple Flood Dragon Divine Thunder and Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder, and then sunk and suppressed within his spiritual sea. Although it was angry now, it could only uselessly pant and toss around. The spiritual power that it consumed was far greater than Lin Ming.

After all, when it had been sucked into the Magic Cube, its main consciousness had been twisted to pieces by the soul current. And, it had been sealed within the Magic Cube for an inestimably long stretch of time.

However, this old voice simply wasn't able to admit defeat. It coldly said, "Boy, if you dare to disrespect this Saint again, then this Saint will eventually shatter your spiritual sea!"

Lin Ming rolled his eyes. He just didn't have time to chit chat with this fellow. He turned and said, "If you want to, then you should come out, don't sit there and idly talk with me!"

Hearing Lin Ming say this, the voice sounded a bit prouder, "Hehe, boy, you're quite smart! Yes, yes, if this Saint comes out now, then you shall be bestowed a great lucky chance!"

Lin Ming's eyebrows arched up. "Lucky chance?"

“You want to obtain the Cosmic Melting Furnace, right? This Saint knows the technique to control it!”

“Mm?” Lin Ming hesitated for a moment. He believed that this fellow truly did have the method to control it, but he also believed that this fellow wouldn’t help him with good intentions.

“And what’s the price?”

“Talking to you really saves time. This Saint will tell you how to open the Cosmic Melting Furnace. But, the condition is that you unseal my separated consciousness from your spiritual sea and then restore me.”

“Impossible!” Lin Ming immediately ruled out this possibility. He just wasn’t this old dog’s match. The Magic Cube had helped him in sealing away that horrifying dog. Without its help, releasing that old dog’s consciousness now was just seeking his own death. Perhaps it might even try to possess him. Rather than taking such a tremendous risk, Lin Ming would rather not have the Cosmic Melting Furnace at all.

“Boy, think about it! This Cosmic Melting Furnace is a great fortune! Also, once I’m restored I know a way to control the Cosmic Melting Furnace! This Saint can even allow you to take away the entire Cosmic Melting Furnace, allowing you to make it your own spiritual tool!”

Take the entire Cosmic Melting Furnace?

Lin Ming's heart beat quickened as he heard the old dog suddenly say this. However, he eventually suppressed the rising greed in his heart. He coldly said, "It's impossible for me to meet your conditions. You should just give it up. Time is of the essence right now, I don't plan on staying any longer."

Lin Ming put away the Great Desolate Blood Halberd and began to leave. The old dog sounded a bit more nervous now. It said, "Hey, hold on! You only need to unseal a part of my consciousness, not all of it. This Saint will still help you to obtain the Cosmic Melting Furnace!"

"Unseal just a part of your consciousness?" Lin Ming's mind stirred. At first, this old dog had been torn into seven or eight pieces by the Magic Cube. If it was just one of these pieces, then Lin Ming was completely confident he would be able to subdue it. After all, when Lin Ming had fought with this old dog, he had also caused it a great amount of damage.

"Who are you? How are you related to the Demon Emperor? And why were you in the Demon Emperor's soul fragment?"

"You asked who I am? Hehe, you probably haven't heard about me." The old dog's voice was proud and filled with disdain. Indeed, if this old dog came from the Realm of the Gods, then Lin Ming was unlikely to have heard about him.

Lin Ming didn't want to idle away speaking nonsense with this dog. Now, with this old dog delaying him, over 20 breaths of time had passed. At most he had half an incense stick of time before he had to leave. Otherwise, it would become dangerous.

But this old dog's conditions... who knew what sort of plot it had?

Did it want the treasures within the Cosmic Melting Furnace? Those pills or whatever else was inside would be useless to it!

One needed a flesh and blood body to swallow those pills. Lin Ming had never heard of a spiritual body that was able to take pills.

As he thought it over, Lin Ming thought more and more that this was harmless. After all, it was just a part of the dog's remnant consciousness; it wouldn't be his match.

Even if the dog had some plot, then the worst thing that could happen was that he wouldn't be able to obtain the Cosmic Melting Furnace. Lin Ming had already intended to give up on it, so even if he couldn't obtain it, it wasn't much of a loss.

Time was tight. Lin Ming didn't have enough time to think it over. Since there wasn't any danger, then he would simply agree to its condition. Giving up some lucky chances because of a bit of worry just wasn't Lin Ming's style.

"Alright! Then I'll unseal a part of your consciousness."

Lin Ming entered deep within his own spiritual sea. Within his spiritual sea, that old dog's consciousness had been divided into many pieces and individually suppressed in different corners of Lin

Ming's spiritual sea. Every piece was wrapped in a thick bundle of lightning, as if it were a cocoon.

As Lin Ming saw this, he was a bit impressed. For that old dog to still be able to speak to him like this... those old Realm of the God fellows had a terrifyingly resilient soul consciousness.

Lin Ming chose the weakest and smallest section of consciousness, and prepared to unseal it.

The old dog also seemed a bit dissatisfied. "Boy, where's your courage? This Saint's strength has sharply fallen. Now, all that I have left is the form of my soul, and yet you still only release the smallest piece? Even if several pieces of my consciousness joined together, I still wouldn't be able to harm you! In order to open the Cosmic Melting Furnace, this Saint will have to expend a great deal of soul force. If you only unseal such a small piece, then this Saint will damage himself from overdrawing soul force!"

Lin Min thought little of this. He calmly said, "You're right, I'm not that courageous. Less idle talk – do you agree or not?"

Lin Ming guessed that this old dog had some ulterior motive. But now, time was just too tight, and he didn't want to negotiate. Since he had determined that it wasn't dangerous to him, then he would deal with it as it came and try to obtain the maximum amount of benefit that he could, fishing for whatever was available. With the other party's strength so weak, the one with the advantage here was him.

“F\*ck, to think that a tiger like me would be bullied by a dog. Fine, I don’t want to bother bargaining with you. Now unseal my consciousness.”

‘Tiger being bullied by a dog? Aren’t you just a dog yourself?’

Lin Ming thought this in his mind, but was disinclined to say it. This old dog didn’t seem like the great Demon Emperor, but rather an old swindler.

Lin Ming flexed his fingers and began to unseal the wrapped lightning around the piece of soul consciousness. He said, “I’ll say this in advance. I only have half an incense stick of time. If you don’t succeed in that time period, then I’ll be leaving!”

“Half an incense stick of time? More than enough!” Obtaining freedom after being sealed away for such a long time was like a person that had been suddenly released after being tied down with ropes. The old dog’s consciousness stretched out its spirit body, and then comfortably cried out, “Woof!”

Hearing this, Lin Ming was speechless. How was this not a dog?

However, what was even more mind boggling was what happened afterwards. As Lin Ming saw the old dog rush out from his spiritual sea and turn into a visible form, he nearly bit off his own tongue.

In front of him was a half-foot long miniature puppy. Its tail was

the size of a finger, and it was covered with red curls. Its ears drooped, and it stuck out its lolling tongue, a pair of small black eyes staring out.

It was a pug, it was definitely a pug.

“You... you...!” Lin Ming was at a loss for words.

“What’re you looking at!? This Saint’s soul force is greatly damaged. Naturally, my body will shrink a bit. What’s so strange about it!?” Seeing Lin Ming’s shocked expression, the old dog was a bit unsatisfied and wanted to blame him for being surprised.

Lin Ming didn’t know whether to laugh or to cry. If this was a Saint, and this was also its soul shape, then it truly was difficult to connect the two disparate images together. But now was a moment of life or death, and Lin Ming couldn’t spare the time to care about this. He wouldn’t relax his guard just because this mini pug appeared harmless.

Lin Ming was certain that this old dog had some plan. Otherwise, why would it be so nice as to help him open the Cosmic Melting Furnace? It probably wanted to look inside to see what sort of benefits it could fight for.

Thinking of this, Lin Ming revolved the true essence in his body, staying at full alert. The Samsara martial intent also began to form in his spiritual sea, ready to attack the old dog at any time.

The pug slowly drifted towards the top of the Cosmic Melting Furnace, both eyes staring at the lid. It stretched out its long tongue and licked its lips, revealing a very lascivious and disturbing smile towards Lin Ming. Then, it began to slowly mumble.

As the old dog mumbled, its two short front paws also began to randomly gesticulate in the air. Lin Ming looked at this for a while, and then began to understand that these movements were creating seals.

Lin Ming felt as if he had been struck by lightning.

# Chapter 500 – Receiving the Furnace

---

The dog, or rather a pug, assumed an air of self-importance as it chanted, its two front doggy paws waving in the air with a lewd smile plastered over its angry face. This really challenged the limit of Lin Ming's visual comprehension.

No matter how he looked at it, this fellow was more like an old tricky scoundrel.

But although this old dog seemed as if it wasn't too dependable, it seemed to know what it was talking about. The Cosmic Melting Furnace began to release a vibrant red light, and the furnace body also slightly vibrated, emitting a great deal of energy that surged outwards.

However, as the red light shined, the pug wasn't able to maintain its obscene expression. Its soul form seemed to twist around, as if its soul force was weakened. As the pug had said before, opening the Cosmic Melting Furnace with just this small part of his consciousness released was pushing the envelope.

The furnace began to emit a bright white light, and it also began to increasingly vibrate. It seemed as if it were ready to fly away from the platform at any moment.

Lin Ming's eyes shined. This pug wasn't just opening the Cosmic Melting Furnace, but rather taking the entire thing!

“You... can you really take the entire Cosmic Melting Furnace?”

“What nonsense!” Although the pug looked as if it were barely holding on, it still made an effort to glare at Lin Ming with a great deal of disdain, trying to ridicule him. “Do... do you even... know who this Saint is?”

Looking at this pug that had to clench its teeth and force out words with extreme difficulty, Lin Ming felt a drop of sweat drop down his forehead. This fellow, was he really one of those old monsters that lived for tens of thousands of years?

Lin Ming didn’t bother thinking about this much more. His eyes were wide as he stared at the Cosmic Melting Furnace that continually vibrated, the energy becoming increasingly dense. This pug clearly had some association with the Demon Emperor, and it was possible that it had even been the Demon Emperor’s contract beast. If this were the case, the dog’s strength should also be at an extremely high level. Taking the Cosmic Melting Furnace shouldn’t be anything too strange.

However, Lin Ming didn’t know just what the pug was planning on doing with the Cosmic Melting Furnace. It only had a soul body, so what use was a pill furnace to it? Unless, it was planning on fusing itself into the treasure and becoming a treasure spirit.

Was this pug wanting to become a treasure spirit?

If there was a tangible flesh and blood body, then who would want to become a treasure spirit? The only kind that would willingly do so were those like the Divine Phoenix Mystic Realm’s

Palace Spirit, who was originally from the Spirit race and not a human. The Palace Spirit had preferred to take long and peaceful rests, for tens of thousands of years at a time.

But, this pug was obviously not the same.

Lin Ming's mind raced. His fingers unconsciously traced his spatial ring.

At this point, a surprising scene took place. The Cosmic Melting Furnace began to wildly spin on the platform. And as it spun around, it began to shrink!

The large 30 foot high pill furnace was instantly reduced to less than 10 feet!

At the same time, the Cosmic Melting Furnace's lid shook tremendously, as if it were about to fly off.

As the pug saw this, its eyes flashed with a greedy light, "Up!"

The pug's paws moved as it spat out words.

Peng!

The lid shot up into the air, and the blue-colored pill and red mass of liquid also flew out!

That blue-colored pill was the pill that had been refined with a Nirvana Dragon Root!

As for that red mass of liquid, Lin Ming had noticed that it was blood that emitted an ancient demonic energy!

The pug waved its paw and pressured the blue pill back into the pill furnace. Although this blue pill was precious, the pug only had its soul body, so it didn't have any use for it.

Therefore, there was only that red mass of blood left over in the air!

As the pug saw this mass of blood, a smile blossomed on its face as it cackled, “Hahaha, this ancient Giant Demon blood is this Saint’s!”

Lin Ming was shocked, ancient Giant Demon blood?

He suddenly remembered that the white sphere of light within the Magic Cube would often absorb the blood essence of masters, sometimes rather desperately. Perhaps there was some sort of secret ability that allowed a soul body to nourish itself with blood essence?

This was bad!

If this pug managed to absorb the ancient Giant Demon blood, would he still be able to deal with it?

Lin Ming didn't know how much strength the pug would restore once it absorbed this blood, but in this life or death situation, he couldn't allow something to happen that might spiral out of his control.

Without delay, Lin Ming instantly revolved his Samsara martial intent. He hadn't planned on fighting the pug and hurting each other. If things were in his control, then he might have even divided a portion of the ancient Giant Demon blood and given it to the pug. But he absolutely could not allow it to wantonly devour the entire thing!

Lin Ming was planning on rushing forwards, but the pug was even faster. The pug waved a paw and the ancient Giant Demon blood flew over. It smiled devilishly as it opened its mouth, ready to swallow the entire mass of blood. But at this moment, a crimson light shot out from Lin Ming's chest, from the mark of the Magic Cube!

Woosh!

With a light ringing sound, that red light enveloped the ancient Giant Demon blood at an unimaginable speed, then rewound again at the same inconceivable velocity!

The entire process happened in less than the blink of the eye; Lin Ming simply couldn't respond.

Kacha!

The pug bit down on nothing and nearly cracked its own teeth. As it didn't bite into anything, the happy devilish smile on its face suddenly froze.

Lin Ming froze where he was. He felt a warmth in his chest as that mass of blood drilled its way into his body and then was absorbed by the Magic Cube. The Magic Cube trembled several times, and then quieted down.

“F\*ck!”

The pug flew into a rage. It had overdrawn its soul force and had obtained the ancient Giant Demon blood only after extreme difficulty. It had originally wanted to use the blood to nourish its broken soul, but didn't think that it would be swallowed without a trace in just a blink of an eye!

“Boy, this Saint will bite you to death! Woof!”

The pug howled like a wolf and bit down at Lin Ming!

Lin Ming was left speechless. The sudden movement from the Magic Cube was surprising but not unexpected. After all, since the ancient Giant Demon blood was able to nourish the soul, the Magic Cube would naturally fight for it. As for discussing about the ability to struggle for blood essence, the difference between the pug and the Magic Cube was without a doubt like the heavens and earth, separated by 108,000 miles. When the Magic Cube took action, even the blood of the True Dragon shivered in fear!

Seeing the pug rush towards him, Lin Ming calmly revolved all of his true essence. The Samsara martial intent created a massive black vortex in the waters of his spiritual sea. At the same time, the Purple Flood Dragon and Blood Extinguishing Demon Thunder dual Thunder Souls also sparked within the skies of his spiritual sea!

“Hu!”

The pug threw itself into Lin Ming’s body like a gust of wind. Since it had no true body, biting Lin Ming was just a feint. If it wanted to attack, all it could do was attack Lin Ming’s spiritual sea.

However, in just a breath of time, there was only a pitiful ‘awoo’ sound as the pug cried out. It was tossed away, a pained expression on its face.

A soul collision was extremely dangerous. Lin Ming’s soul force defense was peculiarly strong; it even exceeded many old Revolving Core masters’. After the pug rushed into him, he was directly oppressed and ended up sustaining a number of injuries.

“F\*ck f\*ck f\*ck! This tiger is being bullied by a dog! This Saint is mad! This Saint is mad!” The pug cursed, its puppy face flustered red. Lin Ming’s spiritual sea had an extremely strong soul force, a black vortex, and also a red and purple dual colored Thunder Soul. As an incomplete being, it was simply oppressed into a miserable state.

“Just wait for this Saint to restore his strength... I’ll swallow you whole then!” The pug rubbed its aching head with one paw and then pointed another paw at Lin Ming as it shook in anger.

Lin Ming remained expressionless, his voice cold, “I advise you not to play any more tricks. We only have several dozen breaths of time left. If those old Life Destruction masters come back during this time period, then I’ll have to answer to them. But, you won’t be in a much better situation yourself. What do you think those old fellows will do once they find the remnant consciousness of ancient creature from the Realm of the Gods here? What do you think they would do to you?”

As Lin Ming spoke, the pug’s complexion became increasingly ugly. “You smelly little boy, are you threatening this Saint?”

“I’m only reminding you to not speak any more nonsense or play any more games, or both of us are finished.”

“Damn! You swallowed this father’s Giant Demon blood!”

Lin Ming sneered, “It wasn’t me that absorbed it but rather the Magic Cube. I thought that since you were some great being that came from the Realm of the Gods, you would know about the existence of the Magic Cube that had absorbed your soul consciousness?”

As Lin Ming suddenly mentioned the Magic Cube, the pug seemed to suddenly remember something horrifying. Its angry expression was instantly replaced with one of terror-stricken

panic.

“Magic... Magic Cube... heavens! You... you swallowed the Divine Crystal Magic Cube into your body!?” The pug spoke in a stuttering haze. It hadn’t known why it had been torn apart into seven or eight pieces, but now that he was reminded by Lin Ming, he was suddenly enlightened as to just what happened!

“You... you...” The pug flapped its mouth, unsure of what to say.

Lin Ming was growing impatient. “Are you done yet? Once we take the Cosmic Melting Furnace, we will divide the treasures 40-60. You 40, me 60!”

“Why me 40, you 60?” The pug was extremely unhappy, “Only I know the method to collect the Cosmic Melting Furnace! There has to be at least equal division!”

“Fine, we’ll divide it equally.” Lin Ming immediately agreed. He wasn’t prepared to wrangle over this matter at this time.

As the pug saw Lin Ming agree so readily, he felt that there was something wrong.

However, it was too late for him to think about it. The pug continued to weave an incantation. The Cosmic Melting Furnace that had shrunk to less than 10 feet shrunk even more.

Within several breaths of time, that giant furnace was reduced to

less than half a foot in height. It could even be held in one hand.

“This Cosmic Melting Furnace was known as the greatest pill furnace of the Sky Spill Continent, and it is also a top treasure. It does not need to be placed into a spatial ring, but can be directly integrated into the body, where it will become its own space. This Saint only has a soul form so I naturally cannot receive the Cosmic Melting Furnace. Humph, consider this a bargain for now, boy. This will be kept in your body for now, but don’t be so presumptuous as to think you can keep it for yourself!”

“Okay!” Now that Lin Ming was bound together with the pug, he didn’t believe it would start any dirty tricks, so he readily agreed.

The pug waved its paws, and with a whistling sound the Cosmic Melting Furnace flew into Lin Ming’s body.

At that moment, Lin Ming only felt a heat within him. As he looked within himself, he found the Cosmic Melting Furnace had appeared within his dantian, where it slowly turned.

As the Cosmic Melting Furnace flew into Lin Ming’s body, the pug let out a strange cry, its face immediately filling with regret. “F\*ck! This father thought that something was wrong; I really was tricked!”